



The Eternal Gospel  
and Apocrypha

**COAB 1970-2018**

**RAW TRANSLATION FROM THE ORIGINAL DUTCH MANUSCRIPT**

**(WITH ERRORS)**

**WARNING : THIS IS ONLY A PART OF IT.**

**SEE THE DUTCH MANUSCRIPT FOR THE WHOLE ETERNAL GOSPEL.**

**THE ETERNAL GOSPEL ITSELF IS ONLY A SMALL PART OF THE SECOND  
BIBLE, AND IT'S ALREADY BIGGER THAN THE BIBLE AND THE KORAN  
TOGETHER.**

**Foreword**

**The Eternal Gospel**

The White Stone

The Red Stone

The Stone of the Karsuiks

The Stone of the Hermitates

The Stone of the Magpie

The Chawila Stone

## **Apocrypha**

The Stone of Metensia

The Stone of the Karazure

## **Foreword**

**The magnum opus of divine interference and revelation, the greatest mystery of life, is without a doubt whatsoever The Second Bible, which also contains the eternal gospel, which was predicted in the book of revelation as the coming of an angel with a new announcement.**

**The Second Bible, also known as the Amazon Bible, is the necessary sequel to the Bible. Many people had troubles with the First Bible, because of it's cruelty to animals for example. The Second Bible shows that the First Bible was the crucified, possessed, and infiltrated Word of God. It was partly trashed by the enemy.**

**The First Bible was only illuminating the hearts of the first harvest. The Second Bible was brought by an angel in a fire storm, like the book of revelation predicted that an angel would bring it. There would be hidden manna from a stone, for the overcomers. This white stone is part of the revelation. Six stones form the nucleus of the Eternal Gospel, it's supreme canon, the ultimate authority of it, to which everything has to be tested.**

**Although the Eternal Gospel has a lot of sub-scriptures, sub-literature, the six stones form it's Holy of Holy.**

**Earth has to be delivered from a great curse, the first bible.**

**The first bible was a collection of religious writings, half truths, half lies, gathered by scribes and legal authorities in order to set up a world order.**

**The state used the church to reach it goals : domination of every soul.**

**This is why the second bible declares that you can cut the first bible in halves. There were words of inspiration mixed with words of illumination, but also of demonic infiltration.**

**The first bible was written and ordered by many men, not all having the right intentions. We see murder, slavery, exploiting of animals, and other abominations like the oppression of women, all preached by the first bible. On this foundation the new creation can never come.**

**This is why God sent the second bible, brought by a fire storm. This fire storm came to earth in 1970, with such a high voltage in which the message appeared, that altering was not possible.**

**The fire storm established the six stones of the Eternal Gospel in thirty-six years, from 1970-2006, using the last few years to establish the final text. It was a dutch manuscript, and in 2008 the translation into English began.**

**'The Lords want you to be delivered from your traditions in which evil spirits keep you as a captive. Traditions were the scaffolds and codes by which the ancestors in slavery brought forth the freedom of the Lords, but these traditions begged to heaven to be delivered in their cryptic descriptions. They called for integration, and development. Will you always stay babies then, living from mother-milk ? You do not serve your ancestors with that, and like this you do not honour them. They were and are just on a passage. Construct forth therefore the house of the Lords, and tear the veils and seals, burn the scaffolds, and enter into the depths of the Lords.'**

**The New Genesis : 28 – Stone of the Magpie – The Second Bible**

**The Eternal Gospel**

## The White Stone

Efatas

1. On the mountain of the gods God created the angels, on the mountain of Eden, where he first created the behemoth, who would fall away from the Lord later.
2. Like this he also created the morningstars among who there was also lucifer, the son of the dawn.
3. He also created the sons of God, the archangels, like Michael, Raphael, Uriel, and also Jupitaster who would later fall away from the Lord and would be called satan.
4. God created also the cherubs like Linjaser and Belial who would later fall away from the Lord.
5. Further God created the seraphs like Latou and also the Leviathan who would fall away from the Lord later. And the Lord clothed them with precious gems on the mountain of the gods, and the Lord gave them houses in the sea.
6. And the Lord saw that it was good, and blessed that part of the heavens and the angels' paradise.
7. And the Lord planted trees on the mountain of the gods, and the angels were allowed to eat of all of those, but there was one tree of which the Lord had forbidden them to eat.
8. And that tree was called the tree of sin. But Jupitaster once walked along the tree of sin, and knew what the Lord had said about the tree.
9. Now there was a serpent called the Virtus, and the serpent turned itself to Jupitaster. 'God doesn't want you to eat from this tree,' the serpent said, 'because then you would become like Him.'
10. Now the serpent was a hidden creature of an unknown beauty and mystery, and Jupitaster got filled by a lust to know more of the serpent.
11. 'God knows that your eyes will be opened when you eat from the tree, that's why He has forbidden it.'
12. And Jupitaster desired, had a lust, to eat from the tree, because he had listened to the serpent. And Jupitaster heard the screaming of angels who saw how close he had come to the serpent and the tree, but other angels also came close.
13. And Jupitaster had a lust to be like God, with opened eyes, and he desired a higher throne, to satisfy his pride.

14. And he saw how the tree of sin was a lust, and how the serpent was ogling him. And Jupitaster took of the black fruit, ate, and gave a part to Klajafus, another angel, who stood closest to him, and who also lusted to eat from the fruit.

15. Then he gave another part to Dismef, a second angel, and then a part to Esjaf, a third. After that he gave a part to Kwammahas, and as last to Dimhikstel.

16. Then there was a loud screaming in the heavens, and because they had eaten from the Saktakus, the cursed fruit, they and their legions were chased out of the heavens by the Angels of the Lord who had been faithful to their Lord.

17. And the Lord took notice of what had happened, and He let two angels to be established to guard the path to the tree of heaven, so that the fallen angels wouldn't return to the heavens. And this way on one day one third of the angels fell.

18. And the Lord established the angel Efatas to guard the book of heaven in which all the angels had been described, and on that day many were erased out of the book of heaven.

19. And the Lord established Efatas as a new begin of the heavens. And the Lord turned himself to the Virtus, made him tall and thin and cast him into the dust, where he became as a pole. And the Lord swore that He would pierce any angel who would sin at this pole.

20. And the Lord then establised the pole and made the pole as a dread for all angels. And that day great fear fell on the angels, and they served the Lord. From this day Jupitaster was called Satan.

Korok

1. In the beginning, even before the angels were created on the holy mountain of Eden, God created in the most hidden place the gods in a mystery, on top of the mountain, in the garden of the gods.

2. And the first original of them was Jesus Christ, who would later also become like a human and an angel to save the world. And as second God created the Virtus, who would fall away from the Lord later. Also He created the seven Spirits before His throne.

3. And God spoke : Let there be light in the garden, and there was light. And God took from His own heart, and created from that the gods of the Troiade, the old book.

4. And God took of His bowels and created the Elohim. And in the first days many fell away from the Elohim, and were put out of the garden of the gods. And when God created the angels on a lower part of the mountain, they swore to take revenge.

5. Then they sent Virtus, who had been fallen away from the Lord in the meantime, to deceive many angels. And the Lord was grieving and His heart burdened. And the Lord spoke out a curse on the Virtus, who became a serpent.

6. And the Virtus took many angels away from the heart of the Lord, and this was how the Virtus became a fright among the angels. And the Lord spoke that for a long period of time it wasn't allowed to speak about the Virtus, until the Lord would have broken the seal of the end

of times. And the Lord lived in the garden of the gods, and he let rain come to wash the garden and the mountain and to purify it of every calamity.

7. And the Lord was in wrath on His holy mountain, and He gave His angels and gods a shelter. And the Lord brought a flood to test the gods and the angels, and many departed from the Lord. Be awake then, because there are many falls of gods and angels, and you do not know of the day nor the hour, neither of those who have departed.

8. And the Lord let two arks being built, for his angels and his gods, so that they had a shelter against the wrath and the flood of the Lord. And when the flood had subsided the Lord let two temples being built on the mountain of Eden for his angels and gods. Also the Lord let two arks of a new covenant being established there.

9. And the Lord spoke through the arks.

10. And then, beloved brothers and sisters, what is the mystery of God ? The mystery then lies in the God-serpents, like Moses raised the serpent to save the people.

11. So in the middle of the garden of the gods lies the garden of God the Lord, and His paradises : Kimalt, Maken, Mashalt, Matte, Matongo, Mashan, Marzan, Matavarus, Machinie, Chinnen, Kikmus, Kikmot, Mokoken, Motoken, Tokok, Korok, Korokhuk, Huks. And so then the God-serpents are more than the gods, and they form the being of God.

12. And through the Turan, the cloud of Jesus Christ, and through the Pakunites, the keys of the heavens, we may rise up on the mountain of Eden as well to come to the garden of God the Lord.

13. Would all God-serpents who are the being of God then have held on to the divine law, or would also some of them have been fallen down from the Living God to deceive the gods and the angels, and also the human ?

14. Be awake then, because of these things you have no knowledge. But I will tell you a mystery : also some of these God-serpents fell down from their being. And they built a church of fallen gods and angels.

## The Book of Life

1.

1. And when the disciples came to the gates of heaven, and walked inside through them, they saw the Lord sitting on a white throne. And they asked : Lord, who are written in the book of life ? And then the Lord said : the poor, the cast out and the beaten, those who carry the lusts of the thornecrown and the lusts of the cross. And they asked : Lord, whose names aren't recorded in the book of life ?

2. And the Lord spoke : the ones committing divorce, the adulterers, and those who follow the whore. And then the disciples began to meditate on these words, to see if they would see any light in it. And then one of them spoke : Lord, and the rich ? Will they stand in the book of life ?

3. And the Lord spoke : No, because a rich one is a thief, and thieves will absolutely not being written in the book of life. And after these words they grieved, for many of their friends were rich. And they didn't understand the words of the Lord, because the Lord spoke about spiritual things.

4. Then the Lord took a lamp as a lantern and lit the candle. Then the Lord stood up, and walked with the burning candle along the disciples. And their number was large, and the Lord asked who of them would want to carry His light. But they said : Oh Lord, your light is so huge and strong. We would never be able to carry it. Then the Lord pointed to one of the disciples among them and gave him the burning lantern. 'See, I give you power to be my light,' the Lord spoke, and the man ascended. And all disciples looked at the man who had ascended, and they were astonished, and gave honour to the Lord.

5. And the Lord spoke : The lusts of the Lord are like snails. They go forth slowly and slowly they reach their goal. For such is the kingdom of the Lord. And the Lord spoke of the lusts of fear and the lusts of the suffering, and after that he spoke of the lusts of the scornrobe. And He said : Let yourself being clothed with the lusts of the Lord then to not be part of the lusts of the world and the lusts of sin. And from the heaven pieces of meat came down, and they all ate at a great table. And so that what they ate was heavenly meat, and the Lord spoke : Those who eat from the heavenly meat will surely stand in the book of life. And the meat changed their bodies, and their bodies began to give light.

6. And the Lord spoke: The sun and the moon we do not need for light, for the city of the Lord is getting lightened by those of the book of life. And the Lord performed many miracles and signs, and some of them became full of fear, but the Lord spoke : Trust me.

7. So the book of life will speak about the new heaven and the new earth and those who will live there. And the Lord took a fire to throw it on the earth, and the Lord spoke : See, I make all things new. And the Lord built a new city on earth, whose gates were of precious stones. And a strange light was wandering over the city, and the Lord spoke : These are the souls who are searching for rest since the foundation of the world. Those who are of the book of life will be admitted into the city, but those who find no record in the book will be cast out. And the Lord sent a second fire, and the light was purified.

8. And the Lord spoke : Now the hour has come that it will be known who belongs to the book of life and who doesn't belong. No one will find passage through the city but by the book.

2.

1. And the Lord took a rope, and in his other hand He had a book called the Eternal Gospel, and the second bible, and the Lord spread a net over the earth, and spoke : Now it is the time that I will take up the harvest of the earth, and they will hear My Word and understand it. And a bird was flying in the heavens, and called in an unintelligible language.

2. And there came thunder and lightening off the bird, and so it was the bird of the Lord. And there were faces in the heavens, and a woman with the head of a serpent and the head of a lion and the head of a human came forward, and she spread a white powder over the earth as a plague of nettles. And the earth got purified again. And the woman spoke : Now the canon has been broken, the yoke resting on the saints for so long. And many seals got opened, and many



animals fell in the sea, and the waves were high and savage. And the woman spoke again, while a poison came out of the mouth of the serpent to purify the earth once again.

3. And the woman took a cup and said : From four cups of the Lord the saints will drink to understand the Lord pure, and to have their names recorded in the book of life. And when she poured out the first cup over the earth there was a screaming and after that a great silence. And from the earth and from under the earth, an orange dragon appeared, and his power was great. And he roared to the saints who were dwelling in the city, and he dragged some of them out of the city, and spoke : The night of Leviathan has come. Leviathan won't die. But the Lord took a fire and devoured the orange dragon with it, and there was a weeping in the hell, in the innermost part of the earth.

4. And the Lord spoke : In Sheol I open gates, and I set captives free, for Leviathan, the master, has been delivered to the lake of fire, to fade in hail and sulphur to all eternities. Never shall Leviathan, the master, terrorize the earth anymore. I have stolen from the earth and the world of sin it's master to all his shameful lusts. And after these words had been spoken a hard and heavy door closed. And spirits fell from paradise, and the heavens curled up like scrolls, while the earth was shivering.

5. And again the woman spoke, and poured the second cup out over the earth. And this cup was red and like the screaming of a woman. And again faces appeared in the heavens, and someone was spitting on the earth. Then there was a huge screaming like there was never before, and like there would never be again. And the ships of the earth began to rot and to fade, and the sea had to make space for the paradise. And the Lord spoke to Mammon : Oh, you merchant, and rich lord of the earth, your master has fallen, and you will fall as well. Because the Lord has established the beginning and the end of your times, and see, you will go into chains and handcuffs and fetters, and you will visit the place which the Lord has destined for you, for this hour. And the two angels grasped the Mammon and cast him into the sea which was left behind, and the sea flooded the paradise to become rivers. And the Lord spoke to the sea : I set you free. And a serpent of gigantic size fell from the heavens into the sea, and the angels who were locked up in the sea and under the sea became free.

6. Then the woman took the third cup and the heavens became black, while she poured the poison over the earth. And shortly after that she poured the fourth cup over the earth, which was like red salt. And faces and wheels appeared in the heavens and the spirits of seas came to the heavens, and all whose names were recorded in the book of life found entrance. Those whose names weren't recorded were driven back to the seas of the earth and the seas below the earth. And the Lord spoke with loud voice : Now the four cups have been poured out over the earth, take the harvest up. And a great net was spread over the earth, and many disciples got accepted in the heavens.

7. And the Lord spoke again : For this hour I have spared the pools of heaven. And the Lord opened the doors of the heavenly barns and storages, and a seething mass came to all sides of the earth. And the dragons of the sea screamed to the gates of heaven, but these stayed locked, because the Lord had come with His judgement. Also women came from the seas and stretched out to the gates of heaven, but no one opened for them, because the Lord had come with His judgement. And they carried a strange seal on their foreheads, and strange signs on their hands. And a loud weeping rose up, but the Lord wouldn't open the doors. And the women clothed like poor women and began to knock on the gates of heaven, and some dressed up like old women, but the Lord wouldn't open for them. So was the judgement upon

the rich and those who had hung on to the lusts of the world. And they began to beg and to whine, if the Lord would record their names in the book of life, but the Lord didn't listen to them. So it was the Lord being stubborn.

8. And the women took some anointed ones who weren't from the Lord, but the Lord devoured them by fire. And some of the women who were left took off their clothes and tried to seduce the Lord, but the fire of the Lord came in huge seething wrath upon them, and their eyes melted in their sockets. And the last woman who was left was the queen of sharks, and she was as a skeleton, and she was also called a witch. And she asked the Lord for access, and her power was so big that if it was possible she would be able to devour the Lord, but by His cup she couldn't, and she had to stay at a distance. And even the glorified angels didn't dare to speak her name, and they didn't bring a judgement on her. They kept their mouths locked, while the Lord took the book of life, which changed into a sword. And thus the Lord had a fight against her of a thousand days and a thousand nights. And after this battle the Lord took her up and threw her into the lake of fire. And the prometheus, the hades, the tantalus and the atlas had to give up their souls.

9. And so the Lord sits on the horse of the morning, waging war in holiness. And his women follow Him, those who carry the lusts of the cross and the lusts of ice and loneliness. And the Lord has the rule over saints, to keep and lead them in the right paths of the eternal life. But there are many eternities, and the Lord has many right paths. This is how he keeps the sheep separated from the goats, the chickens from the pigs and the oxes from the swines. The Lord knows them all, and sees if their names are recorded in the book of life. Therefore, when you have tested the spirits, test them by the sword which the Lord has given to you : the book of life. The book of life contains all the lusts of the Lord, and the lusts of Jesus Christ who has been crucified. So all the lusts of the cross and the wheel are described by the book of life, to all eternities. That is why it is : Praised is the Lord, who brought the book of life to those who are His, by Jesus Christ, the crucified, to a holy Jacobsladder to the heavens. See therefore that you will not sin, for the Lord will purify His book.

10. And to me there came a fire and a ray of lightening with thunder, and the Lord spoke : Write those things down, so your heart will be purified, and you will not be responsible for the things which are to happen on earth. Be clean of all blood, and come higher. And I saw a door opened from which light and lightening came forward, and a dove appeared with the glorified Christ. And I went inside through the door, and in front of me there was a table with meat. And the Lord spoke : Eat, for this is the meat of the heavens. And I ate, and the dove of the heaven descended on me. And the Lord spoke : You have to prophesy much, for I will come soon. And the Lord gave me a flag and a pencil, and the pencil got wings and began to bleed. And the Lord spoke : This then is the blood of Christ and the blood of the Spirit. Open your mouth, and your words will be pure. And I opened my mouth, but no words came forth from me. I had to write. And the paper on which I was writing started to bleed. And the Lord spoke : This is the blood of the Lord and of his faithful prophets.

11. And I began to prophesy on paper and I wrote down the tongues of the Lord, but then the Lord took the paper and sealed it. The Lord spoke : The Book of Blood will be opened in a later period. Now then, don't speak about what you have written down. And the Lord threw the bleeding book in the air, and it flew away as a bird. And the Lord spoke to me : Those who stand in the book of life have eternal life, but those who are in the book of blood have the access to the eternities of the cross. But those who aren't signed up in the book of blood won't

have a part in the lusts of the Blood and the meat of Christ Jesus. They will stay outside, and they will suffer through the fourth death.

12. And the Lord spoke to His disciples about the holy hate towards sin, and the lusts of this hate, also called the Hate of the Lords. And the disciples sat with the Lord at a great lake of the heavens. And huge snakes began to fall into the lakes from great heights. Thus were the snakes of the Lord, the lusts of his Hates. And the Lord spoke that the false and reckless love was like a false fire, giving birth to the search for honour and power as the lusts of the world. These came to bind humanity. And then the Lord spoke about the higher loves and the lusts of them, who were all of the Lords. And see, these lusts were described in the book of blood. And the Lord opened a pit in the heavens where strange animals were dwelling. And the Lord called these strange animals : the seed of the lusts of the Lords. And a thunderstrike came to seal the pit again. And the Lord spoke about a lion breaking seals, and this lion was iron. And the Lord spoke that this lion bore the sword of Moses. Also this lion bore the books of history, and the knife to sift the times and the seasons, to cut them free. Like this they were the tongues of the lord. And the lion got in rage before the Face of the Lord, and the lion said : Now the days have come that the lusts of the savage lords will speak, and they will surely come to the disciples. And the disciples got filled by the strange tongues and the lusts, like they had eaten from the strange hidden trees of paradise.

13. And the Lord suffered to lead them to the tree of life and the tree of the book of blood, and they ate of strange exotic fruits of the Lord and of strange meat. And the disciples were put on the lion by the Lord, and the lion brought them to the depths of heaven. And the Lord said : Now is the time that I will completely transform the word, and she will be infallible. And the infallibility of the lords fell on them as a griffon and a basilisk, and they both spat venom to purify the disciples. And when the basilisk, the flying snake, spoke, the disciples fell on their face because of the light. And a woman came forward, a woman of God, and the basilisk began to coil around her body. And the woman clapped her hands and called forward the harem of God.

3.

1. And their names were : Atise, Atile, Oduet, Oluanda, Olualla, Olia, Olius, Olome, Salome, Salomme, Salomia, Sulu,et, Sulia, Sulu, Suande, Suanda, Salit, Saspe, Luanda, Luondet, Luorg, Luom, Luonde, Luadaas, Luonet, Lirka, Lirket, Lianda, Lames, Lamende, Metile, Mektil, Mektilde, Rames, Ramotze, Mantil, Makil, Maket, Matanda, Masda, Magda, Mature, Manure, Madure, Madureki, Marzette, Miandel, Mikate, Mistesse, Miktel, Mektel, Makate, Makende, Miktal, Mektal, Mechzis, Mechzinde, Zindoret, Zindorette, Dorotel, Dorotelle, Mimikta, Miaktin, Miakzin, Miktlande, Miktande, Miktandil, Mikzens, Mikzense, Mischzensche, Mischzens, Michsmanda, Michsmandi`è, Michsmandia, Klausile, Klausandria, Klasandale, Sandale, Sandilia, Sandalile, Sandile, Sammologia, Sammoture, Sammotinda, Sammoschlesdelle, Sammoschlesdellia, Sammodintille, Sammolotzia, Sammodestile, Destile, Destinde, Desramia, Desmantile, Dekshantia, Dekshinde, Deshinde, Deshindeline, Deshindelinia, Deshindette, Deshindomen, Deshindomia, Deshindolite, Dolite, Dolitia, Dolinia, Dohelemandia, Helelia, Ophelia, Ophantes, Opzonne, Zonnia, Zonettia, Zonespel, Zoneschpelle, Schespelle, Schaspinia, Schaspijne, Pijne, Oelette, Oelettia, Opmesia, Opmesis, Opmeschia, Opschijne, Opschessia, Opschesseline, Opschesseline, Opkaumia, Kakaumia, Kakaumet, Kaukeine, Kaukinda, Kakinda, Kapkeine, Kapkeinet, Kaphazia, Hazia, Heschesse, Opmeine, Opkennia, Kikeinia, Kikidinne, Kikmintes, Kikmintesch, Kikmania, Kikmadine, Kikmolio, Molonde, Mokschmonde, Mokschmasalmia, Salmia, Sascheine, Sascha, Saschanet,

Saschanel, Saschin, Saschinne, Sirkit, Sirkitte, Deschminnia, Deschkoket, Kokettia, Kokscheine, Korket, Korhettia, Ikschminne, Ikschmin, Surnette, Ikschmelle, Ikschminnia, Opdeizen, Ekschmelle, Ekschminelle, Ekschga, Omot, Akdaas, en Ekschel.

2. And so it was the first harem of the Lords. And they represented the lusts of the cross and the ice. Some had the skins of snakes, and others had the skins of panthers. Then the second harem of the Lords came forward, and they took the griffon with them to a room. And they carried the names of the bloodlines of the Lords : Mezo, Meza, Karu, Jettes, Jetta, Jasit, Jabat, Janbi, Janbil, Jatus, Jaspi, Kali, en Balmi. And they also carried the names of the bloodlines of Jesus Christ : Mizenti, Miammi, Midezus, Mitesta, Mizanzaad, Mizandraat, Mizakout, Zakout, Mazanti, Merenti, Mispul, Mispuls, Mispulse, Mallakki, Marama, Makout, Makonti, Makoot, Makan, Makandra, Matuchta, Mazucha, Mazandaut, Mazandeim, Makrinda, Makrimda, Matuzdel, Matuzel, Matongo, Matanga, Mandrel, Mereksha, Merekshinda, Miriks, Mirinda, Mirkhin, Hinnik, Hispel, Hispanelhout, Misponzo, Mistrandes, Mistrandanda, Mistrandamel, Damelissen, Damelissen, Damikma, Damiktma, Daheizel, Daheimel, Dakinda, Darikma, Herrik, Herikschel, Hatochtza, Hatoch, Hokel, Hokhahunaut, Hamin, Hamikma, Hazikma, Harrik, Hartik, Harengel, Fahunaut, Farinhaut, Haut, Hautschmu, Hauter, Hauthum, Humzasel, Humsanaut, Sanei, Saneizel, Haspinzen, Haschpinzel, Heksel, Hinschel, Hamsma, Hamschma, Harikschel, Hazinten, Hazintia, Hazintischa, Tischazen, Tischamin, Tischaminne, Tischazelschel, Harom, Harok, Huzammen, Haschen, Hesmint, Heschmint, Kozel, Kotet, Komen, Kiran, Kirandet, Kakuimen, Katinda, Karin, Kaschmin, Kaschinda, Kurmet, Karelschen, Kirschma, Kuzammel, Kutondet, Kokeimen, Kakandel, Karet, Eefrauna, Eeftamit, Eefschenzel, Eefzamit, Eefzamiten, Kartiten, Kartenschen, Kirschtenzen, Karschmenkel, Karschmonkel, Karschmocht, Karschmori, Karschmorianen, Karschmotten, en Orchsmoten.

3. They also carried the names of the bloodlines of the holy spirit : Kupheinen, Fatau, en Furuchheim. De bloodlines of Joseph : Sorit, Elschmolen, Milsha, Milisik, Militen, Mikonda. The bloodlines of Ismael : Smurtaschen, Fahnhaut, Kapitel, Trois, Troisen, Toizamur, Toizametten, Fihanel, Finanel, Fadinden, Fates, Fatelhaul, Fazelsongen, Fazeldeden, Faduhenk, Faduschprong, Fadusprongel, Spronhel, Heltaschen, Fadeet, Fadeetma, Fadeetman, Fapandan, Fapandan, Fadessel, Fadong, Arelmoer, Arutmur, Arusmur, Arusmir, Arutmirre, Mirretendens, Mirretendasse, Mirretendehahassen, Kakassen, Kakatel, Kahipmin, Hipminne, Hapminne, Haphone, Haphuhone, Kurongel, Kadipma, Kakous, Kasip, Kasippe, Katudonhippe, Katudonschmesse, Karschmankel, Kashmocht, Kashtoch, Karschenkel, Kareschit, Kareschitze, Kareschitmedanzong, Kareschitmedazen, Kareschitmedonzo, Maton, Matonge, Makinda, Makhengels, Makhisten, Makhozo, Mashen, Mashengstel, Mashinten, Maschimmel, Maschimmelsch, Mirsch, Mirsch'hengst, Mirschdraggel, Mirschdraggelons, Mirschdraggahaim, Mirschdraggahaum, Gahaum, Gahaumda, Grahumdra, Herschhenk, Hersch'henkel, Herkinscha, Herkinsledde, Herkinsladde, Hachtong, Hachtongstel, Hachtongstelga, Gashengstel, Panaut, Patongel, Patong, Machtong, Machteld, Karam, Kahengstel, Fichtfanaut, Fichthengstel, Hebzensia, Hebzonsia, Hobstonel, Hobstanel, Hobstadicha, Hobstadagia, Erhipstinel, Erhipstintel, Stinzelscha, Ahabstaut, Kohabstaut, Kahabstout, Imschel, Imsterlicht, Imsterlichtel, Imsterlichtelt, Himstahitzel, Himstahatzel, Karelsma, Karelsmachen, Matazen, Matonzen, Mikatokel, Kikatohikken, Mikatohitsen, Drakalia, Drakendia, Draheksensmul, Draheksenschmul, Focht, Vochtahinzen, Hiket, Fikahinkel, Fikadonet, Fikakarelsen, Fikadomulsen, Domulsen, Domulsenet, Semeten, Semetena, Nataka, Natika, Nadrauma, Nadramsel, Nadramselscha, Nadramsalhitten, Fikhinzen, Fikhanizen, Fikhuten, Fikhoeten, Dramit, Dramtanzen, Tamulschoe, Tamulschoezen, Fotal, Futalscha, Futaldramitten, Dramissen, Dramanza, Dramanzamit,

Dramelhessen, Dramelfakonen, Tumelfakonen, Tumelfadraunonen, Tumelfaudranieten, Expel, Expelzen, Expelschen, Facht, Farinfacht, Fachtfassen, Fachtpassen, Fachtplassen, Plassenscha, Scha, Schassen, Maschpunza, Maschpunzazout, Maschpunzadreinetten, Pakieren, Pakandiene, Dienastinzen, Dinastetzen.

4. And so the Lord had also thirty-eight other harems who carried the names of his histories, and so in totality forty harems. And they carries strange and exotic names hidden by the Lords since the foundation of the world. And the Lord was as a winged sun.

5. And a being called Sta came forwards and see, she was as a python, but she had arms and legs. And she took the winged sun in her arms and began to send forth rays. And she began to explain to the disciples the principles of salvation, and the disciples became full of fear and asked : But who will be saved then ? And Sta explained about the many eternities, all with their own conditions. And see, those were like the lusts of the Lord, like his weapons. And Sta spoke about the great Toronto, the harlot sitting at many tables, and she spoke about these lusts as the lusts of the pharisees and the lusts of the world. And Sta spoke about the Judgements which would be poured out by the Lords all upon the pentecostal institute. And she spoke of the pentecostal institution as a well from which travelers could drink, but if they stayed there too long, then strange beings would rise up from the well to grasp them and to drown them. And Sta gave the disciples red torn clothes which they could wear, and she led them to a pearly gate. From here they could see the histories, but the histories started to spin and shift before their heads. And Sta took a sword and threw it into the well of history, and see, it became as a well of blood. Also the rivers of paradise slowly changed into blood. And thus it was the blood of Jesus Christ, the crucified.

6. And in the paradise the disciples came to the hidden crossed, and there were hidden wells of blood. And Sta spoke to them about the mysteries of the thorncrown. And the thorncrown was as a burning wheel in the heavens above the paradise, as a clock, and in it there were women living who sang like birds. And they hit many wounds, and they opened many wells of blood, but they also had the authority to seal the wells of blood. Then Sta spoke to the disciples about the lusts of poverty, and the lusts of the Hate of the Lords. And Sta spoke : There is only victory through the cross of the Lord and by His ice, for these bring forth His lusts and His Weapons. Be therefore as soldiers of the cross and battle against the spirits who attack you through the thorncrown for His sake, for the thorncrown is the only one granting visions. And she spoke of a deep mystery of the Lord. And see, birds who sat on the thorncrown began to mock them because of their red thorn clothes, and wounds began to appear on their skin. And Sta spoke : See, you then carry the wounds of the Lord, and the lusts of His scornrobe. Be soldiers of the cross, give your life for each other, so that you will find deep healing.

7. And Sta said that although they were now in the heaven and the eternal life, the journey through the death and through the hell was not finished. And Sta showed them a piece of jewelry of the death of Christ, names the Great Krurg. And see, it was like the harem of the thorncrown, and their names were : Spimas, Spassam, Spussum, Spolam, Spolus, Spulus, Spulum, Spukkus, Flijm, Flaim, Fluis, Fluim, Spijm, Spuim, Schuim, Korres, Zettus-B, Kahel, Korg, Korgel, Kaslam, Kwadret, Kabuls, Kabulsch, Horriijn, Jakis, Zette, Maaslim, Tas-Lamen, Nikneit, Narit, Tzartvongen, Tzartvingen, Vesnit, Vakin, Rakin. Then Sta showed them a piece of jewelry of the descension of Christ to hell, called the Prosmon. And the piece of jewelry was very powerful, and was the second harem of the thorncrown : Didomet, Kurgras, Kurgbosse, Kurgtom, Smalnes, Kurgdomet, Spaakdom, Domekals,

Kalshut, Kamel, Tonije, Ergturg, Turgdom, Turgfisse, Fissekodom, Heidom, Heidem, Hergsiti, Hergheidom, Keidonne, Keidos, Keislert.

8. And the third harem of the thornecrown was called the Great Jaganta, and she was the piece of jewelry that could open the eyes to give visions and dreams. And their names were : Fanir, Fassa, Fessa, Fissa, Jiskas, Jiskitte, Jiskidde, Jiskide, Julof, Kaker, Kamit, Kande, Kandij, Kandije, IJe, Jamba, Jasbo, Dekhelt, Daslo, Buslos, Boslus, Baake, Spoeme, Propoppe, Pidis, Pide, Kirch, Paake, Botte, Berhim, Parhas, Poos, Polk, Plaak, Poermoes, Proxmi, Pirtis, Pirkllille, Hochshelt, Pookhelt, Pamix, Pirkmin, Pirkminne, Porklos, Porklosse, Padissa, Padamin, Podosluul, Kurtlit, Kerlenke, Kershwinne, Kamin, Kaminne, Kierklin, Kiswin, Kurlenze, Koslau, Kanik, Kerlentes, Kokwonen, Kokwau, Kokesses, Irksdwakei, Dirfwinne, Dirfwrum, Dirfwinnesse, Dirfwenkes, Dirfwentes, Daakschwin, Daakschwinne, Kirkmin, Kontau, Korkwanne, Korkwanin, Koflo, Kotlo, Korschwon, Korschlondo, Kortenu, Kortedane, Kortedame, Mirkwin, Deklos, Karhut, Karhutdaanschwimme, Miktes, Mikteschwinne, Korschkanau, Kwanut, Borschlon, Borschlonne, Buchtes, Buchtinne, Birisch, Bizanto, Birschwin, Bochteld, Baschwesse. And they had huge powers, also to shut the eyes and to take away the gifts of vision, dreams and other prophetic gifts of the eye.

## The Book of Blood

1.

1. Gratefulness to Jesus, the Eternal, who sent us the dove and the magpie. He has unsealed the eternal gospel, breaking it's seals at the cross. Gratefulness to Jesus, the Son, who spoke through the psalms to us : In bliss is the man who does not walk in the council of the godless, who doesn't stand on the path of sinners, nor sits in the circle of those who ridicule. He who has spoken : but has a pleasure in the law of the Lords, and meditating on this law day and night. He who has said : I am the Law. He who has said : For he is like a tree planted at waterstreams, who gives his fruit on His time, which leaves don't fade ; al which he undertakes succeeds. He who has spoken has come closer, until the morningstar ascends in your hearts, and until you will follow the words of prophesy as a lamp on a new path.

2. I am the Law, said the Lords, a Law not made through the hearts of man, but streaming forth from the dove and the magpie. The Lords then have spoken sweet words of love, but also words of wrath, because the Lords who are your God hate evil. So He has spoken, to give His word size. Yes, to full growth He took His Word, and by Christ He broke the darkness, which is the Mammon.

3. For matter hasn't revealed the Word to you, but it has kept it closed and veiled. But the Holy Spirit has spoken through the Eternal One, and has taken away the scales of your eyes. Let those then who came closer fear Him, for the double Lord is a devouring fire. Let the Lord then open your heart, so that you will hear his word. Praise then Jesus, the Eternal One, who has sent the magpie, together with the dove. And these two are of a purifying covenant. And the dove is then of the old, but the magpie, who is of the new, has purified the dove, to an eternal and holy covenant.

4. And the double Lord has spoken to you through the psalms, as streaming light, soon awakening in your hearts, where you will receive the morningstar, the morningred and the eveningred. So the worker hasn't worked for nothing, and the suffering have not suffered in vain, but everything will be unfolded in the miraculous light which the Lord will bring.

Therefore : bring welfare to your God, open your ears, and speak with Him, for He is the one who speaks. Also He is the listening one and He who answers prayer. See then, He lets Himself being softened. The Lord has given you such a powerful weapon : the prayer, to reign with Him. Let then no one abuse such a gift, for the wrath of the Lords is fast.

5. So you will stand then day to day before the judgement-throne of the Lords to be responsible for your words and acts. The Lord will listen to you when you speak, but when there is sin in your heart, then every word is an atrocity to the Lord. Yes, such folk will surely be spat out by the Lord, and He will speak : I haven't sent you. Terrible will be the day for them on which the Lord returns.

6. Thus has David spoken : Oh Lord, how numerous are my opposers ; many stand up against me ; many say of me : He doesn't find help with God. But You, Lord, are a shield that covers me, my honour, and who lets my head ascend. When I call out loud to the Lord, He answers me from His Holy Mountain. I laid myself down and slept ; I awoke, for the Lord supports me. I do not fear tenthousands of my nation, who have established themselves around me. Stand up, Lord, deliver me, my God. Yes, you have hit all my enemies on their jaw, and you have destroyed the teeth of the godless. The deliverance is of the Lord, your blessing is upon your people.

7. Lord my God, in you I have a shelter, deliver me from my persecutors and save me, so that he will not tear me apart like a lion, dragging me away so that no one saves. Stand up Lord, in your wrath, raise your wrath against those who oppress me. Wake up to support me. He rains coals of fire and sulphur upon the godless, scorching winds is the part of their cup. Help, Lord, because there are no pious ones anymore ; yes the faithful among the children of man are few. They speak falsities among each other, double-hearted with slippery lips. Let the Lord devour all the slippery lips and every proud tongue ; those who say : With our tongue we are strong ; our lips are with us, who is lord over us ? I praise the Lord who gave me council, even at night my kidneys teach me. I put the Lord before my eyes very vivid ; because He is at my right hand, I do not stumble. That's why my heart rejoices and my soul is jubilant, even my flesh will live in the shelter. Gods path is perfect ; the word of the Lords is pure. He is a shield for all those who have in Him their shelter. For who is God but our Lord ? Who is a rock besides our God ? The God who girds me with strength, and who makes my path plain. The Law of the Lords is perfect, she refreshes the soul. The commandment of the lords is pure. It lightens the eyes. Even when I go through a valley of deep darkness. I fear no evil, for you are with me. Your rod and staff comfort me. You raise a table for me in front of the eyes of those who oppress me. The earth and her fulness is of the Lords. Yes, on streams he has settled her, on pillars of fire. Who is allowed to ascend on the mountain of the Lords ? He who has a pure heart.

8. Thus speaks then David still to His Lord, and the Lord speaks to Him. Thus he speaks still from the cloud of witnesses, led forward as a lighting cloud by the Lord, lighting the hearts of so many.

9. The same David who has also spoken : In you, Lord, I have my shelter, never let me stand in shame. Let me escape by your righteousness. Be to me a protecting rock. You will pull me out of the net which they had hidden for me, for you are my fortress. In your hands I command my spirit. Battle, Lord, against those who battle against me. Take shield and buckler, stand up, to support me. Swing spear and battle-axe against my persecutors, say to my soul : I am your Deliverer. A river, her streams rejoice in the city of God. God is in her

midst. She will not stumble. God will help her at the break of dawn. Save me oh Lord of the evil people, spare me against the men of violence, who set up evil things in their hearts, who give birth to battle the whole day. They have sharpened their tongues as a snake. Viper-venom is under their lips. Spare me, oh Lord, against the hands of the godless, spare me against the men of violence who have the intention to tackle me by lies. Proud ones hid for me a trap of ropes. They spread a net along the path. Let him make them fall in the fire, in pits, so that they won't rise up again. Praise be to the Lord, my rock, who trains my fingers for battle. My mercy and fortress, my shield, and deliverance. You are my trust.

10. And thus speaks David still from the lighting cloud which leads the people : Lord, my God, my fortress, my solid house and My light. Lead me, reign me, for you are the Law, you are the sweetness and the wrath. Coals of fire are in your heart from where you speak, to devour the godless, to erase them in the kingdom of the dead. You pierce the proud, and takes down those who preach falsity. Oh Lord, eternal rock, do justice to me, let your enemies be ashamed. I hate those who hate You. I love those who love You.

11. Jesus, You are the Eternal Son, speaking in the light. When you speak the darkness shuts their doors, when you preach you drive her away. You sent your spirit, the Eternal One to lighten hearts, to bring to them the morningred and the eveningred. You sent your dove and your magpie, to let the morningstar ascend in our hearts, speaking of an eternal Word. You are the eternal one, you have been in arrival.

12. Lord, lead your nation to poverty, don't let her destroy herself by her riches. Lord, unmask those in your nation who follow the Mammon. Oh Lord, you have sent the holy poverty to us to testify of heavenly riches. This is the riches of your Word. Lord, you have purified us by Your blood. Break then also the Mammon by your blood. Yes, by the cross the Mammon has been defeated, and by the cross you have cut down the great Jom, and you have led us to the lokogamen, the pieces of jewelry of the suffering . You have clothed us in riches.

13. And I saw a door of light opening, and a dove and a magpie flew to the Lord, to put themselves on his arm, and later on his shoulders, and the Lord spoke words of thunder, and said : Now it is the time to remove the seals of the Eternal Gospel. And I saw a large angel coming who removed the seals, hundred and four in number, and he cast them in the sea of blood. And the angel spoke with a thundering voice, and I couldn't understand it. Then the Lord spoke : Praise then Jesus, the morningstar ascending in your hearts, because the Eternal Gospel has come close. And I saw a huge crowd of angels who fell before the feet of Jesus, and they worshipped Him. And I saw a large angel like a statue, and this angel was huger than any angel I ever saw. And he carried a book. Then I saw the magpie coming up from the shoulder of the Lords and he flew towards the angel to take the book out of his arms by it's beak, and brought it to the Lord. Then the dove opened the book, and the Lord spoke : Give now all honour to Jesus, because the Great Jom has fallen, she and her tenthousands. And I saw a statue of blood falling out of heaven, and she fell into the sea. And the Lord spoke : Weep, oh you earth, because the Great Jom has fallen upon you, and she knows that she has short time. Weep then, you sea, for her tenthousands are in hasty search in order to devour you. And I saw Rafael and Michael coming, and they carried Uriel to the Lord. And I saw huge crowds showing themselves grateful to Jesus, and Jesus spoke : This is the moment in which I pour out my Eternal Spirit richly. And a huge magpie came over the mass, and intoxicated the mass. And new tongues fell on the crowds and they prophesied of great things.



14. And then Jesus started to preach and said : The kingdom of the heavens has come close. And the magpie came to sit on his shoulder, and after that the dove, and Jesus performed great miracles. And from the blood of the sea martyrs came forward, and they stood pure before the Lord. And the magpie led them in daytime to the Eternal City, and the huge dove led them in nighttime, because they were appearances of light. Show that you are grateful to God who has sent David again, and show that you are grateful to Jesus, because the great city has come closer. And the Lord will send his angels to take you inside, and the Lord will be your light. The Lord will let his Word stand strong and will bring it to size, as a shelter where you will live forever. So is then Jesus the light of those who believe in Him and call for Him. Also you will see Mary in all her glory, and the gates of the angels will be opened. Focus then yourselves on the blood of Christ which has bought you free, knowing that this precious blood will also wash your conscience and your knowledge to make it holy for the Lord. The Lord will raise up a new and holy priesthood like this. You have come closer to the altar of David, where the Lord has slain the enemy. Know that you will not be washed only by the blood of Christ, but even more by the blood of the enemy, for those who truly love the Lord battle for Him. Like this you will stand before the Lord, pure and holy. And the Lord will say then to you : Go inside, you faithful slave, for you handled it well. But to those who have kept their swords clean of blood the Lord will say : Be cursed, you vain folk, for you have despised the law, which was to be your life. Now then, go away, you are cast out. And the Lord will say to them : In the fire everything will be washed, and by the fire I will go and search for a second harvest, and I will have a harvest to all eternities. Therefore, take care that you will have part in it. And so the Lord will be a well of love and purifying force into all eternities, in which many will come to lighting. And the Lord will raise David up again, and will establish him to be a light. And David will teach the nation into the arts of battle of the Lords, and he will rebuild the temple. And those who carry the name of David will be in bliss. And so David is a powerful mystery of the force of Christ. And David will be like the black panther, knowing and playing the hidden songs of the lords. And his harp will bring justice, and his flute will bring love. Also his harems will bring tenderness by tambourines, and softness of heart, and they will teach it to the nation. For it is an art to be with the Lord, and it is an art to reign with him.

15. And I saw a great magpie and a great dove sitting on the shoulders of David, after a door of light had opened itself, and I saw David doing great miracles. And David was called : ‘slayer of the godless’, and ‘fortress of justice’.

2.

1. And I saw great men of God coming forward, like Moses, Samson and Solomon, and they all got a dove and a magpie on their shoulders, and this was the new and eternal sign of the Lords by which He sealed them, and a raven led them away. And Moses was established to reign the hell, and Samson was established as a ruler of the kingdom of the dead. Solomon was established to be ruler of the treasure-rooms of the Lords. I also saw Noah coming forward and a new ark was built.

### The Book of the Holy Footnails

1. The secret of the prophets is in the thorcrown, she who gives visions and dreams. Let the prophets be full of the Lusts of the Lord, so that they will escape from the lusts of the world. Let them hang on to the Spirits of the Lords, so that they can escape from the strange, foreign, exotic women. Any prophet has a heavenly harem to keep themselves smooth and spotless,

away from the women of the world. For many temptations will be sent to the prophets, and many spirits of falsity. Therefore, oh prophet, care for the Fate of the Lords, who got crucified, pierced in his feet and hands. Bear therefore the nails deep within you as the seal of your salvation. For all those who are in Christ are crucified together with Him, and they do not sin, for they have escaped from sin by that which they suffered. But many who say they suffer with Christ, suffer like a Petrus and a Judas. They deny the Lord in His suffering, and betray Him. Those who suffer with the Lord are crucified at hands and feet and bear the nails of His suffering deep within. Yes, they have let themselves being purified in the depths of their spirit by the nails. Now then, the nail which pierced His feet bears a deep secret, for this nail brought Him to yhe realm of death and the kingdom of hell. And so the nail which pierced His feet is a path through the underworld, a path which you as well have to go. Those who do not bear this nail in their feet are no christians, because they do not follow the path of the Lord. They get grasped by the world and her lusts. But those who bear the nail have the lusts of the Lord, and therefore they are free from sin.

2. Therefore they who are truly in Christ have also gone this path through the death and the hell, and they are crucified also with Him deep in their spirit. And through this nail they have a weapon against the lust of the world, and they are fellow-soldiers of Christ.

3. So is then the holy footnail the key of the Great Easter, of the kingdom of death and of the hell. This nail is the key of the Path of Christ, and without this key you cannot come to the Lord. And those who bear this nail cannot go the path of the world, but they bear the lists of the Lords deep within and they know His Peace. They have an unconquerable weapon by which they breed the spirits of the world, and at the end of the times they will pierce these spirits like they have been pierced. So you will accept the suffering as a tool to come to the nail of Chris, and you will not use any of these weapons before their time, for then you would lose Christ. But many have taken these weapons in overcourage to despise the suffering of the Lords. And the Lord will take them in the endtime and will put them on His great vehicle, and they will turn to shame. The Lord will humble them by bringing them into times of drought and bareness, and the Lord will pull out the eyes of the spirits of the world. So the adornings of the prophets will pull to honor many who were humiliated by the world.

4. Worship therefore the nail, instead of all sorts of vague things. The Lord wants to be praised in His suffering, and through your most holy partaking. The Lord will hit the lips of those who keep worshipping Him in the distance. Those who worship the holy footnail by which he was crucified, like they worship the cross and his thornecrown, they have found him, and they will be with him. But the Lord will hit the foul hearts.

5. So you have in the footnail a key to come to him and to be one with him. Follow him then in all His footsteps and print his commandments by the nail in your thoughts, so that you will remember them for eternity. Yes, the objects of the cross are for eternity, and they have to be praised, so that you can use them in your most holy partaking. For do you not know that by taking part in the cross, you will also have part in the weapons of the cross ? But do not wake them up before their time, so that they will not turn themselves against you.

6. But there are some among you who want to lead the fellowship away from the sober devotion to the nail. They have made the paths of the pharisees. But you totally different : Do not listen to such folk who do not preach about the nail, for their paths lead to death and darkness. Don't let yourself been kept away from the paths of the Lords by friends, those you know from a distance, parents or children. Even if they were your brothers and sisters, those

are nothing more than wounds. And still you bear such wounds faithfully, and sacrifice them to the Lord. By your devotion to the Lord and His nail, you who are holy, will go the path of ice, for this is the path of the Lords. The Lord doesn't care for family, but those who keep His commandments. Such parents and children have the value of gold, but the rest will perish. Don't stick therefore to those who do not do the Will of the Lords, or to them who say they do the Will of the Lords, but who walk the paths of the pharisees. Don't follow prophets who hang on to prosperity, for they are no prophets but thieves. Follow the paths of the prophets over and along the paths of poverty. For see, the poverty is your heavenly harem which keeps you away from the desires of man. The desires of man leads to destruction and the quenching of the senses. They have their joy in nothing and in shameless unsensitivity. They will lose even more feeling and their hardness will break off in the hell. But do not hang on to those who say that the hell endures forever, for they are cruel and without a heart. See, they have already lost their feeling, they are meat-eaters and whores, for they are friends of the world and therefore enemies of God. The hell will be solved in the heaven, for the hell is a purifying fire to purify everyone, sent out by heaven and returning to heaven. The Lord will not let sin alive, and neither the sinner. Those who will say that don't want to let go of sin. The Lord doesn't count with them, and labels them as mockers. But many among you have thought this way in your times of sin, and the Double Lord has saved you. So the Lord has enlightened many, and the Lord will enlighten many. Don't mock these words, for those who reject these words have already rejected the Lord. But test these words in holiness and in fear and trembling, for the Lord might have spoken. See then that you will not reject Him who speaks, for many slept while He suffered and spoke. Wake up then, you who sleep, so that Christ will be as light over you. And His nail is the lantern on your path.

7. So then there will be many enemies of God standing up in the last part of the times. And they will have their churches and they will catch people in it by their nets. But you totally different : Stay far away from them. The Lord has opened His city for you, and it be enough for you. So you who follow the the Lord have also crucified your soul by the nail, and it be as a watchman before your mouth. So all those who bear the thornecrown of the Lords have a lantern and a lamp on the path of prophets and the path of the lords by the nail, and they will see many visions. Yes, they have a tool to awaken the prophetic gifts as a holy fire of the Lords. Yes, for also in the heavens the nails are mighty pillars, and you have to focus on it as ways up high. And the angels and the harems of the Lords descend from these pillars, and they ascend along them.

8. So then the nails of Christ have brought extasy to many, and many paths they have opened. Yes, for by the handnail you have gotten a service of the Lords, and you have done the work of the Lords. And through the footnail you have tread pure paths, and you have made travels in the spirit. And yes, some among you are predictates of the Lords. And through the wearing of the scornrobe you have become apostle before the face of the Lords, and the Lord is faithful to you and is a shelter to you. And by wearing the thornecrown you became prophet before the face of the Lord, and He gave you visions by His blood. And those who had been pierced by the spear of the Lords, like He was once at the cross, and those who bear this spear and worship it as the holiness of the Lord, they are like judges before the face of God.

9. And so there are few who are very pure, and they have become hermitate by the footnail of the Lords, because they have not despised his paths. And they have made the journey in their insides to meet and wrap the Lord. And now the Lord is also wrapping them by the nail. The Lord is faithful to those who serve Him, clothing them and making them holy by the objects of the cross.

## The New Revelation

1.

### *The Ice-temple*

1. The Lion spoke these words, standing in the Temple of Ice : Now is the time our apostles go out to cleanse the Word. And he took a book and burnt it.

2. Then he directed himself to the eastside of the heavens, in the domain called Spricht, and he spoke to break the seal of the lions. Then a raider who was sitting on a lion appeared, calling like a trumpet.

3. In it's one hand he had a small wooden bed, and in it's other hand a copper balance. He was followed by a large group lions.

4. The lion on which he sat was red and wild. 'Terrible' it's name was. From the mouth of the lion seven blue flames came to digest the surface of the earth.

5. Then I heard the cries of millions. They kept themselves hidden under the ground, and they had ships on sea.

6. Then a voice spoke: Now the judgement has reached the interior of the ground and the sea. Then I saw another lion appearing, more terrible than the previous.

7. On it's back he carried a scale of ice, from which insects originated. They started to drink of the waters, and the waters started to burn.

8. The lion was blue and clear and from it's mouth a shark originated. The shark swam to the sun and guzzled it.

9. Then stars of ice started to fall and some arrived on the ground. These were the days in which the temples of ice started to open.

10. They started make to glorify the Name of God and started to stand on their legs. In the middle of the heavens a woman was in pains of birthgiving.

11. Terrible was her battle, and she gave birth to a purple child. In birthgiving she died, and her soul was carried to God.

12. The name of this woman was Metensia, the Miraculous One, and she was given to the Spirit of God, her man. The child grew up and became large.

13. And her name was Marion, and she joined herself beside her brother Michai. In those days the Aakse fell, the large snake, from the heavens. He had been also gestured by Metensia.

14. And Marion and Michai lamented for seven months concerning their fallen brother. Pay attention then, so that you will know the secret. Seven large horns he carried, to seal the last of the days.

### *The breaking of the horns*

15. And a large panther appeared in the midst of the heavens, and he started to send out his raiders. And then God spoke these words : The last days of the market have come.

16. This one will become very large and then it will fall. The market has made slaves, but I will set them free. I will plant a nipple in their chest, from which milk of My Spirit will flow to set them free.

17. I will give them the nipples of freedom, and I will lead them to the temple of ice. And then the first horn started to rise against the saints to pierce their hearts.

18. And God spoke : From the wound the nipple will rise. Fear no evil therefore. The nipple will crash the horn.

19. And I saw a nipple rising like a tower, and milk and honey began to flow over the heads of the saints and the prophets. And they prophesied for forty months.

20. And then I saw the second horn rise to boast against the saints. And suddenly he pierced their stomach. The wound was very large, and blood was streaming to the waters. I saw a bitterness growing in the heavens, and the martyrs begged for vengeance.

21. The earth started shaking and swallowed the rivers, but the seas began to grow larger. Then the large shark spat the sun out over the earth, and there was dryness for eight years and six months.

22. And a black lion rose up from the insides of the earth, and he gave a second nipple to those with the stomach-wound. Then there was a silence of thirty-eight hours in the heavens.

23. These were the days of Michai stirring up the earth. The third horn started to rise up and boast against Michai, and he gathered a huge crowd.

24. Michai's eyes got pierced, and his jaws got crashed so that he couldn't speak. Then Michai got tied to a stone, and they threw it in the large sea where the fishes started to eat from him.

25. The third nipple started to grow into the mouths of the saints and the apostles, and everytime they opened their mouths, there was milk and fire coming forth to digest the fallen.

26. They had mouths like snakes. Then the fourth horn started to persecute the purple child, Marion.

27. The horn also began to rise and boast against the heavens with blasphemies, and everyone following this horn got amazing powers to do miracles and signs very high-rated.

28. In these days the fourth nipple started to rise in the temple of ice, to come forth and speak words of wisdom, while books were opening themselves.

29. A black raider on a black horse appeared, and again stars started to fall away from the heavens. The damage on earth was high.

30. The last three horns were broken by winds, and a portal in the heavens was opened.

31. Then the woman of catlikes fell away from the heavens like thunder and lightening. First the Aakse, the large snake, started to eat her, but in his abdomen she started to laugh and ate him from the inside out.

32. Then many voices of heaven came.

33. A fox named Zurastael started to appear at the heavens and began to write his name in the heads of those who had the four nipples inside.

2.

### *The holy tail*

1. And a purple animal started to hate Marion, and took her to him, to finally leave with his seed.

2. She had hid a small number of knights, but their shelter got discovered and destroyed. When their blood touched the earth, it turned into seed by which wealthy trees grew. Also nettle-plants came forward and thronbushes with the flowers and the blossom of spirit.

3. In this the house of the martyr called Marion came forward, as a gate to the temples of the ice of heavens.

4. In those days the fox came to guide the saints on Marion's paths, those who had the wound of Marion in their souls, whose backs were broken.

5. And the fifth nipple began to grow at the end of their spines, at the cocyx, and turned into a sacred tail. And they began to weep towards the heavens.

6. And they came to the domains of Spricht, at the eastside of heavens. And the sacred tail began to write in their souls, words from sacred books.

7. When the sixth nipple appeared there was thunder from the heavens. And the Shark spoke these words : Blessed are those who have come to Spricht.

8. Then he directed himself towards the West of Heavens, to the domain of Zetdonia, and spoke words to break the seal of sharks. Then a shark came from the north of heaven, and to him was given the power to deceive the disciples of the woman of catlikes and those of the purple beast.

9. The days of the blue shark have begun. Let the earth shiver.

10. And the shark brought them to a cellar below the house of Marion, where he imprisoned them, and sealed their chains by unspeakable words.

11. The large shark of the heavens has risen. Who can escape from it's eye ?

12. In those days the anfitates were on earth, to bring honour to the purple child.

13. But a cloud took them away and brought them to a hidden place.
14. They were shown the secrets of the seventh nipple, and they weren't in grace of speaking.
15. You have come closer to God by the burning ice, in Whose presence you cannot speak  
You have come near to the assimilation.
16. And again books were burnt and those who were there weren't in grace of speaking.
17. Do you know the names of the seven large spirits dwelling before the face of God ?
18. Do you know the names of the seven spirit-eyes of God, and of the seven nipples of spirit  
?
19. One of them is Matas. And blessed are those who have come near to Spricht.

*The Song of Matas*

20. Matas, waterplant, reaching towards the end of the sun. Matas, miraculous outreach,  
reaching towards the end of the sun, there where the ice begins, and there where the ice ends,  
there where the ice burns like a torch in the night.
21. Matas, waterplant, reaching towards the end of the sun, and blessed are those who have  
been drawn to Spricht. Matas, miraculous outreach, bursting out from day to day.
22. Roots reaching towards the bottoms of the sea, growing towards the end of the sun, Matas,  
waterplant, where the ice burns like a torch in the night.
23. Bring me before the face of him who knows and understands day and night, of him who  
understands the paths through darkness and light.
24. Teach me daily to understand your voice, bless those who hold on to the ice, there where  
everything burns.
25. Blessed are those who are filled by ice and spirit, swimming along the roots and leaves of  
Matas, growing from the house of Marion, reaching towards the other sides of Spricht.
26. Blessed are those who know the seven nipples of spirit, who let flow milk and ice. Blessed  
are those who spread honey, like ice burning as a torch in the night.
27. Lead us to eternal paths, give us the wings of Matas. Let us come near to Spricht, from  
forth from Marion's house, having her wounds in our hearts.
28. Make holy the purple child in us, and make holy your anfitates, as torches along our paths.
29. Teach us to know and understand the light of lights, the king of kings, in the house of  
Marion.
30. We stand here for your honour, with your songs in our mouths. Teach us to not pass along  
unknown paths, but let the paths be known to you.

31. Your paths are known, you gave Your knowledge to Your masters. Bless us, who have come near to Spricht.

32. Matas, Plant of Life, growing in darkness, where the heart is familiar with so many wounds. Bring us to Spricht.

33. Matas, grow there where it is dark, from the wounds of my heart. You know my purple child, I know that You love my heart.

34. As a torch in the night, You are there. Lead me through, don't abandon me. Only You know the heart of the Father, oh Spirit before Gods Throne.

35. Give me the visions of a new day, the burning ice in Your Heart. I know myself as hidden in You. You know all my grief.

36. You surround me, also my dry tongue. You bring my heart to the waters of life, grow into me oh Spirit of God. Make me familiar with Your Holy Advice.

3.

### *The animals of heaven*

1. And I got earzooming and handtingling when I was down into the heavens, and saw Gods temple of Ice.

2. And lions of the heavens came to me to guide and guard me. They spoke to me these words and images were sacred, and they had to be written down, to prepare a new bloodline of ages.

3. They led me to a house of heaven where the sharks of heaven were.

4. And the words they spoke were wet and moisty, prepared to be drunk, and my ears started to beep.

5. I heard the zooming of heaven, and I saw the different directions before me.

6. And a voice spoke : Speak, so that the judgement can come, which is the judgement the earth is waiting for.

7. And thrones were rising from their positions, and sharks and other animals of heaven started to sit on them.

8. And wine started to stream, and drunkenness fell on the animals, so that they could judge the lights of the earth.

9. And I got legtingling, while books were opened.

10. The words of the earth were cleansed and tested to the words of heaven, and again books were burnt.



11. And I saw hidden words being revealed, and they had to bear the responsibility for their works.

12. I also saw languages and cultures appear before the thrones of the animals of heaven.

13. The woman of catlikes had been thrown outside the gates of heaven, and after that they threw her in the lake of ice.

14. Then the shrieking stars fell away from the heavens, and they touched the earth to persecute those who were living on the earth.

15. And they were looking for rest, but they couldn't find it.

16. And a voice from the heavens spoke : The giant Jom has been conquered. Blessed are those who understand the secrets of the seventh nipple of spirit, those who drink from the Holy Milk, for they will approach satisfaction, and the waters of rest will stalk them.

17. Cursed are those who try to quench the nipples of spirit and to make them sad, for ice and sulphur will crash their heads. They will be broken down into the Fire of Eminius, the Sacred Lion before the Face of God.

18. Blessed are those who expect God, and blessed are those who know and understand His Spirit.

4.

#### *Eminius Day*

1. These are the words of Eminius, the Sacred Lion before the Face of God. He had tables of ice and scales of ice, from which insects were coming. 2. He had arms like those of an octopus : Hear the Word of the Lord, for from now on no one can open without locking, and no one will create without breaking down. 3. I will show you the rope of Truth, when you stay in me. These are the Words of the Sacred Eminius, who burns of ice, as a torch in dark nights. 4. And when the black panther starts to run, and the glasses start to break, then the slaves of the market will be set free, for I didn't prepare you for slavery, but for freedom. 5. And in the dark hole you will find freedom. Like a panther I will gather My seed. 6. I will show you My wounds, and I will crown you as an anfitate. The secrets of these days are large. Blessed are those who know and understand them. 7. There will be a day of Eminius, a day on which everything will be sacred. This is the day that the ice will burn. In Gods Holy Temple I stand. 8. And I will burn of ice, while I will send My Winds across the earth, to turn blood into seed, and My suns of ice I will lead to the gates of Marion's house. 9. I will send forth a light hope to Metensia and I will lead her to Sarsia on the wings of the wind. 10. I will let Sarsia speak from the temple to bring hope to them who have the wounds of Metensia in their souls. Those who had to sacrifice their seed on the altars of righteousness. 11. Then Michai will draw his mother, and they will be drawn to each other by Eternal Ropes. 12. Then Metensia will send her Son to the earth, where he will settle his throne forever. 13. And the angel Sarsia will teach him to battle, and he will conquer. 14. Let yourself then be tenderly guarded by her soft wings, and let yourself be guided by her soft wings, to bring you to Eternal fields. 15. She, who is sent from the face of the Lords, from His Throne, to establish His Altar on earth. Yes, the earth will become His Temple. 16. Yes, come closer to the New Ark, and let yourself be

bound with Eternal Cords. Yes, come closer to His Holy Temple. Let your mouths be filled with Ice. 17. You have come closer to the gold of Ice. You have come closer to the House of Metensia, where you eat from holy scales. 18. It will not burn away your stomach anymore, but it will be to your healing. You have come closer to the fruits of the Blue Tree, where Michai had been given life.

### *Spricht*

19. And yes, there will be a day on which your hands and feet are bound together by the sixth and the seventh nipple. 20. Yes, by their Eternal cords you will be like a fish in the water, having the sweet wounds of Michai. You will be carried to the angels of the winds and cool waters, and they will love you because you have brought comfort to the Heart of God. 21. Yes, angels will serve you, those who have the cords of the sixth and the seventh nipple. 22. And in Spricht you will see your hands and feet, and realize that they are with many. You will not be able to hit or touch them, you will not be able to move them. 23. And then you will wait until the Spirit of God touches you, and His winds will bring you into movement. Then you will be like the holy cuttle-fish in the water, and rising up like the flying spider to move the stars, and to wash in cool waters. 24. Now you still work on the field, but later you will know enlightenment. You will eat from holy suns, and the ice will rise up in your stomach. 25. Oh, you who have let your feet be bound by Eternal Cords, you will receive the spiritboots, and your seed will bring you into movement. 26. Don't be sad about the blood, as it will be holy seed. The Tiger will also give birth to you again, and you will be led by your own seed, coming forth and brought forth by the winds of God. 27. Don't be sad when you see the wounds of Michai in your shoulders, as the birds of the heavens will descend on them, to lead you on Eternal Paths. In bliss are those who came closer to Spricht.

### *The Day of the Altar*

28. And the Tiger spoke these words, standing in the Holy Icetempel on the Holy Mountain of God : There is a Day on which the Holy Altar has to be revived. 29. This Day will be called great. Then the spirits who had to do heavy work will be set free. 30. And he broke the seal of the tigers, and directed himself towards the North where the great shark came from, and said : Now is the day of freedom for those who worked in sweat and tears. Your blood will become seed, and you will plant trees. 31. Now is the day of rest, and you will find rest on your fields of labor. 32. Your ploughshares will be melted to become altars, and you will know the Spirits of God. You will call your angels by their names.

### *The Sealing of the Word*

33. And Michai stood up to lead those of the altar. 34. Great is the Day on which the Lord raises His Voice, to give rest to those of the altar. 35. And when the Tiger had spoken these words, an angel with seven winds in the arms came to seal the words. 36. Then there was rustle with thunder and lightning to lock the temple. 37. And those who had heard the Word of the Lords came to to rest.

5.

### *The Words of Metensia*

1. And my tongue came into fire when I saw and heard these things, and a door was opened in the heaven. And I heard a voice calling : 'Come, for there are many more things which have to be shown.'

2. And the sharks of heaven brought me upstairs as by cool waters, and I saw Metensia sitting on her throne.

3. She was bathing in ice, and her glare was like the gold of Ice. And she spoke words from a hidden book called The Troiade. 4. She spoke the words of Metensia : I am the Queen of Softness. My name is Ship. My name is Metensia and live on the sea.

5. I carry this world on four fundaments. I work with My Healing Hands a way to the books. I am the Spirit of Love. 6. I created the mothers and those who created them. My house is built on nine pillars, a house in clouds and waters, where the ice reigns. 7. I defeated the virtues and powers of the sun, and have enemies under and at my feet. 8. I carry fifteen stars on My head, and seven holy books live in my heart. I deal with fire and sulphur. 9. I have defeated them. Under my feet they are, as a footstool of my throne. I live in ice and created the mothers of ice. 10. Inner Healing streams to those who approach Me. Four tigers stand before me, to be a guard, and my two eagles are sent continuously with my word. They do not rest, day nor night. Holy are they. 11. I share Wisdom in front of My gates. I am faithful to those who are faithful to me. 12. Visions are in my right hand, and dreams are in my left hand. Wake up, so that my angel of sleep will take you. 13. I have sent my arxels to you, to bring you through the hours of the night. Yes, my nightwatch is over you, from the first to the twelfth hour. 14. In the fifth nightwatch you will see the sea, and then cords will pull you to the new day.

### *The Rider on the Dragon*

15. And then my throat began to burn and tingle, and I heard a voice saying : drink of the holy ice-waters of heaven, for you have to prophesy many more things. 16. And I was given a time of rest, until I reached the new morning. 17. Cool waters of heaven surrounded me and there were fires in my stomach. These were the fires of ice. 18. And again I drank from the waters, and these waters were sweet. 19. And a staff was put on my forehead and I saw visions stream from my hands. 20. These visions were bright as ice and waters surrounded them. 21. And then I was asked : Do you know the Spirits of God ? 22. A bitter Spirit stood before me with bitter tears which had wrapped him like scales. And then I was asked : Do you know the bitterness of God. 23. I saw the tears as thunderstones and hailstones fall on the earth, and rivers began to stream. Then the earth caught flame, and a loud voice spoke : Can you still wrap your treasures when Mura visits the earth. 24. And in her arms she bore a fox named Zurastael, and spoke : the secret of the fox is huge. In extasy are those who know the treasures of Zurastael. New veins will let them save the blood. 25. And the fox wore his crown as a helmet made of pure stones, and when he spoke I felt new blood flowing through my veins, and this blood began to burn like burning ice. 26. And then he spoke, saying : your blood will give birth to the seed, the seed of ice. It will burn as a torch in the night, to lead those who give rest to rest. 27. Your fear will become like stone, and no one will be of power to break it. 28. Your fears have led you to the ice, and to the book of Zurastael. 29. And before my eyes a book was opened with golden letters in stones, and before my eyes the letters began to change and move, and visions came forth from them. 30. And again Zurastael spoke, saying : You who seek the light will be sucked up by stone. In extasy are those who find the eternal stone, for eternal veins will save the blood there. 31. And pure lights fell on me like cool waters and I felt ground below my feet, hard as stone, while it was glowing. 32. And a voice of the altar

spoke, saying : In extasy are the dead who die in Zurastael from now on. 33. And I saw thrones of the sea coming up, and altars from the insides of the earth, and I saw graves opening, while the regions and the directions of the wind gave their dead. 34. The sea gave her dead and the insides of the earth gave their dead, and also the mountains, the rivers, and the nests of birds.

35. Books were opened and altars caught flame. And a voice spoke, saying : This is the day the dead have to be given back. 36. And the lights of the firmaments began to give their dead, and the suns and moons began to spit them out and bowed. 37. And again a voice spoke : The light of Zurastael has come and the darkness was not able to split it. In extasy are those who die in Him now, for they will find rest. 38. And I saw the market falling like a star out of the heaven, and the market began to scream on the earth to accuse the saints. 39. And they got bitten by scorpions for half of the day. And the merchants began to give their dead. 40. They worshipped the rider on the dragon. This rider had the face of a human. And slave and master, merchant and customer, Jew and Greek, they all bowed for the rider on the dragon in astonishment, saying : Who can ride the dragon ? 41. How is it possible that a human rides the dragon. And they followed the rider of the dragon as having a bartender of spirit. 42. And the rider of the dragon came to the fox and broke it's neck. 43. Then a weeping burts forth from the heavens, while women wept for sixty days and nights. After those sixty days it was spoken : In extasy are those who have the wound of Zurastael. 44. And again the women began to weep and mourn over the fox, until the angel Sarsia brought him before the face of God. 45. But also the rider of the dragon came to present himself before God after having crossed the earth. 46. He battled against the angel Sarsia over the body of Zurastael for sixty days and nights, while Sarsia didn't dare to speak a word. 47. After the sixty days and nights the Lion before the face of God began to speak. These are the words of the holy Eminius. 48. And while he spoke, mountains of fire and ice came forth from his mouth, and seas of fire and ice came forth from his tail. 49. All these words were sealed and the rider of the dragon was laid on the altar. 50. And from the altar a black panther came to devour the rider of the dragon. Heavy hailstones came on the earth to split the ships of merchants. 51. And a snake locked up in the insides of the earth from the beginning broke free. And a voice spoke : Now the seal of snakes has been broken 52. Woe to those who live on the earth. In extasy are those who eat from the medicin of Zurastael, and who drink of his syrop. 53. In extasy are those who carry the venom of snakes within them, for they will be purified. 54. And the flower of God came to live to devour the seed of the rider of the dragon. And she was given the adornments of the heavens, and she brought drunkenness over the followers of Zurastael.

### *The fall of women*

55. And I saw a sign in the heaven under which four panthers were given life by birth, and they crossed the earth to build the temple. 56. And this temple was full of ice, while lions started to burn, to speak the words of sulphur. 57. And Eminius became a king on earth, and many followed him. And women began to shout and sing : Thank to God who has sent His prophet, who changes blood into burning seed. 58. And a hedge of herbs began to grow on earth, and it's thorns began to persecute the prophets of God. 59. And women with the herbs of Eminius in their hair tried to lure apostles and judges in traps, while they began to worship the hedge. 60. And the hedge was called the doghedge. Since then Eminius started to draw himself back in the desert, and snakes of the fields served him. 61. And these days have been called the fall of women. 62. And the woman of the dogs began to sing her songs and sold them, but she was defeated by Michai without words. 63. And one third of the fallen women died, while the other parttried to mislead the predictates and the hermitates to earthly sin and

prostitution. 64. Stand strong in the days of temptation, and leave your possessions behind. 65. Sell your wife and children to the Spirits of God, so that the Lord will give you the Spirit of Ice. 66. Let then your temple be built by holy attentates so that you will come to the crown of the anfitate. 67. Put then on the spiritboots, you who wear the helmet and the armor, so that you will stand strong in the days of seduction. 68. See, the spiritboots of Eminius burning with fire and ice lays before you. Then you will see the evil days flee. 69. In bliss are those who have the wounds of Eminius.

### *The leather of the enemy*

70. And those days the Name of Eminius became bigger in the heavens. And he brought new wines, bile and molten metals to the altars, in which the new weapons were forged. 71. In these days the temples and the altars got big, and from the seed new boots came forth. And these days were big. 72. In bliss are those whose heads and hearts are shoed by the Spirits of God. 73. In bliss are those whose swords and shields have been shoed on holy altars. 74. And the leather of the enemy has to be cleaned in the ark of the temple for seven days and seven nights, and then it has to be cleaned in the scales of ice for forty months, and then it has to come back in the hands of Eminius. 75. So you have to bridle the horses and the dogs of the heavens, and you will not become a prey to the thorns of the earth. 76. And he who pulls the boats will lead you to the ark of lions, yes, for it will be a temple with many altars and many arks. 77. And you will not be able to bear the Glory of God. Let then the Name of Eminius become bigger in your hearts.

### *The race of the Ancialites*

78. And I saw that the saints who had the wounds of Eminius had to be shoed for a period of eighty days. 79. And the leather of the enemy was gathered and brought to a separated room in the temple which was called the chamber of the boots. 80. And the boots of the anfitates had to be cleaned first for three days on the altars of the chamber. 81. And those who didn't have the wounds of Eminius were cast out. 82. and I heard a voice saying : Clean then the boots of anfitates and exorcists, and clean it with herbs and in scales with waters of moss and branches. 83. And the Holy Snake of the Altar of God blew over the boots, six rows of each thirty meters. 84. And the Spirit of God came over the boots, and the men began to speak in another language. 85. Now there were several women among them. Sonia and Diadiria were two names among them. But the Lord said : 'Separate the men and the women for me.' 86. And the women were brought to another chamber. 87. And then some of the men began to grumble, and they were devoured by the Fire of the Holy Snake of the Altar of God. And their number was seventy-eight. 88. These were the days of the Ancialites, a holy race of priests who served in the deeper temples. 89. They had not stained themselves with women, but they were separated since their birth, and they had the Spirits of God as their women. 90. See then that you will not attach yourself to a whore, but love the Spirits of God. 91. And in this holy race from birth men and women are kept separated and they have to be ignorant of each others existance. 92. In those days it was under strict conditions that someone could enter the order of of the Ancialiates. And the Lord was with them. 93. And they had access to the hidden places of the heavens, there where the snakes of the heavens dwelled. 94. And their boots were prepared in the ark of the snakes, and cleaned on the altars of snakes in a period of many years. 95. And they carried the wounds and scars of the Lords deep in their bodies and souls, and they were raised missing their parents. 96. They had to educate each other and the Lord was with them. 97. They had the least form of contact with the older people of their fate, and the encounters were often in darkness and with walls inbetween, and the older ones were

often clothed in a purple or dark robe. 98. In the nights they were often visited by angels, but they also had to wrestle with the spirits of the abyss. 99. They lived in the depths of the heavens to serve the Lord in the secret ice-temples. 100. And I saw the priests who prepared and cleaned the boots in the wrong way. A fiery flame fell upon them and casted them in a deep abyss. 101. And I saw an angel descending to seal the pit with words which could not be uttered, and I heard voices as of thunder.

### *The war-angel*

102. And there will be healing in the house of Zetdonia, where the saints bath in ice. Here thebooks are burning and in bliss are those whose Words are shoed. 103. And I saw sharks break free who had been locked up in icecubes for this hour. And they were with many. And the ice had to free the dead. 104. And again I saw thrones rising from the sea in big blue halls, and the angel Sarsia descended. 105. And I saw the many wounds of Zetdonia, and Sarsia would lead those who carried those wounds to places of Rest and Healing, where she would wipe all the tears from their eyes. 106. And Sarsia would be like a shepherdess for them, guarding them against the predators. 107. She would guide them along soft and cool waters to her home, where holy Knights were taken care of by angels. 108. You have come closer to the House of Sarsia, where her sisters take care of the saints and anoint them. 109. She is the nightwatch on the ship. 110. And these were the Words of Sarsia : My tears sill go through the bleating of sheep to bring my loved ones to sleep, and to bring them to My Home. 111. And when the lion roars I still give my beloved ones dreams. 112. Let yourself be guided by my nightwatch, to the fourth nightwatch.

113. And she led many angels, and she was as a rock in wild seas. 114. And her armory was made of the many beasts and dragons she had defeated. 115. She was a war-angel, coming from steaming seas, and her name was big. And she led them through the dark ice.

6.

### *Morit*

1. And Morit will not be forgotten. She will return to the garden of Genesis in the last of the days, and she will be with the Lord. 2. Spirit of Santra, Salvation of God, raise your voice in the deepest of the night. As a fisherwomen, you will bring her back, from blue waters. 3. Morit will not be forgotten. Her flame will burn in the temple. And the fishermen of God will honor her. Her name will be on their boats. 4. And in these days the Karazure will come to the earth, Metensia's catlike arxels. They are the predators of heaven. 5. And Metensia's waters will cover the earth, and the earth will catch flame, and the yellow shark will eat the earth. 6. And she will take the saints and the persecuted prophets out of their prisons with her birds, the karsuiks and the putses, and they will be brought to a safe place. 7. In Metensia's house they will rest for three days, and then they will be brought to the garden of Genesis, where they will be re-united with Morit. 8. And they will know Kabbernal, the spirit of Gods Altar.

### *The temptation of the prophets*

9. In these days new visions will rise to the prophets. And from the altar a Spirit will ascend who is called Fire of Eminius. And this name will be big. 10. And then Eminius will establish Himself in a circle of altars, and the holy prayer will be restored among the nation. 11. And Eminius and the Fire of Eminius will ascend from the kettle of God. And the Fire of Eminius

will deceive the fallen nation for thirty years, and they will forget the covenant. 12. And He will lead the holy people who have held on in the temptation to the winds of the fire. And they will be satisfied by the apples of the altar. 13. And the seed of Eminius will be called Izu. And this mystery is big. 14. And the prophets of God will prophesy to the fallen nation and to the fallen prophets for thousand and sixty-three days. They will sleep near tree trunks, and their words will not be believed. 15. And the prophets of God will shout to the heavens, but these will stay closed, until the days of temptation have come to an end. 16. and I saw a prophet rise up from the crowd with eyes of fire, and he brought comfort to those in tribulation. 17. Then I saw that his eyes got pierced by a raging crowd, but the seed of Eminius who would be called Izu came to help him, and then for a long time ice streamed from his eyes, and times and waters were covered by glaciers. 18. And then the raging crowds began to shiver, saying : Yes, Izu is great. 19. And I saw a star falling from the heaven which covered one third of the raging crowds. And Eminius gave them apples, so that they would not mislead the nations anymore. 20. There was also bread from the altar which was given to their predators, so that they would leave the saints alone. And the saints had rest for long days. 21. These predators were terrible, and the saints would still shiver for a long time. 22. In bliss is to which the Sword of Eminius is given, for he will be able to eat from the Tree of Life.

### *The fall of the prophets*

23. And in those days there was the Fate of the prophets and the prophetic races. 24. And they often served in the temple, and were sent as predators. 25. And the prophets of God in the desert had a small enlightenment, but they began to shout to the heaven : How long do our mouths stay sealed, and when will the seal of dogs be broken. This seal was very heavy, and they suffered in fiery pains. 26. And the Lord sent an arxel with small hope. And the arxel spoke : I can warm your hearts, with a small flame, but I cannot treat the wound, as the Lord has bound my hands. 27. And a door in the heaven was opened, and a voice behind the door spoke : Let them be grafted on the prophetic races. 28. And there was a war between the prophets, a war as if there was never a war before. And this was called the fall of the prophets. 29. And the Lord brought a fire to the tree of prophets and there was a cleaning of eighty days. 30. And the Lord spoke : No longer will My Hand be on the unfaithful prophet. And the Lord brought the fallen prophets to a rock under the earth. 31. And this rock was called the dread of the apostles.

### *The doghedge*

32. In those days the Lord let a clock be built in the tabernacle, and the hearts of the prophets came to rest. 33. And the Lord spoke these words : The days of the deception of the prophets are over. 34. And the hearts and words were tested to this clock. Also books were brought to the altar of the Lords. 35. And the Fire of the Lords consumed them.

36. And the races of the builders came before the Face of the Lords. And the Lord lighted a fire among them, to bring cleaning among them.

37. And the Lord moistened the ground of the earth with His Spirit, and let the garden of Genesis sprout up on the earth. And Eminius, the Spirit of the ark and the throne, was poured out, and the winds of fire began to blow. 38. And the consciences of the saints were delivered from the spirits of the waters. 39. These were the days on which the heavens and the earth were created again. 40. In bliss are those who have come to the gates of the shark, the tiger and the lion. 41. And the flesh of kings and fallen ones was gathered, and the snakes of

the heavens descended. 42. Also trees of sins and lies were cut off, and there was wood for seven years in the temple of the Lords. 43. And a voice spoke : Do you know the mystery of the doghedge ? 44. For at the end of the hedge the woman of the catlikes sits, and she will rise up one time more to deceive the children of the kingdom. 45. And they will find comfort with the trees of the fields. And the earth was surprised and in wonder that the great fallen Jom had risen. 46. And in her hand she had a nipple-tree with which she could bind the souls of children. 47. And with seven false nipples and stars she could seal books and words. 48. And the children prayed to God, begging if He wanted to break the seal of dogs. 49. But the Lord sent His arxel, and this one spoke : I can give your hearts a little light, but I cannot remove the sting, for the Lord has spoken His Word. 50. And the children found a little rest.

51. And the Lord led the children to the heart and house of Marion, and their wounds were deep. And deep in the house of Marion the nipple-tree of the Spirit grew, from which the holy milk flew. 52. But the thorns of the Spirit were sharp, and many children left the Lord. 53. And these days were called the fall of the children. But the Lord took care of them, because they were like orphans. 54. And He led them to a rock, where they found eternal rest. And the Lord called this rock the rest of the hermitates.

### *The seals of the Utmirs*

55. And the Lord spoke to me : Do you know the times of Utmir ? And the Lord gave a cup of stone of the altar to me, and while I drank it I trembled like I had never trembled before. 56. And the dread of the Lord fell on me, and I was shown a great mystery. 57. And the Lord spoke these words : 'Do you know the mystery of the Son of the Spirit ?' And I saw while I got intoxicated how the Lord created the heavens and the first earth. 58. And the Spirits of God came together, and I saw Metensia coming to her man Eminius, and she gave birth to Michai, the Son of the Spirit, who was sent to the earth, to an evil gender. 59. And they didn't want him. With Mura she gave birth to Marion, the Daughter of the Spirit, and the sounds in the heaven were great. And she was also sent to an evil gender, and they didn't want her. 60. Then the child of foxes was given birth to with the Lord, and was sent to the earth to become a great prophet and a saint for these days. 61. But they didn't want him around, and he built the holy pillar. Yes, he has given Mura to the earth, the Spirit of God who was over the darkness. 62. Yes, darkness has been given to the earth by the Lord, so that the do-ers of evil would be destroyed. Yes, the Lords have established a deceiver, with eyes of fireflames. 63. And Michai sent his angel, Sarsia, to the ends of the earth, to bring there destructions, and spoke : 'Yes, the Judgement of the Lords is great.' 64. And he spoke this through his Spirit, Eminius.

65. In bliss are those who have reached the third Utmir, and see the Spirit of Zurastael. And this is a great mystery. In bliss are those who find the gates of heaven under the earth, for they will see Metensia. 66. And you of the fourth Utmir, don't let yourself be tempted to keep the seals of the Utmirs. 67. And I saw a great lion appearing in the midst of the heavens and the temple. 68. And I heard a voice saying : Open then now the seal of dogs, to open the scrolls of the third Utmir. 69. And I saw an arxel calling, standing next to the lion. And a white shark of the heavens descended. 70. And he gave a flute of the spirits to the anfitates who had been faithful to the Lord. And I saw that by the sound of the Spirits the nighttrouppers came. 71. And the arxels came from their holes, and from places where they had been hidden. 72. As for a long time they had to battle in the sea and in the inner earth and under the earthround, for their time to reveal themselves to the saints had not come yet. 73. And they had unknown



cords for a long time, inbetween them and the ones in bliss. 74. And they had to wage war against the gender of abers.

75. And the dogs of Okil were not found in the heavens anymore, after the seal had been broken. 76. And they were led by the flute of the spirits to a rock under the sea. 77. And this place was called the grave of the hermitates. 78. And the attentates of God asked the ones who had the flute of the spirits : Play for us, and take us with you to the nighttrouppers. 79. And I heard another voice saying : Open then now the seal of the second Utmir. And there was a silence in the heaven of thirty-eight hours. 80. And I saw the House of Marion ascending to fill the earth. 81. And then I saw a Spirit coming from the altar to break the seal of the first Utmir. 82. And the old abers were driven out of the holy cities, by the cords of Michai and the Genesis.

83. And I saw a heavengate opened, and I saw the Genesis hover over the waters in a cloud between the waters above the earth. 84. And I saw a ship named the doveballoon. And from this balloon the arxels of Metensia came to spread themselves as nets over the earth. 85. And they were called the putses, the karsuiks and the karazure. 86. And in these days Kabbernal, the Spirit of the Altar, began to grasp the disciples of Michai, and began to pour out on all souls. 87. And drunkenness fell on the nighttrouppers, and the holy fire grasped the first ones of Marion. 88. And these came from a great tribulation.

#### *The temple of Metensia*

89. And I came to the temple of Metensia, where the waters of flowers went through tubes, and where the flames of the holy fruits were. 90. And I saw Metensia, the Spirit of the Lord, bathing in the templebath. And her altar brought forth watery sounds, and so I was in the cloud of the lords. 91. And I saw her becoming a city and a region, a field of the Lords, where the saints could live for eternity. 92. And she wiped all their tears away. And the inhabitants of the city sang a song which only they knew. 93. And Metensia led them in drunkenness to the deeper forests of her Spirit. 94. And no one could live in her city but the ones who bore her seal. And this sign was a watermark. 95. And Metensia began to pour out on those who bore her Spirit. And more altars were raised, and they spoke justice in marble halls. 96. And she restored the office of women, and educated a sea of priestesses to the Lord. 98. In those days the blossom of the heavens sprouted up, and the flowers of the fields brought those who held on to the ice to drunkenness. 99. And Metensia brought many to intoxication.

#### *The Times of the Lords*

100. And then the Lord led me to a mountain and I was carried to the temple of Eminius. And when I had reached the gates of his temple, I fell down in intoxication. 101. And the Lord spoke that when I would be able to open the seal of His temple, I would be carried up to new heavens. 102. These would be the first heavens, which already existed before the creation of the heaven-regions. 103. And the seal began to open by a hymn.

104. Eminius, praise comes to Your gates. 105. Praise from far comes to You, You great mystery, now unlocked. Your tears I am reaching now. I will drink the cup of tears to the last drop, and be one with You, for ever, Spirit of God. To know You, where Your Wind is coming from, is worth more to me than the instruments of war. 106. I want to suffer with You, and to die with You, to reach Your heavengate. The victory isn't of worth to me. 107. I want to live in Your heart, oh Lord, and drying all your tears, and bear them ever again. 108.

Eminius, Lion of the past, I want to know Your war-secrets, and laying down my own weapons. 109. I want to burn my books, to read your books.

110. And I saw the times of Eminius, and before that the times of Metensia. And these were the Times of the Lord. At Metensia the Lord gave birth to the snakes of the heavens. 111. I also saw the times of Kabbernal, far before these creations.

112. And Kabbernal became great as a city of the Lords, and those who dwelled in the city drank the Tears of the Lords. 113. and there was Rest in the Tears of the Lords, and the Lord showed the blossom of His heart. In those days the worldships were on the earth, and they wrapped each other with jewelry of old stories. 114. And the Lord made known all His Tears and great Rest came to the gates of kabbernal. 115. And the fire of His Tears began to wash the earth. These were the days of the burning soap. 116. And the Lord led them from Rest to Rest.

117. In the Tears of the Lords is the holy seed. And I saw the genders of the prophets separating themselves to serve the Lord. I also saw the genders of the apostles, fourteen in number, and they had saved the blood in the veins of the Spirits. And I saw a new body of the Spirits appearing.

## The New Revelation II

1.

### *The Sea of Ice*

1. And I saw a big dragon coming from the sea of ice. And this dragon had the name Iptus.

2. Am I scared of his big heart, where souls get crashed between his walls, where he breaths, living of the death ?

3. And I saw a lionheart with a crown, coming from the sea of ice, to fill the surface of the earth and to take it in.

4. Am I scared of this big heart, where souls get crashed between his walls, where it breaths, living from the death.

5. And I saw a motherheart, with mothergrief, searching for her child, but it wasn't there anymore.

6. Am I scared of the motherheart, the bearheart, devouring everything in her rage, where souls get crashed between her walls, where she breaths, living from the death ?

7. And I saw an even bigger dragon coming up from the sea of ice, to devour the motherheart.

8. And the cold came over the earth. Am I scared when the motherheart and the heart of the child do not exist anymore ?

9. And I saw a great white crowd, driven by the wind, while wolves came forth from the heart of the earth to devour them.

10. And these days were called the Big America.

11. And I fell to my knees and the spirit of God took me up, and took me to an old barn where the Eternal Food was.

12. And then the Spirit spoke : 'Eat, so that you will watch the visions which will give you insight about the last of the days.'

13. And when I ate of the food, my stomach began to sting as through the heat, but my legs became sweet as honey.

14. And the Spirit spoke : Come then up, then we will go together to the door of the Late Days.

15. And I saw a door opened and the Spirit of God took me up.

16. And I saw the Big America sitting as a hippopotamus at many waters.

17. And the Soul of the Lords came to me and touched me, saying : Many atrocities have come to this land, and many atrocities have come forward from this land.

18. And I saw swarms of flies coming to devour the hippopotamus. And the Soul of the Lords spoke : 'Much meat this nation has eaten, and many have eaten of her meat.

19. And the arxel of the sea of ice walked to the dragon and cast him into a cave and sealed it.

20. And I heard whining like the whining of cats.

2.

### *The Day of Flesh*

1. And in those days the hedge of the Lords became big and a goat made itself big against the stars.

2. But without sound the goat got covered by the hedge of the Lords. And a kettle began to make itself big against the stars, but without sound the kettle got covered by the hedge of the Lords.

3. And the Spirit spoke : These days were called the Big Spain.

4. And the Soul of the Lords made itself big, and covered the hedge of the Lords.

5. And I ate from the hedge of the Lords, of eternal fruits, and the Soul of the Lords came into me.

6. And I was led to a barren area where savage catlikes sat.

7. They were waiting for someone who could deliver them from thirst, but there was no one.

8. And then I saw a star falling from the heaven and the desert got fertile.
9. And the Lord spoke these words : Now the Big Spain has fallen.
10. And again I heard whining. And the Lord stood before me in his fiery vehicle.
11. And His Spirit spoke : 'Come, so that I can show you things.' And the Spirit took me up to the vehicle of the Lords, and again I was led to a barren area.
12. Here I saw the flames of the Lords, and they bore cards on their shoulders. And they moved like predictates.
13. And they had the gifts of the holy flesh.
14. And from the Flesh of the Lords prophesy came and all kinds of tongues, and they did great miracles.
15. And the Lord spoke : 'In bliss are them who have come to the altar of flesh, for this flesh is eternal.'
16. And the Soul of the Lords came to cover the altar.
17. And I saw them who were stripped of flesh, and they were covered with eternal flesh.
18. And a huge crowd came to the fireflames of the Lords, and the Lord spoke : 'In bliss are them who have come to the ark of flesh.'
19. And when the ark began to speak many fell like dead on the ground.
20. And from those days the hedge of the Lords began to become flesh.

3.

### *The Tear of Flesh*

1. Yes, in bliss are them who believe that the flower has become flesh, as the Word of God.
2. And in bliss are them who believe that the hedge of the Spirit has become flesh, for they will receive the gifts of flesh.
3. And they will create a new earth.
4. Pay then close attention, for the Spirit has become like the Soul of the Lords to drive the winds of the waters.
5. And the Souls of the Lords soar over the caves and waters of the earth, and over the waters which are above the earth.

6. Yes, they soar over the heavens to cover them in the last hour.
7. Let then the Souls of the Lord lead you to the ark of flesh. Then you will receive the eternal flesh.
8. Yes, the walls will become flesh to testify, and they will be the judges of the new earth.
9. You have approached an earth of flesh. An earth where they can't eat each other away anymore, for the flesh of the Lords is eternal.
10. And the teeth of the earth became flesh, and they couldn't bite each other anymore.
11. And the temples totally became flesh, so that the priests couldn't do unholy acts anymore. And the altar began to speak.
12. And the altar spoke these words : 'Now it is the time then that everything will become flesh, and nothing is able to hide from the face of the Lords.'
13. And the arxels of the Lord bore cards on their shoulders, and the deliciousnesses of God began to be revealed.
14. You then have become flesh in the tear of the Lords. Yes, watch, the tear of the Lords has become flesh.
15. You then, let the Word of the Lords become flesh in you, and His Tears.
16. On this the total law is built.
17. Yes, watch then, and acknowledge that the law of the Lords is flesh.
18. Let yourself then being bound by Eternal Ropes of flesh, so that your spirit can become flesh.
19. And this flesh is eternal.

*The sea of flesh*

20. And I saw them who worshipped the Holy Flesh, and they had no rest, day nor night. And they brought the Holy Tears in bowls to the earth, so that there would be miracles of flesh.
21. And they who drank from the tears came into intoxication and received the gifts and works of flesh.
22. And they had access to the flowers of flesh before the altar of God, and the seven pieces of flesh before the ark of the Lords.
23. And they had books which had become flesh, and the pieces of flesh of God were submitted to them.

24. And the Holy Flesh spoke to them in the temple : 'Watch, the hour has come that the tables of the laws have become flesh.'

25. And the books found a house in their hearts, and they were led to the waters of Kabbernal.

26. And I saw a sea of flesh, and a great crowd standing before her gates. And I saw the Karazure coming to give access to them who bore the seal of Metensia to the sea. They had the flesh of ice and fire. And I heard a scream in the heavens and a door closed.

27. And Metensia became flesh in them, bearing the flower of heaven, and they had the body as of the Lord.

28. And Metensia became for them as a Soul and as an Arm.

4.

### *The Milk of the Lords*

1. And it was given to Metensia to become an Eternity, as a pearl glittering in the sun.

2. Bring then comfort to her heart, for her wounds are many.

3. And also to Kabbernal it was given to become an Eternity, with Matas, Eminiuss, Santra and Mura.

4. And the Spirits of God became as Eternities, and to them the Eternal Spirit and the Spirit of all Eternities was born.

5. And they came to each other in Souls to become one flesh.

6. And that's why the mystery of flesh is big, because it directs to the oneness of the Spirits of God.

7. And the Fleshes of the Lords came to maturity to lead the saints, and to dry many tears.

8. Yes, they came together in the tear and became one flesh.

9. And the Double Lord showed me the atrocities of the earth, the days in which they married.

10. And the Lord spoke : Only the prophets are allowed to marry, and He spoke about a big mystery with this.

11. And the Lord took me up and led me to a desert. And I saw there a spirit wandering with seventy chains around itself.

12. And the lord spoke, saying : These chains are the unholy covenants made by My nation.

13. And the Lord poured water in the mouth of his spirit and broke the chains saying : the days of the unholy covenant are over. From now on only the prophets are allowed to marry.

14. And the lord spoke : In bliss are them who marry by prophets, and in bliss are them who haven't stained themselves with women, because they will bear the seal of the Lords, and they have been delivered to the Spirits of God.

15. And again the Lord took me up, and gave me to His Spirit.

16. And the Spirit of God spoke : In bliss are them who have become flesh by the Spirit.

17. And the Lord fed white bread to the predators in the desert.

18. And the Lord spoke, saying : Now the days have come that the saints will be satisfied by the milk of the Lords and the honey of flesh.

19. Now the days have come that the nipples of the Lords will become flesh, to full satisfaction of them who search for Him thoroughly.

20. And the Lord appeared in stainless white, and lightning appeared beside him, as a light that fell over the surface of the earth.

21. And I saw them who came out of the desert of temptation, and the milk of the Lords flowed like light around their heads, until they bathed in the milk of the Lords. And they were satisfied in all eternities.

22. And I saw them who had married the women of the earth and the black women to take the fruit of eternity back to the temple. And they got crowns of milk and nipples to feed the hungry predators of the heaven.

23. And they were like arxels before the Lord, and the serpents of Metensia honoured them and served them. And they were led to the bones of the Lords.

24. And they found gigantic rest in the nipples of the bone of the Lords, and they gave honour to the stars of Metensia.

25. In bliss are those who bear those nipples on their stomach, for they have an eternal armor, and in bliss are them who have their heads sealed with nipples, for they will receive eternal visions.

26. Strive then after the eternal gifts, and you will live like the streams.

27. And I saw arxels appearing of eternal prophesy in the temples of the heaven and they bore bowls of milk of the Lords, and they had shoes of nipples.

28. And they stood on the holy rock of the Lords, and they began to pour the bowls out over the surface of the earth and the heavens.

29. And the lord spoke these words : In bliss is he who drinks from the milk of the Lords, for he will be guided on eternal paths.

30. And the surface of the earth got as in fire, and was devoured by the winds.

### *The valley dry bones*

31. And I saw the holy nipple becoming large on the mount of the Lord, and burning as a fire, where it changed into bone. And a voice spoke: Now the word of the lord has become bone. And I saw the bone devouring the flesh, and the lord spoke: Gloriously are those who are devoured by the carnivores of the earth, because for them is the kingdom of god.

32. And I saw those who had been devoured by carnivores appearing before gods throne, and they got a staff of bone to be dominators as kings.

33. And the Lord spoke : Know then that only those who are devoured by carnivores can approach Michai.

34. And in those days many who had been devoured by carnivores came to Michai. And they found a light comfort with each other.

35. And I came in a valley of dry bones after drinking from the nipples of the bones, and I also saw ash lying there. And between these bones lay the eternal bones of the Lord. And when I touched these bones gifts came over me, and I started to prophesy. Also I spoke in strange languages, and my hands were as lit by fire.

36. And the Lord spoke to me, saying: The bone cannot devour the eternal flesh, and gloriously he that carries the eternal bone, because his bones will not be broken, and concerning him death has no power. He that has seen the eternal nipple on the eternal bone for always satisfied will he be. And I was dazzled by a light, and could not see anything for considerable time.

37. And then the Lord raised me up, and descended then to a place called the old America.

38. And I saw the faces of three tribal chiefs carved in bone, and they carried a glowing nipple on their face.

39. And the Lord covered the nipples and darkness reached the place.

40 And the Lord asked if I wanted to know the mystery of the three tribal chiefs in the bone and I agreed.

41. Then the Lord spoke these words, saying: The three tribal chiefs are three spirits which monitor the treasures of the earth. Those treasures are only to be found in the deepest darkness, in the deepest ice and there where the spirits with the most heads live.

42. Only those who are devoured by the spirits of god can come there, to the place where the holy feet of the lord stand.

43. And the lord devoured me in love.

*Acha*



44. And I felt what it was like to stand on the rock, and I realised that this was the altar of the Lords. And the altar bore the name Acha, and stood like a dark man before me. And the Spirit of God fell on me and brought me in intoxication.

45. And I got a black staff in my hand and that staff was called the Holy Devouring. And the Lord struck many by this staff to bring them to rebirth.

46. And Acha bore the honey of the Lords to the ark, where holy songs appeared.

47. And the staff was as the flute of the spirit.

### *The Eternal Prayer*

48. And the Lord spoke : In bliss are those who have approached Acha, and in bliss are those who eat of his fruits. And I saw a great crowd of those who were devoured who became the riders of those who had devoured them.

49. And these riders were dark and full of ice.

50. And they had cards on their shoulders, by which their faces changed.

51. And no one could follow them, and no one could sing their songs but themselves.

52. And they bore an eternal armor with names which no one knew but themselves.

53. And they had the power to heal eternal wounds, and they bore strange, foreign scars.

54. And they came to restore the holy and eternal prayer, and they taught the harvest of the earth to pray these words : Let us not celebrate the works of the abers, but bind our tongues and lead us to Kabbernal.

55. Let it be that it is You speaking when we speak.

56. And let your holy arxels watch over the hidden corners of our mouths.

57. Let it be your breath when we breath, and teach us the words of Metensia. Write them on the tables of our soul.

58. Bind our heads with your holy ropes, so that we think the thoughts of Metensia, in her visions of flesh.

59. Give our thinking flesh and bone, with wings of your spirit.

60. Let Eminius be our counselor, and let Matas guide us to the depths of existence.

61. Hear our prayer and teach us to pray eternal prayers to recover your eternal laws.

62. Pour then the holy eternal soul out on us, and guide us to eternal fields.

63. Let us not forget about the law of the holy devouring, and give us the heart of Michai.
64. Let us not slide away in endless begging for your Spirit but let us be like your Spirit.
65. Teach us to offer to your Spirit, and teach us to lure your spirit as a lover.
66. Teach us to pay with pure money. Metensia Emini.
67. And I saw an eternal ark coming forth with eternal prayers, and the souls of the saints got satisfied.
68. And to the saints was granted eternal visions, so that they received eternal cures.
69. There were also knights who were in business with the earth, and they had chosen themselves women as signs of buying and selling. And those women were like wounds in their souls.
70. And they suffered for a long time under the oppressions of the women, until a door in heaven opened, and they received the marks and signs of the Spirits.
71. And these marks and signs were as eternal visions which had become flesh.
72. And they gathered the marks and signs as cards of the night troupers, and took them to their shoulders.
73. And they held on to the holy Wounds of the Lords, from where sweet honey flowed.
74. And they taught eternal songs and brought comfort to the heart of the Lords.
75. And in those days the night troupers were on earth to bring healing to the hearts of many.

### The New Revelation III

1.

#### *The Appearing of Baccus*

1. And I saw a two-headed thistle-serpent appearing in the heaven, and its power was big. And when he opened his mouths he spoke unintelligible words of gigantic authority.
2. And I didn't have the power to know the translation or to write something down of it. And the beast kept on roaring.
3. Like this the appearing of the beast of the Lords will be. And rivers came forth from the rocks, and trees showed their power.
4. And I saw a rider having the name : the hell, sitting on a reddish horse, and the kingdom of hell followed him.

5. And he had a cup in his name called Baccus, and that name became great on earth. And in that cup there was wine which never ran out, while the wine began to stream.

6. And I saw them of the realm of hell and them who lived on earth drowning in the wine. And watch, the cup named Baccus became flesh, and got the power to deceive many.

7. And he spred a number which was given to everyone who lived on the earth or in the hell, and this number was twothousand sixhundred and sixty-six.

8. And all those who received the mark followed the cup which had become flesh to a rock. And a great laughing rose to the heavens, but the heaven was weeping and trembled on her foundations.

9. And a pearl appeared in the heaven, red as wine, and split in two. And the Lord spoke : 'Mix then now the meal and the wine.'

### *The Battle against Baccus*

10. And Baccus battled against the saints, and they found comfort with old books.

11. From the mouths of the beast of the Lords, books came forth, but none of the saints was able to read it, for it was written in another language. And the saints wept for thousand and sixty-three days.

12. And after those days the Lord grasped Baccus and broke him. And a weeping rose up from the earth and the hell and they called : 'Now the cup of the whores has been broken. Who will find salvation ?'

13. And the earth broke open in four parts and swallowed the kingdom of hell. And watch, the horse on which the rider called hell sat, had three eyes, and fire came from these.

14. And Baccus began to speak words to the most high, and complained because of the plagues the Lord had sent. And again the Lord descended and broke the jaw of Baccus.

15. And there was a silence of thirty hours in the heavens, and the earth began to bring forth new growth. And the Lord spoke : 'Watch, for Baccus will be broken three times.'

### *The Recovery of the apostles*

16. And in those days the wine of the Lords began to flow, and they who were in the inflammation for the sake of the Lord, became like thistles, and followed the two-headed thistle-serpent. And the Lord began to roar those days, and a two-headed lion appeared in the heaven.

17. And this one began to read from the books of the thistle-serpent and translated it for the saints. And the Lord spoke : 'Now the office of the apostles has been restored, and they won't be persecuted anymore in My temples.' And the Lord gave rest to his apostles, and to their generations.

### *The lamb of Baccus*

1. And the Lord took Baccus to a great oven and broke the feet of Baccus. And the wines of the heaven began to equip the saints to the last of the days. And they bore the wounds of the second Christ and the second prophets in their feet.
2. And the Lord spoke : Woe to them who live on the earth and in the hell, for the two-headed ones have been sent to them. And I saw a two-headed eagle tearing a lamb. This then was a false lamb which they honoured.
3. And the lamb gave light to blind the two-headed eagle. Then I saw a two-headed shark coming who devoured the light of the lamb. But the torn lamb began to raise gigantic words to the heavens, and gigantic troubles came to the prophets and their generations.
4. And they fell to the ground like intoxicated, and many began to turn themselves against the Lord. This then is the fall of the prophets.
5. And the lamb then searched for comfort with Baccus, but the fire of the great oven had consumed him, but the lamb didn't know that.
6. And when the lamb came to the remnant of Baccus, it wept for forty-six days.
7. And many saints got compassion with the lamb, also a few who were of the Lord.
8. But the wrath of the Lord came against the lamb and against those who had compassion, and the great oven consumed them all. And great fear fell upon the remnant of the prophets and they were ill for a certain time and they got visions.

### *The Salvation of the Wine*

9. And watch, the reddish horse got a second head, and deceiving books came forth from his mouth to mislead many. And the books had power to let fire descend from the clouds. And great fear came to those who read the books.
10. And the Lord gave me a key to open the forty-six bloodlines of the prophets, and that night I had many nightvisions. And the Lord spoke : 'Now the veins of the prophets have been opened the wine will be saved and won't fall to earth anymore.'
11. And the Lord let the seed and the herbs stream between the wines.
- 3.

### *The necessity of punishment*

1. And the Lord brought a burning wind to the prophets in the tribulation, and said : 'From now on the apostle will be the father of the prophet. Cursed is every apostle who doesn't punish his sons and cursed is every apostle who doesn't cover his sons.'
2. And the Lord gave his prophets hairy cloaks and hairy blankets and spoke that they had to live in the desert for a certain time.

3. And the Lord burnt many books which tormented the heads of the prophets. And the Lord gave them a new book. In bliss are they who read the words of this book, understanding it and act upon it, for they will be called kings of the Lords and pourers of the second wine.

4. And the Lord brought pourers to them who lived in the desert, and showed them the bloodlines of the angels.

5. And they who were judges bore the flames of bliss, and they were the fathers of the apostles. And they did great miracles and signs. They had the power to let the animals of heaven appear on earth.

6. And the Lord showed me the bloodline of the two-headed one, and this generation was big. And I bowed for them in the heaven to where I was taken up, but the Lord spoke : 'Come and stand right on your feet. They have eaten from the bitter fruits of Rietel, and they have become pure through the second Mura.'

7. And I saw that they who had lived pure in the first three Utmirs became angels in the fourth Utmir.

8. And the two-headed ones had access to the deepest holinesses of God in his purest tabernacles.

9. Yes, they were the ones who had to move the glowing coals of the most holy altars and arks.

10. And their power was big, for they were full of the suffering and dying of the Lords, and they worshipped the Soul of the Lords with their wings day by day, while they had no rest at all.

11. And I saw the Lord sitting like a sevenheaded beast on His Throne. And he said : Yes, seven times will slide over the surface of the earth to purify her, and then she will be completely of the lord.

12. And these words were big, and I saw tongues of fire coming out of the heads of the beasts.

13. And the Lord spoke : Many will come to decipher these words, but only they who live in the powers of the lords will have the knowledge to decipher the words.

14. And the beast had seven wounds looking like a sheep, with mouths like a snake and ducks. And like this the appearance of the lords was. And the lords spoke : Watch the dragon of the lords. You are in bliss and blessed that you have come here. And what I saw then I could not write.

4.

1. And after the thing which couldn't be written I watched a burning bush with a million branches. And suddenly the bush changed into the head of a lion, and this lion spoke words which couldn't be counted.

2. And I saw them who were to decipher the heavens and their measures, and they had palmleaves in their hands by which they waved. And they stood before a gigantic sea. And this sea was full of wine, mixed with fire and ice.

3. And these had overcome the blasphemous beasts of the second. And they had eyes like birds and in these eyes there were the tides as ebb and flow, and these eyes were gigantic.

4. And their number was two-million and hundred and forty-four thousand, and they sang the song of the second Moses. And they had been paid free from all the tribes of the apostles and prophets.

5. And they were pure in the eyes of the Lord, stainless from women, and their blood was a shelter against the second serpent and his generations after, for they had mixed their with the precious Second Blood of the Lords. And they had access to the second millenium kingdom of the Lords.

6. And the second Abraham had smeared the blood of the altar at the sides of their doors, so that the third and the fourth death couldn't find them.

7. And they were in bliss in Abrahams womb and drank wine of his holy beard, and they were completely satisfied by the milk of the breasts of the second Sara. And she was also called the Sarhah of the Lords, and this place was sweet.

8. And the angel Torio descended to me, and gave me the key to open the bloodline of the three-headed ones. And they had huge powers in the second millenium kingdom, for the Lord had spared them for those days.

9. And they had the fingers of Spricht to open chains, and the Lord blessed them.

10. Trust the Lord your God, for he has sent the three-headed ones to you to guard the gates of the night. And they will sweeten many wounds. And the Lord spoke : The days are short.

11. Take then the second gospel of God and preach it to the whole creation to second salvation. And he spoke about the mystery of the second spirit.

12. Let then your heart been sprinkled by the holy blood of the second christ, and be one with him, as with the animal of your spirit.

13. And his horses started to burn, and he disappeared. Then the angel Torio came to me again, and laid a glowing coal in my heart, and spoke, saying : Watch, you are anointed before the face of the lords to do his works. And he was like the angel of the three-headed ones.

14. And he spoke the words to an eternal fellowship : Stay then in Love and begin to preach the words of mercy to the fellowship, and from there to the four outer corners of the earth. And teach them the mysteries of the second wine and the suffering.

15. Leave them who don't want to accept the ice behind and don't let them disturb you. They are like the dust of the wind and they will perish. But them who know the ice will live to all eternities, and they will learn and take of the hidden things of the heaven.

16. In bliss are they who hears these words and act upon them. And the second kingdom of peace of the lords took possession of me and the angel disappeared.

5.

### *The Appearing of the Second Christ*

1. In bliss are those who have approached Spricht. For they will go from salvation to salvation. Yes, for the Lord has many salvations for those who search for him.

2. And the Lord marks His loved ones by fire and ice, with the precious things of Zetdonia.

3. Open then the gates for the Lord, so that you will find access in Him.

4. And I saw the second Christ standing and I fell like dead before his feet. And I saw several white thin towels around his head and between his hair. His hair was white, and his eyes were like the morning blue. And He spoke : See, I have been dead, and now alive to all eternities.

5. I am the first and the last, bearing the keys of the death, the hell and the temples. And his face shone like the full lightning, and I felt like all my blood streamed out of me. And then He spoke : Write to the second churches that which I have to say.

### *To Ephese*

6. Write to the second Ephese : You architects of the house of God, you have laid the building stones of his new church, and has cut away evil. You hate the evil, like the Lord hates the evil, and therefore the Lord has given you a pure altar.

7. And you haven't despised his ice, but let no one pump himself up in knowledge to boast. Focus on being a child and the suffering, so that you will save your souls in the day of the lords. That day will come like a fire.

8. Sharpen and wash your knowledge at the cross of the lords, so that it won't accuse you on that day. You will then eat the fruits of life, when you know the roots of the tree. Like this you will be in bliss and the Lord will give you His stone on your forehead, and let you eat from the most holy manna. This then is the second word.

### *To Smyrna*

9. And write then to the church of the second Smyrna : The Lord knows your tribulations and your poverty, for you bear the second cross. Yes, you are young and has to suffer a lot to give the Word of God stature, and His temple.

10. You are then the seed on the temple-floor, but you will become as an altar. Don't fear when you come to stand before uncomfortable surprises. These things have to come to pass, and they are your keys to bliss. Yes, you will be measured to be a fitting member in the second church of God.

11. Let then the riddles of the Lords rejoice you and search for the source behind all things. Then you will receive the crown, and you will have no damage from the third and fourth death.

12. Give alarm to the temptation and know your enemy so that you won't suffer by your sins. The Lord has measured to you a certain ignorance, but don't let it stir you up to recklessness, but moreover to fear and shivering.

13. Shiver, you who are young, for you have many enemies. They will you deliver then to the synagoges of satans, and you will not be able to speak for a certain time. But the lord will purify your tongue and you will know the precious things of the silence.

#### *To Pergamum*

14. And write to the second Pergamum : The Lord knows your courage, and your work for orphans and widows. The Lord has seen how you have humbled yourself before his face. The lord has given you the wings of his eagle, to reach out to unreachable places, and so you have brought a great harvest.

15. You have learned to live in darjness, and you have learned the deliciousnesses of the ice. You have been then like fathers and mothers for the children, and you have led them through the darkness. You have been like an eye for those who did not have an eye, and as an ear for those who didn't have an ear.

16. You are blessed in many areas for you have followed the footsteps of the lords. But I have against you that you have despised the prophesies, and you have avoided teaching. Yes, you have been halfhearted before the face of the lords, and you have focussed your heart on subcases.

17. Keep then good track with your heart, so that the lord won't beat your heart. The lord will let the older ones being responsible, for they have received great light.

18. Let your heart not go to sleep again, but stand up, you who sleeps, and let the second christ shine over you.

#### *To Tyatira*

19. And write to the second Tyatira : Who has an eye sees what the Spirit shows the second churches. In bliss are those who know the depths of Spricht. You have received an eye for the small things of God, of uncountable value for his kingdom.

20. You have received great power and you know the art of the lords. Don't let your heart become weak, you who lives in the hidden, for the lord cares for you. He has sent his raven to feed you.

21. Let your heart not be afraid, those who live deep in the ice, for you will live of the ice like them who live through suffering. Let then everyone realise that he who bears the scars of the second christ has many shields.

#### *To Sardes*



22. Write to the second Sardes : And this speaks him with the bleeding sword and the copper rock : you know the laws of nature, but you have sinned deep. You know the laws of my spirit but you haven't submitted yourselves. Yes, you became gigantic on earth and in the heavens, but you didn't want to listen. And like this you have quenched my spirit, but you have repented and you have climbed high to me, and you do great works for my spirit. And the lord has given you a covering, and the lord has put you beside him.

23. The lord has made you white like snow, but still it is dark inside. The lord accepted you as sons, but you were sons of the satans. The lord gave you rings of gold, but you wore rings of darkness.

24. Hold then tight to the work God has done in you, for otherwise the lord will come to you and hit your work with the curse. But you have several among you with small sins, and those who have kept their clothes white.

25. They will go out before you to the lord, but if you return to the evil, then they will judge you like the second angels. Let then the trumpets of the lord revive you, and follow him who had the power to take life to the darkness.

#### *To Galatie*

26. Write to the churches of the second Galatie : You know then that wine flows from the wounds of the feet of the second christ, for he tread in his suffering the wine-press of the church, and that his feet stand in the second Israel now. You have been slaves then of the world, with chained feet, but the second christ has delivered you, by the blood which was flowing from his feet.

27. Yes, you have suffered with him in slavery and have carried the yoke with him. Because of this you are in bliss and you have arrived in the vineyards of God. Yes, you are also in the second christ a second jew, and you have part in the treasures and riches of the second Israel.

28. As far as you are still slaves : You bear the chains of the lords. You then are bearers of his word and times, and you are made holy. Let no one estimate you as low.

#### *To Colosse*

29. And write to the churches of the second Colosse : This is what He with the golden sword sais : You have been lied to and scorned, because you wore my clothes. You know you had to go through the oven to be sifted sevenfold. Yes, I have sent them, and you have stumbled for a certain time.

30. You have fallen into the hands of reavers, but you know that these are my hands, and I will form you in them. Because of this : fear no evil, children, for I am the one leading you and feeding you. You have been in service to foreigners, in a foreign land, but I was there to teach you the mysteries of the spirit.

31. I have taught you in the deepest of the pit, and I did not have compassion for you. I had prepared a shelter for you. Good it is then to come to silence and good it is to be broken, for aren't you all gone astray.

32. I am the good herder, and have already come where you have your arrival. Know then that you have learned to know each other by the suffering, and by this you have broken through the walls of each others hearts. Be then connected to each other in the suffering, and the ice, for outside the wolves walk waiting to devour those who are lost and left behind.

6.

### *The Second Patmos*

1. And I was on a place named the second Patmos, and the Lord lifted me up.

### *The New Revelation IV*

1.

### *Netherworlds of the pythons*

1. And these are then the netherworlds of the pythons : The first netherworld is called Karstir, the kaprun there Mosti and the karbuline Nortā. 2. The second netherworld is Ertra, the kaprun Valun, and the karbuline Estesē. The third netherworld is Mostarte, the kapron Mila and the karbuline Vitarit. The fourth netherworld is Contime, the kaprun Selstel and the karbuline Vatinta. 3. The fifth netherworld is Monte, the kaprun Vita, and the karbuline Sijxet. The sixth netherworld is Gantet, the kaprun Diox and the karbuline Vatrīma. 4. The seventh netherworld is Otoletta, the kaprun Diodeim, and the karbuline Spatimette. So you will travel to the seventh netherworld of the pythons.

### *Netherworlds of the panthers*

5. And these are the netherworlds of the panthers : The first netherworld is Ragmutte, the kaprun Iestet, the karbuline Gittaten. 6. The second netherworld is Flumas, the kaprun Vitesta, the karbuline Viatima. The third netherworld is Ragmutte the Second, and she is like the stomach of the python. 7. The kaprun is Mit Liten, the karbuline Haspahen. The fourth netherworld is also the netherworld of bulls and cows, and she is Etmissen, also the stomach of a python. 8. So you will come to the fourth netherworld of panthers, and the kaprun is here Vitaten, the karbuline Gehehanen.

### *Netherworlds of the crocodiles*

9. And these are the netherworlds of the crocodiles : The first netherworld is Hahennu, the kaprun Ifestates, and the karbuline Pronina. 10. The second netherworld is Fiatus, the cave of the pythons, and the kaprun there is Ifestates de Second, and the karbuline Fitānen. 11. The third netherworld is Kakuhahnun, the kaprun there is Efeldiestus, and the karbuline is Fataken. And this is also the netherworld of the red indians and those of the yellow crocodile, where the stinging flowers are. 12. The fourth netherworld is Fastakus, the kaprun Fanderes, and the karbuline Fatok the Second. The seventh netherworld is Flatik, she of the stinging plants. The kaprun is Meestek and the karbulines Firtesses and Ebstess. 15. Make sure that you will enter to the seventh netherworld of the crocodiles, so that you come to the golden landscapes which lay beyond.

### *Several sorts of netherworlds and a warning*

16. And so you will come to the netherworlds of rabbits and birds, and also to the netherworlds of the lions and the other wild cats. In bliss are those who come to the netherworlds of the bears and the ravens, for these are hidden well. 17. Watch yourself that you will not come to the netherworlds of the sharks before it is time, for this can put severe damage to your souls.

#### *Netherworlds of bulls*

18. And the first netherworld of the bulls is also the netherworld of the cows and the fourth netherworld of the panthers, and she is Etmissen, the stomach of a pythin, and the kaprun of the bulls is Hahora, and the karbuline of the bulls is Matenta. 19. And the second netherworld is Fumir, the kaprun Belsla, the karbuline Friktesse. The third netherworld is Ottenta, the kaprun Hovesse, the karbuline Fatania. The fourth netherworld to where the wild bulls come is Migtellet, the kaprun Hofdeien and the karbuline Hachananna. 20. The fifth netherworld where the holy bulls in bliss come is Santelet, the kaprun Hesdeisen and the karbuline Spikma. The sixth netherworld where also the holy red indians come is Murta, the kaprun Hokdei and the karbuline Feiat. 21. The seventh netherworld is the stomach of the crocodile, and also the throne of the red indians, and she is Feitessa. The kaprun Futmua, and the karbuline Fateia. 22. The eighth netherworld is Muetess, the kaprun Fonta and the karbuline Feiatess. The ninth netherworld is the jewelry of the holy red indian women and she is Dokma, the kaprun Iгатia and the karbuline Mogmok. 23. The tenth netherworld is Dodog, the kaprun Fogos, and the karbuline Imetess. The eleventh netherworld is Hagau, the kaprun Okten and the karbuline Diagmos. In bliss are those who have reached the tenth netherworld, for they will have black faces. The eleventh netherworld then is rest.

#### *Netherworld of the sharks*

24. and these are the netherworlds of the sharks. Machteld is the first netherworld, the kaprun Fitmas, the karbuline Fugtus. Immersta is the second netherworld, the kaprun is Okta, and the karbuline Ammeris. Judesta is the third netherworld, Fogta the kaprun and Richims the karbuline. 25. Jasmanen is the fourth netherworld, Rimta the kaprun and Eos the karbuline. Imranda is the fifth netherworld with Jotum as kaprun and Satal as the karbuline. Iksranduk is the sixth netherworld with Malipt as kaprun and Vianda as karbuline. 26. Rismus is the seventh netherworld with Oktakalip as kaprun and Rordatus as karbuline. Siuxanda is the eighth netherworld with Muktaksla as kaprun and estastesse as karbuline. Ornottes is the ninth netherworld with Ioktavus as kaprun and Dezout as karbuline. 27. Mignel is the tenth netherworld with Ekliptus as kaprun and Diamgas as karbuline. Hachness is the eleventh netherworld with Iupt as kaprun and Sliks as karbuline. 28. Rogtoot is the twelfth netherworld with Elsnik as kaprun and Vochtianda as karbuline. 29. Otsoot is the fourteenth netherworld with Anstals as kaprun and Orlasmus as karbuline.

#### *Netherworlds of lions*

30. and the first netherworld of lions is Horbes with Viaken as kaprun and Stesmenen as karbuline. The second netherworld is Harpenenzen with Votenok as kaprun and Laksal as karbuline. 31. The third netherworld is Spoen with Piustes as kaprun and Spagmastola as karbuline. 32. The fourth is Nardau with Imentur as kaprun and Smats as karbuline. The fifth is Rahout, with Kamranihan as kaprun and Adermak as karbuline. 33. The sixth is Spuhotein with Eninta as kaprun and Nihavist as karbuline. The seventh is Sodehan, with Spahik as kaprun and Dodran as karbuline. The eighth is Mithus with Kahitmus as kaprun and

Smiaashanna as karbuline. 34. The ninth is Mahanushout, with Ohostes as kaprun and Hiagmustehat as karbuline. The tenth is Jojetel, with Fitelmus as kaprun and Delasmahan as karbuline. The eleventh is Ammahurst, with Vitatens as kaprun and Ostesenesses as karbuline. 35. The twelveth is Rasmahalit with Istuten as kaprun and Imrakehan as karbuline.

### *Netherworlds of Tigers*

36. and the first netherworld of the tigers is Fontus, with Ritslamak as kaprun and Liktahat as karbuline. And the second netherworld is Vlotekit, with Mitus as kaprun and Vatahtehek as karbuline. 37. And the third netherworld is Vliohun, with Ramahetesses as kaprun and Rukatehos as Karbuline. And the fourth netherworld is Orsheram, with Daslukehut as kaprun and Karitehuk as karbuline. 38. And the fifth netherworld is Spozelhut, with Jiritekurt as kaprun and Dedehan as karbuline. And the sixth netherworld is Vloteltehat, with Elissehen as kaprun and klathakun as karbuline. And the seventh netherworld is Herosehel, with Vlittekehas as kaprun and Tiritlahehim as karbuline. 39. And the eighth netherworld is Vlitteberumas with Vitehessas as kaprun and Vihittebehim as karbuline. And the ninth netherworld is Tutehatmanhas as kaprun and Heamoch as karbuline. 40. And the tenth netherworld is Fletehellams with Ditahus as kaprun and Stittisehet as karbuline. 41. And the thirteenth netherworld is Tistebikit with Elepsta as kaprun and Ehestiva as karbuline. 42. And the fourteenth netherworld is Kamahestuneha with Vehitmahus as kaprun and Didamstenessas as karbuline. and the fifteenth netherworld is reaching to the orange saturn, and in bliss are those who enter in. 43. and she is then Hehamstetehis with Katutenesses as kaprun and Vitehanstas as karbuline. And the sixteenth netherworld is then to restoration of the heavenly mice, and she is Dudehammestas with Tautekas as kaprun and Dedemahammas as karbuline. 44. And the seventeenth netherworld is to restoration of the heavenly rats and insects and she is Fuhamestehittus with Kaprastes as kaprun and Kapittenahas as karbuline. 45. And so the netherworld of the tigers are to restoration of the many tunnels of the Lords. And they all have to be written down.

### *Continuation of the netherworlds of the Tigers*

46. So is then the eighteenth netherworld of the tigers like the heart of the pythons. And her name is Tahastenus, and she carries the smells of the deep earths, the forest and the clay. 47. And the kaprun is Tehustehukus and the karbuline is Spahasmazus. The nineteenth netherworld is as the heart of crocodiles, and as the stomach of stone of the crocodiles, and she is called Tetastahas, with Vikasherus as kaprun and Vohostehussa as karbuline. 48. The twentieth netherworld is as the door of the sharks and their heart, for the complete restoration of the sharks and the lions. Her name is Migistehuska, with Viksehesmut as kaprun and Ahasnekos as karbuline. 49. And so you will then read loud at the opening of the doors of the sharks. And you will speak then like this : Thus say the Lords of the armies of the sharks : Enter in to peace, let love reign here, and let the law then be, bound by charkcords to their eternal wellbeing. 50. Let no law reign over us which has not been written down by the Lord. Let them all go down in sharkfires and sharklakes, all those laws which do not serve the Lord. Open then now the sharkgates, and let us enter in, to eternal restoration of those who went to the deepest netherworlds. 51. Their hearts will be present to speak justice on high thrones of the sharks. Yes, they went to the tall, they have the keys of the sharks, and they will reign to come from length to length, to enter into the tallest. 52. Yes, they are the cords of the Lords, and they have overcome the spindles. They have carried the thorns of the second in their flesh, yes, tall thorns these were, and now they have entered to the taller. 53. In bliss are those of the taller, and their voice will reign as the voice of the sharks. Those who have come to the

deaf shark. See here, your ark. Amen Metensia Eminius. They who bear the tears of Esmeralda are over you. 54. We close the sharkdoors behind us, so that the shark-ears will reign. The twenty-first netherworld of the tigers is like the stomach of the sharks and their throne, and her name is Mehastehas, with Vitehatas askaprun and Bizoutesses as karbuline. The twenty-second netherworld is Nikehehastus, with Diakus as kaprun and Hettebihesses as karbuline. The twenty-third netherworld is Nuhustus, with Sohorstehus as kaprun and Belehistas as karbuline. 56. The twenty-fourth netherworld is to restoration of the ravens, and she is Vlohottihinnehus with as kaprun Dehestehas and as karbuline Vlihittistus. The twenty-fifth netherworld is to restoration of the heavenly flies, and see, they are black. 57. And her name is Mahistus, with as kaprun Datesses and as karbuline Vihismahannas. The twenty-sixth netherworld is Diheldehus, with as kaprun Dihellehatus and as karbuline Vlihellakahunan. And this one is to restoration of the red flies of the heavens. 58. And so the one who has set foot in the twenty-seventh netherworld of the tigers has stirred up and woken up the tigerpowers in the coccyx. And his spine will be as iron. And he will have might over many netherworlds as he who is on the top of stairways.

### *Further netherworlds of the tigers*

59. And the twenty-eighth netherworld of the tigers is Dehunka, and she gives birth to the scorpions and is for their restoration. The kaprun here is mahista and the karbuline Tihitehanna. And the twenty-ninth netherworld is Kotehessa, with fatatehim as kaprun and Fihittehesses as karbuline. 60. The thirtieth netherworld is Kokwontes, with Tehelstehista as kaprun and Kwokehasmehul as karbuline. The thirty-first netherworld is Kwistehassen with Kwittehettan as kaprun and Dadehastonja as karbuline. Debbekwel is the thirty-second netherworld where the drunkards are, and the kaprun is dahisto and the karbuline is Dikestellefit. 61. Radahustuhus is the thirty-third netherworld with Vokehontus as kaprun and Dadagminkeho as karbuline. Flistehestellest is the thirty-fourth netherworld with Vohottelhan as kaprun and Dedestehan as karbuline. 62. Vatahestitlesses is the thirtyfifth netherworld, with Futehellistehussan as kaprun and Vohottetuhan as karbuline. Vrokeinedansehis is the thirty-sixth netherworld with Frottehantestehin as kaprun and Vvirandehatesses as karbuline. And they are for the restoration of many fishes in the sea. 63. uragmehostehos is the thirty-seventh netherworld, with Kapetahelses as kaprun and Vahitmehassenis as karbuline. Dragmahottesom is the thirty-eighth netherworld with Vahottemos as kaprun and Vahakstis as karbuline. 64. And they are for restoration of the heavenly dragons and the herbs. Uritmahossenohos is the thirty-ninth netherworld with Istehoskus as kaprun and Irhessennus as karbuline. 65. In bliss are those who have reached this netherworld, for they carry the staff of the crocodiles. They have come to the great depths of the second Materos. They then who have reached the fortieth netherworld of the tigers have opened the throat and they have might over the lions. 66. She then is Mahurratus the Great, for who the lions have fear, with Vihestehusa as kaprun and Vihartehus as karbuline. Ozehet is then the forty-first netherworld of the tigers and she is the locker of fences. 67. Her kaprun is Vihantus and her karbuline is Dihadeltus, and she has entry to the mysteries of the emelis Shatau. 68. Dihasmul is then the forty-second netherworld, with Dihastulehas as kaprun and Dihestateshes as karbuline. Diaminnehesses is then the forty-third netherworld with Stahikstehins as kaprun and Stahokselot as karbuline. 69. Mirjehestistehin is then the forty-fourth netherworld with Vahasmehikkas as kaprun and Dedehasvanus as karbuline. Jojontus is then the forty-fifth netherworld with Mehiktehus as kaprun and Dadehistehisses as karbuline. 70. Majakehont is then the forty-sixth netherworld of the tigers, for restoration of the dogs and rabbits. Bihistemehus is the kaprun and Vihesmahaltasses is the karbuline. Vihitsemis is the forty-seventh netherworld with Kiabulehantes as kaprun and Pihestussulus as karbuline. 71.

Katahistehus is the forty-eighth netherworld of the tigers with Mihahistus as kaprun and Dadaktehestassesses as karbuline. Vitahont is the forty-ninth netherworld of the tigers with Mohekuhum as kaprun and Tahisminnusses as karbuline. 72. Vahiktestehanneton is the fiftieth netherworld of the tigers with Nihestehinnekin as kaprun and Vihinnehistesses as karbuline. Nikuttehon is the fifty-first netherworld, as restoration of the heavenly suns, with Vihantuhus as kaprun and Davikseniasess as karbuline. 73. Viontatehus is the fifty-second netherworld as restoration of the deer. Tifahustuhus is the kaprun and Mehselinnenstihin is the karbuline. Tihikbessanesses is the fifty-third netherworld and Vihantelunnehustehes is the kaprun and Mortehuntannehusses is the karbuline. 74. Tahikbiafilehistehes is the fifty-fourth netherworld with Diahul as kaprun and Diahiksefinehessekusses as karbuline. And they have entry to the mysteries of Zetdonia. Konoberet is the fifty-fifth netherworld Biantefilles as kaprun and Diaktasesses as Karbuline. 75. ortranbot is the fifty-sixth netherworld of the tigers with Mistebuhustehussesses as kaprun and Hanakdehessesses as karbuline. Those who came here carry the candlesticks of the heavens.

2.

### *Netherworlds of Rainbowtigers*

1. And so are then the tigers of the Lords : Darta Bahann, who carries the sword of the white chocolate, and she is as a starheaven as the far ancestors of Saturn. 2. And so is then Surdatekun the tiger of the soft to inside the gates of the Johan where she thrones, and she thrones there for eternity. 3. And Odokom, the hairy, who have brought them to the rivers of kabbernal. 4. and Kabbernal then is the arse of birth, as the Spirit going out from the altar. And so are then the rainbowtigers the followers of the holy zebra of the Lords, and they will reign to eternity. 5. And their names are then : Licorice, the Riddler, Hamhan, Hukones, Riemdok, Rogtomeles, Iresch, Miktdalsch, Mirot, Odehim, Valklor, Darmschal, Pah, Irmiratan, Luzefeksch, Ometon, Wilhelksch, Miran, Vahksch, Toloksecha, Immehentesch, Vohatan, the black herder, Vahan, Ukon, Ranuhan, Villedetessa, Hopsch, and they have been estanlishes over armies of seventy-thousand. 6. And so is then Rahak the lord of the black tigers, and the name of the first netherworld of the rainbowtigers, with Dildescha as kaprun and Virtessesa as karbuline. 7. And so is then Rahimna the second netherworld of the rainbowtigers, with Irschwin as kaprun and Diandascha as karbuline. And Vihitmatos is the third netherworld with Vlatoschas as kaprun and Dihotmedussesch as karbuline. 8. And Virtahoscha is the fourth netherworld with Omnetol as kaprun and Ormehennescha as karbuline. 9. And Abjatar is the sixth netherworld with Munehellisch as kaprun and Deatelleschas as karbuline. And Fornjator is the seventh netherworld with Iabsis as kaprun and Dedemiateschasse as karbuline. 10. And Viktomen is the eighth netherworld with Iabsis as kaprun and Dedemiateschasse as karbuline. 10. And Viktomen is the eighth netherworld with Kiatabesch as kaprun and Diamanter as karbuline. And Votehosch is the ninth netherworld with Diabesch as kaprun and Dodemehoter as karbuline. 11. And Toschamentes is the tenth netherworld with Mihotmehante as kaprun and Vihotma as karbuline. And Totemischates is the eleventh netherworld with Mihontahout as kaprun and Dihaketesses as karbuline. And Vihotesch is the twelveth netherworld with Diakonscher as kaprun and Aschmedafusches as karbuline. 12. And they bring then forth the burning fruits. 13. Dischematosch is the thirteenth netherworld with Faunesch as kaprun and Fitaschas as karbuline. And they give birth to cobras and to the mysteries of the deserts. 14. So is then Emeheusch the fourteenth netherworld which carries the secrets of the stings. And Mihitmis is the kaprun and Datehatmissches is the karbuline. And they let the fruits fizz. 15. And Emschahusepusch is the fifteenth netherworld with Mianter as kaprun and Diamin as

karbuline. And they give birth to the red tigers who reign over the Emelis shatau. And Emikpehentus is the sixteenth netherworld as forthbringer of the blue lions and the octopus, with Vihantosches as kaprun and Bashantin as karbuline. 16. And Emria is the seventeenth netherworld with Fuhestes as kaprun and Fihomil as karbuline. And Emria is then as the stomach of the rainbowntigers and the king of the Emelis Shatau, and see then he is the emperor of a realm which stretches out to the edges of Kaplahun, and see, they are then the objects of the holy graves. 17. And she is as the dry cape over the heart of the holy powders and the jumping sand.

### *Further netherworlds of the Rainbowntigers*

18. And the eighteenth netherworld of the rainbowntigers is Mehetmas, and he is the leader of the red tigers and his words are as the stings of the earth, bringing forth the birds of the red. And his eyes are as the sifted sea-red, and he is as the red tigershark. 19. And the kaprun is Mihatmehassehan and the karbuline is Sprasikschatehasch. And Mehetmas is as the red bird in all his might and power. And they then who were grasped by the red fire, will have rich entry to the Emelis shatau till the Matadok. 20. Yes, to the fifth nightwatch they will come, to the red dragons on the beach of the times. And here ebb and flow will replace each other fast. And the nineteenth netherworld is as the forthbringer and the womb of the white sharks. 21. Yes, they will follow each other up very fast, and her name is Dazanta. And the kaprun is Mochteton, and the karbuline Aspascheziksich. And the twentieth netherworld is Dizomptia, and Echneraschon is the kaprun and echihastesch the karbuline. 22. And the twenty-first netherworld is Smuhoketteschamscha, as the forthbringer of the owls and the sea-spiders. Yes, sea-owls he brings forth, from the heart of the sea, and many fishes. And they will come to the red city, to the mice-hill and the mice-watcher. 23. And this red has been sifted so often that it has become mirroring red, and it has attached itself to the blue. And Duhoketesscha is the kaprun and Vihokdehesschesche is the karbuline. 24. Doktor is the twenty-second netherworld which reaches to the Matadok, with Bihaster as kaprun and Olbeholschatiksich as karbuline. Baphastasche is the twenty-third netherworld with Muhuhaster as kaprun and Behelschljajik as karbuline. Koberhinolschkats is the twenty-fourth netherworld and the den of giants. 25. And she is the way to the great of God, the Michaseinen. And this way is as the wilderness, leading to Acha and the netherworlds of bisons. And Bihikstelseha is the kaprun and Bihokteholkasch is the karbuline. And they reign over the seas surrounding the Emelis Shatau. 26. Kaferkatschi is the twenty-fifth netherworld with Kotterkosch as kaprun and Afericksch as karbuline, and they reign over the wildernesses surrounding the Emelis Shatau. 27. Baferumschka is the twenty-sixth netherworld with Mialter as kaprun and Okseholleschamse as karbuline. Vionta is the twenty-seventh netherworld with Valkatersch as kaprun and Afhanianschas as karbuline. 28. Hiafanter is the twenty-eighth netherworld with Kolthaniansch as kaprun and Dihafendiheschiksich as karbuline. Hiofferhontaschausch is the twenty-ninth netherworld with Hikschannel as kaprun and Diaferhantesch as karbuline.

3.

### *The Netherworlds of the Rabbittigers*

1. And the first netherworld of the rabbittigers is like the stomach of the elves. Yes, great predator-elves will stand up in the last of days, and they will come from this hole. And her name is Esmehehel and the kaprun is Totehesmis and the karbuline is Satehesmis. And the

other karbuline of this netherworld is Fluhome Helisse. And Satehesmis is then the white karbuline, and Fluhome Helisse is then the purple red kabuline.

2. And the second netherworld is Fontehirisse, and the kaprun is Dehemesto and the karbuline is papanter. The second karbuline is Fihotsma and the third karbuline is Pahater. The fourth karbuline is pakonsehestat and the fifth karbuline is Spraakouts.

3. And the third netherworld is as the bearer of the kaplahuns, and as the feet of the moonlight. And she has three legs, one of the karbulines, one of the kapruns and one of the kaplahuns.

4. And her name is Diazhanascha, with Oxxchtel as kaprun, Efescha as second kaprun and Dihandemisxsch as karbuline, and Tottehokmusch as second karbuline. Ramahandt is then the third karbuline. 5. The fourth netherworld is as the gates of Lapondria, and her name is Akshischantehantiksch, with Okopschokelo as kaprun, Dibennekscha as second kaprun and Dokbehontesch as third kaprun. 6. Emokschau is the fifth netherworld with Patehantis as kaprun and Dikhelkeschel as second kaprun. 7. Optaukelunsch is the sixth netherworld with Diataur as kaprun and Dihokschebau as second kaprun. 8. Tikhantehestes is the seventh netherworld and Tikhantescha is the kaprun and Dafikhestehas is the second kaprun. 9. Ormont is the eighth netherworld with Cofihontir as kaprun and Dikakschelle as second kaprun. 10. Avahiksch is the ninth netherworld with Clatkihankir as kaprun and Clatkihantir as second kaprun. 11. avahiks the Second is the tenth netherworld with Alktahiksehiksch as kaprun and Heukehokthisch as second kaprun. Dormhant is the third kaprun, and Avahikschel is the fourth kaprun. 12. Avahiks the Third is the eleventh netherworld. She is then the builder of dogs. And her ways follow to the doghedge. 13. Drimmeskhout is the twelveth netherworld, and the way to Jom. She is the creator of the suns, and follows them in their tracks. 14. Drimmeskhout the Second is the thirteenth netherworld, and Drimmeskhout the Third is the fourteenth netherworld. She has then great might over the sea and over ebb and flow, as the face of the moon and the queen of the orange saturn.

4.

### *The Red Tigers*

1. Drommneheskehout is the first netherworld of the red tigers, and she has great might over the kapruns, the karbulines and the kaplahuns. Yes, she knows the pencils of the orange saturn, and she knows their collars and borders. 2. And the red tigers go then from netherworld to netherworld, and nothing is hidden for them. Yes, they are as the underground trains and their tunnels. And the webs of the netherworlds are then as the nerves of the red tigers. And they make their animals by the treasures of Materos. Yes, many netherworlds are in materos, and you have come to the netherworlds of Surdatekun.

3. Yes, he is then the king of the soft of God, the Johan. Yes, he rides on the Johan, into the deepest netherworlds of the soft. And yes, they will restore the fleeces of the earth and the heavens, and they will come to the honey. Yes, for three times. 4. Yes, and she will be like the swallowing of the earth and of the days, and as the rippled roof of the mouth. 5. Through many netherworlds of the soft, the heavens eat, to lead you to the rippling. 6. and the second netherworld of the red tigers is then Sahertin, and she is as the second station of Narzia, the heat of God. And the second netherworld is Stertes, and she brings the followers of the zebra and the rippling to the treasures of Narzia. Yes, she is as the breath of the trains. 7. And the



fourth netherworld is Samantis, and she is as the gone lost part of Torhan, the tall of God. 8. And she stores then all the netherworlds of the tall of God, till the Matadok. 9. And her own part reaches to the Kabbernal, the mountain of God. her own lengths will stirr the rivers of Kabbernal, and her manships will stir the holy prophets there, so that sifting will be brought among them. 10. Yes, she will lead the holy prophets to under the yellow, even to the mirroring yellow, and they will hang on to her, and see the mysteries of the Lords and of the Orange Saturn. 11. Yes, she will lead them to the stars of the white chocolate, the starheaven of God, and they will honor her loud without someone saying that it is idolatry. 12. Yes, she will restore Torhan, the tall of God, and she will direct kings for that. She will raise the races of the cobras and she will be the Blessed, and the fire of God. 13. Yes, over Narzia and Torhan she reigns, till the Materos, and she picks out her kings herself. 14. Yes, they will be, the tall of God, and her ministers. 15. And her voice will be like the moving of the underground trains. In Kabbernal the wise will find her. 16. And they will say : We have come to the mountain of God, where we have found the treasures of the earth as holy rings. Yes, and see, these rings were as snakes, sent out to restore and glorify the bodies of the saints. 17. And in Kabbernal there will be a great gate opened, and this will be called the gate of the titmouse. 18. And then Kabbernal will be a city of the birds, and as an eternity in all eternities. And so will be the restoration of Kabbernal, to which also Abdal and Maasdo have been sent. And then the worldships will be established.

5.

### *The Worldships*

1. And Abdal will bring forth a donkey-child named Adaka, and she will become great before the Lord. End she will watch over the heathens with a black staff and a hand of ashes, and she will bring forth a race with a number more than the sands of the earth, and she will lead them to the sea.

2. And Adaka will be as a worldship, and in her will be great salvation. Yes, she will slow down the stars of the heavens, and giving answers to many questions. 3. And she will bring forth fishers as fishers of the dead and the netherworlds, and many kaplahuns of the old will be fished up, and they will be brought to the Orange saturn and her temples. 4. And Adaka will become as a tiger and an owl, and she will belong in the army of the uxlons, the owltigers. 5. And she will lead the Orange Saturn to her place, and she will lead her people to the darknesses of Narzia through the gates of Acha, the Altar of the Lords. 6. And through Abdal, Maasdo and Kabbernal she will create the second worldship, and this will lead them to the netherworlds of silence, and her name will be Trideria. And she will restore Metensia and the Karazure, and give birth to the third worldship called Biskidde, the spidertiger, and she will restore the Orange Saturn on her place. 7. And she will give birth to the fourth worldship, the horse-tiger. And she will prance to rebuild the coasts of the Emelis Shatau and Kabbernal, and she will be like the blossom of the waters, and be called the saviour of the nightshifts, those of the nightongs. 8. And when someone complains she will throw a fish which cannot be eaten, but who leads into all eternities. And this fish will lead everyone to his or her place. 9. And she will be like the fish of day and night which replace each other fast. 10. Yes, under Saturn the day became a night, but under the Orange Saturn the days fly fast. Yes, like the waves they ripple forth.

### *The horse-tigers*

11. And the first netherworld of the horse-tigers is then Mezenna, and the first hellworld is Diadenna, and her kaplahun is Maakzamid. 12. And the second netherworld is then Behelslachsesse, and the second hellworld is Diachsmilleses, and her kaplahun is Miadt. 13. And her Elsefic is Diantippsef, as the dying. You do well to know how many Elsefics you need on the Orange Saturn. They are then as the white capes. 14. And the third netherworld is Bihorkemon and the third hellworld is Fjortenesses, with Milkham as her kaplehun and Ditscher as her Elsefic. And the fourth netherworld is then Stehinetess and the fourth hellworld Bahsdharentoch with Mianderhon as kaplehun and Stikhesseton as Elsefic. 15. And the fifth netherworld is stahin and the fifth hellworld is Dihonbiel, with Klahebash as kaplehun and Dorkhetasches as Elsefic. 16. Gather then your Elsefics to get into the depths, the netherworlds and the hellworlds of the Orange Saturn. 17. Don't let anyone scare you with hells, for these are the fires to sift you. And only through the hellworlds you will be able to reach to the fingers of Narzia and her depths. 18. And the sixth hellworld is Fihantenastis, with Conerehan as kaplehun and Kokerok as Elsefic. And Fihantenastis is then the queen of the Orange Saturn in all her might. 20. And the eighth hellworld is Forkschansis, with Bikschen as kaplehun and Torbakschelm as Elsefic. 21. And the ninth hellworld is Kireschlasch with Orkfuller as kaplehun and Olklamsch as Elsefic. 22. And the tenth hellworld is kirkehasch with Artehesch as kaplehun and Irkhelsch as Elsefic. 23. And the eleventh hellworld is Kongales with Idefelsch as kaplehun, Dirhesch as second kaplehun, Felhanehesch as third kaplehun, Firjatek as fourth kaplehun and Darikheschen as Elsefic. 24. And the twelfth hellworld is Konjavics with Genjaksch as kaplehun and Grithuzaschinne as first Elsefic, Dojontar as second Elsefic, and Darbahisch as third Elsefic. 25. And the thirteenth hellworld is Muhustaschappel with Ginehurstel as kaplehun and Grithuzaschinne the Second as first Elsefic, Dojontar the Second as second Elsefic, Darbahisch the Second as third Elsefic and Klahaschalleschinne as fourth Elsefic. The fifth Elsefic will then always be Klapmusche.

### *Hellworlds of the red tigers*

26. And these are the hellworlds of the red tigers : The first hellworld is Vialvik, and she brings the bats forth and the high tones of the heavens. She is then the weaver of the pink and that which is under the pink, to the mirroring pink and the grey. 27. The kaplahun is Kobalski, and the second kaplehun is Beriabehan, the third kaplehun is Totihotski, the fourth Fruhanskidaklaton. The fifth kaplehun will then always be Daklaton. The second hellworld is Daschesehips. 28. And here the Tartars can be found richly, they, as the jewelry of the cross of Maser, as the jewelry of the poverty, and as the lacquered and leather bottles of Saturn, in which the spirits sleep and are drunk. They are then the purple, becoming equal to the drunkenness. 29. And so there are many purples before the face of the Lords, them with the lightpurple faces, And so many Tartars and Purples flow from here. The first tartar of Daschesehips is then Itmabur, as the strangler of crosses and kapruns, yes, sent out as a strangling snake. 30. And the second tartar is Maraasiasch who narrows the bloodveins of the cross and turned Spricht upside down. Yes, he blocks the nerves, and brings saints to drunkenness. As a holy exorcist he is. The third tartar is Maritslehan, and he pulls the crosses to the depth to devour them there. 31. Yes, he is the hunter of the sifted red to stand by the saints. And he is it then who saves from the hells and softens and takes away the fears, as a true tartar of the Lords, who leads refugees to the drunkennesses and the lusts of Poverty. 32. And the fourth Tartar is Jupitosch, the fifth Schihikserdmahashelt, the sixth Pranuschamelhisch, the seventh Immetahakschildahish, the eighth Ranoschlufursch, the ninth Marikschahijnschlikse, the tenth Pronotterjonsch, and the eleventh is always Danahiksch. 33. The first purple is Mehezuart, the second janischapenirschik, the third

japischanduart, the fourth Ejunipscho, the fifth Klastobahout, the sixth Enehipsmahan, the seventh janischout, the eighth Jochuartenensch, the ninth Beluenschamelepscha, the tenth Bijontenuako, and the eleventh is always Bonuenterhart. The twelveth is always Spakeienblau, and the thirteenth is always Monuenteisch. 34. The fourteenth is always Kalmenischobuartescha, and the fifteenth always Flikschentuenteartes. The sixteenth is always Svheventuartesnatsch and the seventh is always Pronenschuterakascha. The eighteenth is always Buldahinstepsch and the nineteenth is always Biazeptahasch. The twentieth is then always Noruenteiminne and the twenty-first always Pakentuerteschan. 35. The third hellworld of the red tigers is Blazekhelteschel and the fourth hellworld is Daniktol. The fifth hellworld is then Braziksnakoltiskzet, and the sixth hellworld is Blazintahart. The seventh hellworld is then Klostehul and the eighth hellworld is Danziptauschaps. 36. The ninth hellworld is then Klausbihenka, and this realm comes to the borders of Torhan, the tall of God and Spricht.

### *Hellworlds of the tigers*

37. And these are then the hellworlds of the tigers through the land Narzia : Konihoksta is the first hellworld, with Piatersch as tartar and Pithelmsch as purple. Rikstovtsk is the second hellworld with Diantater as tartar and Marikshelmt as purple. Darmaviksj is the third hellworld with asehisttijatov as tartar and Duoprof as purple. Damikstahelt is the fourth hellworld with Kajunktorsch as tartar and Demejiksto as purple. 38. Estitsiatel is the first part of the fifth hellworld with Diatuov as purple. Miandertia is the second part of the fifth hellworld with Fremiatiov as tartar and Fremshelt as purple, and she is as the place of birth of many snakes. Demiksio is the sixth hellworld with Diontahessescha as tartar and Demioksehoschanos as purple. 39. Kohontales is the seventh hellworld with Diagbiel as tartar and Desheptia as purple. Haaksonuvus is the eighth hellworld with Ithlaheksches as tartar and Jehikshengetet as purple. Bursplahot is the ninth hellworld with Esentijelle as tartar and Fliksahot as purple. And the tartars are the new nervesystems for the pilgrims of Narzia, the heat of God, and the purples stream through it. 40. And this is as the awakening and the resurrection in the New Kabbernal.

### *Surdatekun-tigers*

41. And so there are many Surdatekun-tigers in the blue soft of the Lords, and they have many netherworlds and hellworlds which pierce through in that : And their first netherworld is kwahibbus, and their first hellworld is dahiter. The tartar is Mekshermt, and the purple is Vahkshir. 42. The second netherworld is Kwahonta and the second hellworld is Fanihipster, with Mizahart as tartar and Mehilkstahet as purple. The third netherworld is Kwonostehelschik and the third hellworld is Kwihanerschosch with Fihaksenuatonsch as tartar and Onoschosch as purple. The fourth netherworld is Kwihinterschu and the fourth hellworld is Kwihip, with Fihaktesenusa as tartar and Brihakskiheschip as purple. 43. Ixnahotsch is the fifth netherworld and Stornatosch is the fifth hellworld with Ornatov as tartar and Kwisupstraschehipsch as purple. Bihopsoheim is the sixth netherworld and Stranopski is the sixth hellworld, with Fiheltanihisch as tartar and Klapschiheinshcasesse as purple. Kwendalesch is the seventh netherworld and Darkwakse the seventh hellworld with Toxiotiel as tartar and Bihekschahipschk as purple. 44. Bandahout is the eighth netherworld and Rindahikschk the eighth hellworld with Piaternaschas as tartar and Bionterhout as purple.

### *The Dragon-tigers*

1. Clothed with tartars they are, full of Gods Glory. They know the songs to open and lock netherworlds and hellworlds, full of the Magic of the Lords, and of the Orange Saturn. 2. Yes, richly the purple flows through them, from the soft of God, opening all her netherworlds, to come to the feathers to fly away on the heaven-horse. 3. Networks of tiger-trains underground, they hear growling and rustling in the distance. Risen up in their own mind, the dragonkings. 4. They still wage underground wars under the rustling of the seas. 5. Their netherworlds are unmeasurable, and they are the messengers of times flown away long ago, speaking from the deepest depths of the netherworlds of the great Sarhah. 6. They wear the rings of the Michaseinen on their fingers and in their bodies, through which the fire is spouted. 7. They are then the dragon-tigers, and they follow their kings. 8. And the first netherworld is Muhuskus, the second netherworld Fahantahal, the third netherworld Spahantahal, and the fourth Vahkal, the fifth Merentez, and the sixth Obaakhal. The seventh Flantoris and the eighth Vahakmentis. The ninth Flakulschets and the tenth Mazinterik. 9. The eleventh is Mizentehil and the twelveth Kohontehil. The thirteenth then is Ohupschel. Kwakbahok is the first hellworld, with Viantes as tartar and Epschout as purple. Kwiksantes is the second hellworld with Diabanter as tartar and Twikhanter as purple. prohonnetes is the third hellworld with Katerbout as tartar and Hachnoses as purple. 10. hokebon is the fourth hellworld with Klinkerbot as tartar and Hogerbout as purple. And where the tartar contracts the Narzia-purple streams in. This is then the fifth hellworld names Horsensponze, with Viksianzen as tartar and Birhahuan as purple. 11. Hispa is the sixth hellworld with Mollentoreksia as tartar and Apschahel as purple. Moksuhortes is the seventh hellworld with Kalzebout as tartar and Hopesches as purple. In bliss are those who have entered these realms. Drahiksbehet is then always the fifth karbuline in each dragon-tiger-netherworld and hellworld. 12. darkasha is always the fifth kaprun in each drgon-tiger-netherworld and hellworld, and Diafikschehit is always the sixth kaplehun in each dragontigernetherworld and hellworld. Spihak is always the sixth elsefic in each dragon-tiger-netherworld and hellworld.

### *The realms of the black dragon-tigers*

13. In the netherworlds, hellworlds and heavenworlds of the black dragon-tigers Kwikhelt is always the first karbuline, Miktahin always the second, Mokshart always the third and Finhanteschinne always the fourth, Filakehart always the fifth and Mopschothelv always the sixth, Fiksahelv always the seventh, Murthiantisklipf always the eighth and Isachsahak always the ninth. Puchhart is always the first kaprun and taakhalt always the second, bromhars always the third, Fanenstein always the fourth. 14. Derdehiksla is always the first kaplehun and Tihoksla always the second, retneis always the third. Onaham is always the first Elsefic, Kizaham always the second, Lazahuk always the third. Kiranhas is always the first tartar and Romohams always the second. Ramahaks is always the third tartar, Finahams the fourth and Rahaphel the fifth, Inahus the sixth, Fotajel the seventh and Skunahu is eighth, Nirkeniships the ninth and Tonnehops the tenth. 15. Punehops is the first purple, Pejehups the second, Rigahart the third, Vakahelmsehip the fourth, Virkjatonehips the fifth and Andratupsehiks the sixth, Megnjatonehips the seventh, Fitjanehelsehips the eighth and Fagnontontehikstevun the ninth, Fikjahel the tenth. And so is then the black dragon-tiger domain isolated from the other domains, and she reigns the opening and locking of the muscles. They know then the ends and the points of Narzia and Zetdonia. 16. Everything then is black, but when it stretches then the white comes into existance and the grey to weave all the colors. Don't you see then that there is a blind child behind the spinning-wheel and the

weavers-spindle ? This is then the black dragon-tiger-king. With his face so white, so white, but the rest is black. You do well to watch the grey rags, to feel them, and to go back where it comes from. 17. Kasbahaskus is then the first nightlatin, Muskanos the second. Griezemoen is then the third and Fanatousk the fourth, and they are like four old women in the black, weaving the times. And like bakers and weavers they stand there, as karmozines, changing into nightlatins, like birdclocks they are, spreading their wings, to lead creatures away. Yes, like the dragon-hours they are, the huge nets to catch big fishes. 18. And the Griezemoen is like the black libra, like the clown's face with the spinning holes under it through which they can wander, yes, like the tigertunnels and the barrel-organs, to meet the black bat as in a spinning mill. And from his mouth the cords come which we left behind, ready to go through all the rings of fire. And Fanatousk is like the green eye and the green stone, with all her colors and odors, and when she speaks she is like the mice-tongue, like the party with all her flaps. 19. and Muskanos is like the black saturn in all her might, vomiting the new day and the new hour, with hair like silver waves, changing into a death-battle. Yes, all wars are on her tablet. And Kasbahaskus is like the sparrow and the blackbird, who put her lady on the church-tower, the great Mezedium, and now she waits to dive into the river, to change into a fish. For the fishtail will give her the key. 20. And so there are then four dragon-hours given under the heavens like the four seasons of the earth. And they are all on their way, over fiery brocades, to encounter the fisher-latins of the red, the red tiger-dragons on the expensive beaches. These are the beaches of the Emelis Shatau and the renewed cities of the Lords. Yes, to the fifth nightwatch they will go.

7.

1. These are then the netherworlds of the tigerbears. The first netherworld is Septesse, the second Fakhant, the third Smraakstir. The first hellworld is Fatoun, the second Hennenst and the third Cofikein. The karmozine of the first is Flamette, of the second Miorksich and of the third Spatamen. 2. The fourth netherworld is then Manteras, the fifth Holschlewart, the sixth Kaipensta and the seventh Toriontich. The fourth hellworld is Kapenprouw, the fifth Heliontes, the sixth is Ledio and the seventh Ortal. The fourth karmozine is Hunullips, the fifth Florkjog, the sixth Katonelip and the seventh Karzachstaue. 3. The eighth netherworld is Fliontmelle, the ninth is Saktirhart, the tenth Daakswelle and the eleventh Lefenstrou. The eighth hellworld is Mizihontes, the ninth Karzachstoende, the tenth Herrup, the eleventh manschou. The eighth karmozine is Mulletta, the ninth Mjunletta, the tenth Orchjettel, the eleventh Zahnenstrant. 4. Korgjong is the twelveth netherworld, Orizont the thirteenth, Spaaksblicht the fourteenth and Ariantales the fifteenth. Rezepshou the sixteenth, Manikschou the seventeenth, Manikschou the Second the eighteenth and Manikschou the Third the nineteenth. Manikschou the Fourth the twentieth, Manikschou the Fifth the twenty-first and Manikschou the Sixth the twenty-second. 5. Hetmezanges is the twelveth hellworld, Hetmezanges the Second is the thirteenth hellworld, and Hetmezanges the Third is the fourteenth, Hetmezanges the Fourth is the fifteenth and Hetmezanges the Fifth is the sixteenth. Hetmezanges the sixth is the seventeenth and Hetmezanges the Seventh is the eighteenth. Hetmezanges the Eighth is the nineteenth and Hetmezanges the Ninth is the twentieth. 6. Hetmezanges the tenth is the twentyfirst and Dakzwalziging is the twenty-second. The twelveth karmozine is Dijumetik, the thirteenth Kwaabstik, the fourteenth Kwachtensprou, the fifteenth Onberchensch, the sixteenth Kwaabsherg, the seventeenth Spahkehang, the eighteenth Kwobehanschetou, the nineteenth Kwabehanschitrichse, the twentieth Zwahkenstrau, and the twenty-first Zwahkenlang, the twenty-second Zwahnstrau.

8.

## *The Bear of Narzia*

1. The heat is after my heels, a bear is after me, one on big wheels, coming from Narzia. These are high waves, from bearcity he has gained a place. These heats are big, these seas of fire, are they higher than the karazure ? 2. Metensia, save me. Only my pencil can save me. In which language do we have to speak. They will break everything. There is high fire in this hour. The bearvoice sounds, from the holiness of God. The heat is after me, the fire rises and comes at me like splashing lava. 3. I can only write, otherwise this will become my grave. Never before there has come such a heat, I have to let my pencil stream fast. Yes, my only sword she is, when the bear comes at me. 4. I have to battle in the Pniel, wrestling with God, who is Bear.

## *Bearrealms*

5. And these are then the bear-netherworlds : The first is Beherzin, with Viantrau as hellworld and Vaatmis as karbuline. The second is Roksdal, with Vintiau as hellworld and katakis as karbuline. The third is Hotmir, with Vindriamen as hellworld and Vottomis as karbuline. The fourth is Hehenkescha, with Kjatanburch as hellworld and Vatian as karbuline. Vinnehiskis is the fifth, with Votian as hellworld and Kwotangischisch as karbuline. 6. The sixth is Mahithosch with Kiandaber as hellworld and Votalmis as karbuline. kwiabotter is the seventh with Manisticht as hellworld and Koliandburch as karbuline. Viottemisches is the eighth with Votentia as hellworld and Kwabahanter as karbuline. Nerchjabter is the ninth with Oxdraifurt as hellworld and kwiabanter as karbuline. 7. And Pianhout is from then the netherworld, the tenth netherworld, counting from the first Pianhout, and some say that the netherworlds actually begin from there. And so there are then hundreds, if not thousands Pianhouts. And Swahmahelsch is from then the hellworld, and Kwigmanesch from then the karbuline.

## *The flute*

8. And I begged to God to tell me what was with the bears, for the heat was so huge like I had never felt before, and so threatening. And I saw a bear which was like a beaver and then like a cobra, and he was like the rat of the heavens. And I heard a scream. 9. And the Lord showed me a sheet on which a little man sat. And he has a flute in his hands, and brought it to his mouth to play on it. And the Lord watched forward, and in the distance a group of bears came running towards the little man. 10. And the man began to play, and the bears became quiet. But after awhile the man stopped playing, for he had become tired, and the bears attacked him. And the Lord spoke : Like this you will also have to tame the nation, and I will give you the songs for that. And I saw the bears coming to a group of human children, and they took possession of their souls. 11. For see, the human children were all created for the bears. And there was no one who could stop the bears, for there heat was too huge. And the Lord gave me a piece of bread, and so I could tame the bears further. And they went everywhere where the piece of bread was, but they could not eat the bread, for it was eternal. 12. And there was applewine mixed through the breadflour, and the bears went after this smell again and again. And the air was pressed, and the heat rose, but I was behind glass and the heat could not touch me. 13. And the glass began to grow and drive away the bears further. But again there came a high pressure on the glass, and the heat began to rise up against the glass to unknown heights, and they found a hole above the glass, through which they could climb and it was like boiling water fell on me. 14. And the Lord gave me a shovel by which I dug a hole in the ground. And the space within the glass ran full, and so was the conscience of

the Lords. And there stood a tree which was made of the feet of human children, and it was given to the tree to have a mouth, and this mouth was called The Law. And this mouth spoke of big things, and grew while it spoke big words. 15. and it was given to the tree to have an eye and this eye was called The Justice, and she began to change into a sword. And the Lord spoke : Eat then not from the fruits of this tree. 16. And I wondered why it was forbidden to eat from it. And the Lord spoke : Don't be fast to grasp the law and do not be fast to handle justice, for there is a path which leads deeper. And the Lord led me to the depth underground, to a cave where bears were locked up. 17. And in this cave there was another tree made of feet, but she was also made of rabbitheads. And when I saw this I couldn't speak for a long time. And it was given to the tree, like the first tree, to have a mouth, and this mouth was called The Silence. 18. And also an eye was given to the tree, which was called The Darkness. And so was then the second tree, like bringing forth food of rabbits. And the Lord spoke : Eat. And when I had eaten from it the tree began also to grow in me. And then the Lord spoke : Return now to the first tree. And I walked again to above the ground, while the bears followed me. 19. And when I came there the tree began to melt away. And the last part of the tree rose up until it had covered the hole above the glass. and again an intense heat came within the glass, but this time the second tree swallowed it, and became very cold. And again I had to eat from the tree, and I became colder. 20. And thus the rabbittree was like a bearflute. And she was like the karmozine and the weaver between Narzia and Zetdonia. And she was then like the flute of the Spirits. And she brought forth the most highest tones I had ever heard, and the most lowest.

### *The tree of tears*

21. And the Lord led me to a beartree named Brimmadim, and she carried the high tones of the lords. And she was like the jewelry of Mezedium, while she brought the jewelry called Abdal Maasdo Kabbernal to the Lord. and her was given a mouth named Slowness and an eye named Nakedness. 22. And from her pink cords came forward which looked like footsoles and the holy nipples of the lords. And I came to the tree and wept for thirty-five days. 23. And after the thirty-five days the Lord led me to a tigertree, and she was named Samsamen, and she carried the loud and the low tones of the lords, and also to her a mouth was given, named Deafness, and an eye named Blindness, and thus was the appearance of the Lords. 24. And she brought the jewlery named Sartarus Akra Zoekra at the feet of the Lords, and these feet started to shine like the sun. And the Lord spoke : See then, the holy tear has become flesh. 25. And this tear came from under the pink, and she was like the tail of a fish. And she wept then, saying : Who can reign over the karmozines, for they are like savages and like sheep without a herder. 26. And none of the tartars was able enough to reign them, and also the Lord wept. And a rabbit came before the face of the Lords, and see, he was clothed like a bear and a clown. 27. And he took the tear which had become flesh, which was like the tail of a fish, and he took her to a fishtree. And as soon as the fishtree began to weep the karmozines became quiet. And thus it was also a tree of tears, and she brought forth bread of tears to make them quiet. 28. And she was given a mouth named rest and an eye named Ferocity, and the tree got very wild, while the karmozines got more quiet. And thus she became the queen of the karmozines.

### *The snake-tree*

29. And the rabbit took the tree of tears like a staff in his hand, and led many to rest by it. And the Lord waited until all His Tears had become flesh, and His blooddrips. 30. And a loud shrieking rose to the heaven. And these were the days in which the shrieking of the lords

became flesh, and this was like the coming of the snakes to earth. 31. And the Lord gave the jewelry called Sartarus Akra Zoekra to Sarsia of Renok, and Abdal Maasdo Kabbernal was given to Metensia as Jewelry, and she become a city of beavers, foxes and the rats of the heavens. And also Metensia became jewelry, which she had waited for for such a long time, together with Eminius and Matas. 32. And thus Metsensia Eminius Matas became the jewelry of the Esmeralda. And the weeping of the lords became flesh and was as a snake, and brought coldness to the earth to devour and strangle many. 33. Yes, the strangling snake of the lord had risen, and she glided to a tree named the snake-tree. and the snake-tree became huge on earth, and came even against the tree of tears, for many tears were unpure. 34. And to the tree a mouth was given named Fear, and she wept loud, and shrieked. and she was given an eye named Rage, and she began to scream loud. And the tree started to shake and her fruits fell on the earth. 35. and the rabbit came to the snake-tree to take it as a staff in his hand, but the snake-tree attacked him, and also a sheep with her lamb was attacked by the snake-tree. 36. And thus the proverb 'where the snake hits the lamb' came into fulfilment. And there was weeping for seventy days. 37. And after these seventy days Mura Izu Brannan became jewelry of the Lords, and so izu finally came to rest, which it had waited for for so long.

### *The Great White War*

38. And the Lord spoke : Sift then the tears before my face. And there was a war named the great white war, and she took hundred and five days which became hundred and five day-years. And the Lord spoke : Now then the big times of the year has come, and the big tear. 39. And the sharks of the heavens found rest in the big tear. And so also the whales of the heavens, and the other big fishes of the Lords. And the Lord saw that it was good. and at the end of the great white war a spider-tree stood on a mountain. 40. And behind that tree, behind one of the big tree-stumps there was a door which went to under the white, and see, it was there like the white chocolate and her stars. and the stars began to bring forth new letters like the alphabet of the lords, and these letters began to become flesh. 41. And the Lord took the languages of the earth and sifted them in a vat called Solt, and this vat was white. And the Lord began to confuse the languages of the earth, and began to show his alphabet, and his language. And also the lord began to show the hidden genders, and the stars of the white chocolate fell on the earth. 42. And see, these falls were holy. And the lord took the manly and the womanly and brought them in the vat named Solt to confuse them and sift them, and it was like a mirror was breaking, and from a white mirror lightpurple beings came, who had been locked up so long under the east of the earth. 43. And the east of the earth was like a white fly and a purple fly, and they were devoured by a purple spider, and she carried the stars of the white chocolate on her back. and many of these stars were lightpurple. 44. And the purple spider began to devour the books of the earth, and the stars of the white chocolate brought new books. and the tree of fears began to grow on the earth and those who did not eat from the fruits of this tree melted away by the fireballs of Narzia. 45. And Zetdonia began to grow big on earth, and those who had eaten from the fruits of fears had a rich entry into her. And see, she was like an icebear and a walrus, yes, as looking like a white shark. 46. And the Lord watched over the earth, and saw that it was good. And those who had fears could find each other, and they brought each other to the worldships, and to the big Metensia. 47. And also the tree of bitternesses began to grow on the earth.

### *The starheaven of the White Chocolate*

48. And the starheaven of the white chocolate had four districts, named Sepanda, Eklafl, Benglaham and Khelb. 49. And Sepanda had then the following stars : Khnum, Zkum,



Zkuhm, Mum, Mehk, Mehn, Zhmum, Zhmen who is the orange hat, Zkun who is the orange chamber, zkuk, Zehm who is the blue hat, Ehem who is the purple hat, Mena, Zkem, Zkehm who is the green hat, Memn the brown hat, Muhmn, Khem, Khmen, Kmen, Khner, Khun, Khnun, Khnum the Second, Kzem, Knem, Kmem. And they were like the mirrors of the Lords.

#### *Ova and Nomusa*

50. And the lord showed the netherworlds in the trees, and see, they were like the animals. And the Lord showed me the second worldship named Trideria, and it was like a canoe in a green river, and a man named Ova sat in it, and he was the prince of the oaks. 51. And he knew all the rings of the trees and their netherworlds, and every day he made a journey through the netherworlds, until Trideria had become a clock and jewelry, yes, as a tower of the lords. And the Lord showed the hellworlds in the mountains, and see, they were like animals. 52. And I was shown the first worldship named Adaka, and she was then as the bridge of the dead, and as a donkey. And a man named Nomusa sat on her, and he was the prince of the black mountains. 53. And many colors came forth from him, and every day he made a tour through the hellworlds, until Adaka had become a clock and jewelry, yes, as a tower of the Lords.

#### *The language of the Lord*

54. And the Lord spoke : Glorious are those who have reached the land of the tired ones. And the Lord took the rabbit tree and planted it in the land of the tired ones where it started to grow. And the Lord spoke: Those who have reached this place will be protected against many things. 55. And the spirit of the slavery could not affect them. And the Lord took the large Mezedium of the tower of virgo and placed it on the rabbit tree as a tower. And all trees bowed before the rabbit tree which had become a tower.

56. And the Lord spoke again : Now the karsuiks will reach thousandfold restoration, and this will be to them as thousandfold pride, and he spoke concerning the sparrows of Metensia. And many lands reached the foot of the rabbit tree because of the light, and this light was gentle.

57. And the tree started to shake and it's fruits fell on the earth. And Metensia spoke: In much pain large things are sown, and is sown there for large things. 58. And she shone as the large Metensia. And the large book of the earth was translated in the language of the lord, and see her power was no more, and she became pale before the face of the lord.

59. And thus she brought forth the second book of the Lord and the second word, and see, it had been written in the language of the lord. And thus the lands were taught in the language of the lord, and new books were written.

60 And the third world ship called Biskidde led them to the realms of sleep, and they found large rest. And the Biezefic started to ride it, and she became a jewel of the lord and a tower. 61. And this way the silophines were as the sleep and the melted silver, and the sidakines were as the sleepers and as the melted foaming fruits. And they became large before the eyes of the Lord. Yes, and of them the silver moon and the silverstar have been made. 62. Won't they all melt then before the face of the lord. Yes, the lord molds them and kneads them.

### *Salvation through the Rabbit-tree*

63. And all those who call upon the rabbit-tree will be saved, when the wrath of Narzia will come to the earth. But many will say : Lord, Lord, while the Lord does not know them. For they have forgotten about the poverty which leads to bliss. 64. How difficult it will be then for a rich one to enter into the kingdom of the heavens.

### *Khnum*

65. And the rabbit came to the fourth worldship and went with her through the realms of intoxication, and they were like the dreams of the heavens. And also she became jewelry and as a tower, and she was full of the tartars and purpures of the lords. 66. And the four worldships who had become as towers were like big branches of the rabbit-tree, and she became as the staff of the Large Metensia. And see then, she was as the white cross. 67. And she was as the cross of the rabbits. And so was then the Khnum of the Lords, as a letter of white chocolate.

### *Bear-realms*

1. And these are then the sleepworlds of the bears : Iontes is the first sleepworld, Vikjakdar the second, Luniosis the third, Akjatar the fourth, Onjadobor the fifth, Onktdiaptir the sixth, and she is like the bear-medicin. 2. And the first silophine is Malujobur, the second Horiontes, the third Swakjanel, the fourth IJtstrout, the fifth Hontaris and the sixth Abjoutaar. 3. The first sidakine is then Irbehit, the second orleander, the third Otlabir, the fourth Ortrahben, the fifth Antjout, who is like the bear-herbs, and the sixth is Lalouber who is like the red bear-siren, and like the mighty shelter of the Lords. 4. And the first intoxication-world of the bears is Koktliip, who is like the medicin of snakes. The second intoxication-world is Maleristo, the third Abjontor, the fourth Reptdalip, the fifth Ontjabtar, the sixth Kasmalen.

### *Rabbit-realms*

5. And these are then the sleepworlds : Iontes the Second is the first sleepworld, Iontes the Third is the second, Iontes the Fourth is the third, Iontes the Fifth is the fourth, Iontes the Sixth is the fifth and Iontes the Seventh is the sixth. And Iontes the Second is like the medicin of the sharks. Ioptis is the first silophine, Abjatis the second, Hiron the third, Hiranahout the fourth, Hiranahout the Second is the fifth and Hiranahout the Third is the sixth. 7. And so is Onktdiaptir the Second the first sidakine and the rabbitmedicin. Onktdiaptir the Third is the second sidakine, and Onktdiaptir the Fourth is the third sidakine. Lalouber the Second is the fourth sidakine and the rabbit-siren. 8. Lalouber the Third is the fifth sidakine and the shark-siren, and Lalouber the Fourth is the sixth sidakine. 9. And the first intoxication-world of the rabbits is Lalouber the Fifth, the second is Lalouber the Sixth, the third is Lalouber the seventh, who is the dog-medicin, the fourth is Lalouber the Eighth, the fifth is Lalouber the Nineth who is the dog-siren, and the sixth is Lalouber the Tenth who is the dog-crown.

### *Raven-realms*

10. And these are the sleepworlds of the ravens : Eksel, who is the first, Miksel is the second, Miksel the Second is the third, Miksel the Third is the fourth, and Miksel the Fourth is the fifth. 11. Michokt is the first wake-world, Dichthok is the second wake-world, Hisoptes the third wake-world, Vioktes the fourth, Disandersept is the fifth, Lazersankt is the sixth. 12.

martahisse is the seventh wake-world of the ravens and Marsassehenksch is the eighth. 13. Marottenhasch is the ninth and Tuurmiangijg is the tenth. Tuurmiangijg the Second is the eleventh. Tuurmiangijg the Third is the twelveth. 14. Tuurmiangijg the Fourth is the thirteenth, and Tuurmiangijg the Fifth is the fourteenth. 15. Miriak is the fifteenth, and the licorice-medicin. 16. Dikdal is the sixteenth, Mozal the second part of the sixteenth and Ariabsis the seventeenth, Klontaster the eighteenth, Vixiantisch the nineteenth and the raven-medicin of Venus. 17. Vixiantisch the Second is the twentieth and the lake-medicin. 18. Vixiantisch the Third is the twenty-first and the helmet of the bears. 19. Vixiantisch the Fourth is the twenty-second and the pink lake-medicin of Venus. 20. Vixiantisch the Fifth is the twenty-third and the helmet of the ravens. 21. A tachel is a wake and a dumel is a waker. 22. So is then the first tachel of the ravens Lalouber the Eleventh, the second is Lalouber the Twelveth, the third is Lalouber the Thirteenth, the fourth is Lalouber the Fourteenth, the fifth is Lalouber the Fifteenth, the sixth is Lalouber the Sixteenth and she is the helmet of the sharks. 23. The seventh is Lalouber the Seventeenth, the eighth is Lalouber the Eighteenth, the ninth is Lalouber the Nineteenth, the tenth is Lalouber the Twentieth, the eleventh is Lalouber the twenty-first, the twelveth is Lalouber the Twenty-second, the thirteenth is Lalouber the Twenty-third, the fourteenth is Lalouber the Twenty-fourth, the fifteenth is Lalouber the Twenty-fifth, the sixteenth is Lalouber the twenty-sixth, the seventeenth is Lalouber the Twenty-seventh, the eighteenth is Lalouber the Twenty-eighth, the nineteenth is Lalouber the Twenty-ninth, the twentieth is Lalouber the Thirtieth, the twenty-first is Lalouber the Thirty-first, the twenty-second is Lalouber the Thirty-second and the twenty-third is Lalouber the Thirty-third. 24. The first Dunel of the ravens is Miksian, the second Ramshian, the third is Ramshian the Second, the fourth is Ramshian the Third, the fifth is Ramshian the Third, the sixth is Ramshian the Fourth, the seventh is Ramshian the Fifth, the eighth is Lalouber the Thirty-fourth, who is the blue bear-siren. 25. The ninth is Lalouber the Thirty-fifth who is like the orange shark-alarm. 26. The tenth is Lalouber the Thirty-sixth who is like the blue shark-alarm. 27. The eleventh is Lalouber the Thirty-seventh who is like the pink rabbit-alarm. 28. The twelfth is Lalouber the Thirty-eighth who is like the white shark-alarm. 29. The thirteenth is Lalouber the Thirty-ninth who is like the orange rabbit-alarm. 30. The fourteenth is Lalouber the Fortieth who is like the green rabbit-alarm. 31. The fifteenth is Lalouber the Forty-first who is like the green shark-alarm. 32. The sixteenth is Lalouber the Forty-second who is like the green bear-tiger-alarm. 33. The seventeenth is Lalouber the Forty-third who is like the orange bear-tiger-alarm. 34. The eighteenth is Lalouber the Forty-fourth who is like the blue bear-tiger-alarm. 35. The nineteenth is Lalouber the Forty-fifth who is like the yellow bear-tiger-alarm. 36. The twentieth is Lalouber the Forty-sixth who is like the yellow horse-tiger-alarm. 37. The twenty-first is Lalouber the Forty-seventh who is like the green horse-tiger-alarm. 38. The twenty-second is Lalouber the Forty-eighth who is like the orange horse-tiger-alarm. 39. The twenty-third is Lalouber the Forty-ninth who is like the blue horse-tiger-alarm. 40. The twenty-fourth is Lalouber the Fiftieth who is like the pink horse-tiger-alarm.

41. And these are then the wake-worlds of the rabbits : Mikhelschlaft is the first, Mikhelschlaft the Second is the second, Mikhelschlaft the Third is the third. 42. Onktdiaptir the Fourth is the fourth, and Onktdiaptir the Fifth is the fifth. 43. Onktdiaptir the Sixth is the sixth and Onktdiaptir the Seventh is the seventh. 44. Iontes the Eighth is the eighth, and Iontes the Ninth is the ninth. 45. Iontes the Tenth is the tenth. 46. Iontes the Eleventh is the eleventh. 47. Iontes the Twelveth is the twelveth, and Iontes the Thirteenth is the thirteenth. 48. Iontes the Fourteenth is the fourteenth. 49. Iontes the Fifteenth is the fifteenth. 50. Iontes the Sixteenth is the sixteenth. 51. Iontes the Seventeenth is the seventeenth. 52. Iontes the Eighteenth is the eighteenth. 53. Iontes the Nineteenth is the nineteenth.

Twentieth is the twentieth. 54. Iontes the Twenty-first is the twenty-first. 55. Iontes the Twenty-second is the twenty-second. 56. Iontes the Twenty-third is the twenty-third. 57. Iontes the Twenty-fourth is the twenty-fourth. 58. Iontes the Twenty-fifth is the twenty-fifth, and Iontes the Twenty-sixth is the twenty-sixth. 59. Iontes the Twenty-seventh is the twenty-seventh and Iontes the Twenty-eighth is the twenty-eighth. 60. Iontes the Twenty-ninth is the twenty-ninth, and Iontes the Thirtieth is the thirtieth. 61. Iontes the Thirty-first is the thirty-first. 62. The first tachel is Mikhelschlaft the Fourth. 63. The second is Mikhelschlaft the Fifth. 64. The third is Mikhelschlaft the Sixth. 65. The fourth is Iontes the Thirty-second. 66. the fifth is Iontes the Thirty-third. 67. The sixth is Iontes the Thirty-fourth, and she is like the orange shark-helmet. 68. The first dumel is Iontes the Thirty-fifth, the second dumel is Iontes the Thirty-sixth.

69. And these are then the wake-worlds of the tigers : Harahum is the first, Griksel the second, Nahulim the third, Hapjasis the fourth, Habjatar the fifth, Sontrau the sixth, Hapjasis the Second is the seventh. 70. The first tachel is Habjalen, the second Hurnir, the third Hapsis, the fourth Vanjatir, the fifth Vanjatis. 71. The first dumel is Mokochel, the second Janhout, the third Varinhis, the fourth Franjouken, the fifth Franjoukessen, the sixth Fanjoutmahis. 72. The seventh is Fanjoutmahis the Second. 73. The eighth Fanjoutmahis the Third. 74. The ninth is Fanjoutmahis the Fourth. 75. The tenth is Fanjoutmahis the Fifth. 76. The eleventh is Fanjoutmahis the sixth. 77. the twelveth is Fanjoutmahis the Seventh. 78. The thirteenth is Fanjoutmahis the Eighth. 79. the fourteenth is Fanjoutmahis the Ninth, and the Fifteenth is Fanjoutmahis the Tenth. 80. And so the tigers have then many dumels.

## The New Revelation V

1.

### *Disappeared and now hidden*

1. Through day and dew, I miss you, I hope to see you, soon. Greet your mother from me, I miss her too, if she drops a stitch, let her think of me. 2. Through day and dew, I walk through the forests here, to watch around for a little while always, for birds with messages from you. 3. I don't dare to enter far off houses, afraid to catch up too many glimpses of you, and then weeping again like a child, do you remember the times that I cherished you.. 4. I feel like stone now, it is fine like this, I won't deny that. I miss something, I just don't know what. 5. The windows of the houses here, they stare at me, they don't say anything. 6. By the thunder you know that I am here. It hasn't been the last time. I know that you peer at me. 7. I know then not where you are, but I feel your presence. It is a warmth which cuts me, oh, there is dripping blood again from my finger. 8. Did I touch you accidentally, or am I just dreaming. It's strange, it is like you are still here, but you are already dead for years. 9. I will never forget that day, you and me, in that boat. I was reading poems for you, you hid your face behind the borders of your hat. I couldn't even see your smile, and suddenly you fell then out of the boat. A beast of the river had shown it's head. 10. Can you explain me once more, how it all has happened. You were gone suddenly, I even didn't see bubbles, you disappeared with the beast. 11. Where are you now, are you really dead. How can it be that I think you are still here. or did God take you up. 12. Somewhere here your mother should still live. It's so deep in the forest, it's scary, I must say. 13. Mother, can I find her somewhere here. Or do you now know either where she is. I miss her, since that day on the river. 14. Deep in the forest, there it happened, like the forest had taken her away. 15. Mother, don't watch so sour, you are scaring me, where has she arrived. 16. You still made some clothes for her. Does she still come here

then, please tell it to me. 17. That evening, I will never forget it, please, mother tell me, where is she now ? 18. You still have cooked for her, a second plate is on the table. 19. Or is that little plate then for me, and also all those clothes, I do not know it anymore. 20. Please, mother, say something, or did you lose your mind. Or is father still coming home late at night. 21. I do not know it anymore, what is this a heavy cross. Mother why are you so silent, do you also still think about her so often.

2.

### *There where it is always silent*

1. When you drop a stitch, think about me also. Or will they also come to take me. 2. Oh, maybe I see her then. Mother you do not watch content. I don't have to open for them, right. You will not lose me, I promise you mother. I will stay here. 3. Is father still coming home tonight, and what are all these clothes doing here. I also see a little plate standing, or is that for me, I do not know it anymore. Are they coming then or not, and do we get to see her again then. Or did father take her with him, and do we see her back in the summer maybe. 5. Mother, the Karazure, mother, Metensia, did they do this then. Have they been here then. I can not breath, please, say it to me. 6. The winders are so much staring at me, they do not say anything, it is always silent here, always silent it is here. 7. Mother, please, say something once. I will never forget that day. Oh, let me be like this, I already live in a hell. Don't make it any worse. Let the silence soften everything then. I hope it won't get worse like this, or will they come to disturb everything again. 8. The sun shines on the fields, it is Metensia, in her chariot, she drives the pink covenant to our salvation. 9. Mother, why do you sing now, and what are all these tears. Who have left you. I am still with you here, or do you not realize anything. 10. Mother, are you deaf or blind, mother, you act like I am not there. You are staring at Metensia, have you forgotten everything. 11. She is of the pink covenant, I should have known it. They live along everything, like everything is different. 12. Mother, take me up in the pink covenant. There is no other fire to change us. Maybe we will find her back again. Is father still coming home tonight, and the Karazure. 13. They walk outside, like waves on the field, waves of the sun. I don't dare to watch. it is like everything has happened already, where am I, or am I dreaming. 14. Take me with you, oh karazure, and treat my wounds, like those of my mother.

3.

### *Metensia and the Karazure*

1. Mother, these tears are so expensive, more expensive than gold, they turn my stomach around. 2. mother, those songs are so sweet, like silent rains they come. Father is still coming home tonight, and the Karazure. 3. My dear is there again, with jewelry of the wind and the snow, coming to all those who cherish her. 4. Love is as a fire, as the pink karazure. I do not dare to watch anymore, father is still coming home tonight. Mother is standing before the window. She is staring at me. 5. Can I forget everything now, since she has turned off the light. It is almost night, I'm going to sleep, or is it already time to wake up. 6. Metensia as the sun in fair fields. The karazure waits silently, there where it is always silent. Father will come home soon, the rain is falling already. 7. I hear the doors of the barn. Now they are closed, ready for the night. Metensia is standing as a guard. Her animal has taken us. I have really seen it. Or are these just strange dreams. Mother, have you seen it as well. Or is she not here yet. There is a plate for her on the table, and for the Karazure, the flesh of those who hate her.

8. God, who are we luring. The lightning always strikes in. Is it your Spirit or the new morning, food for the Karazure. 9. God's angels are there, as farmers of the heavens. God who are we luring now. Which plants shoot up from the farm-field. 10. I leave this house alone once again, my hair is wild, mother, the intensive cherish, the temple in the honeycomb. Who is luring. Who is luring us now, in this holy hour. 11. Who makes a living in us, and where are we making a living. 12. Or am I just alone, between the thistles of the field, without the color of a crowning, without home, without living, grasped by a beast. 13. Who made me, why am I here. Where do I come from, where am I going to. 14. Am I really who I think I am, or am I someone else. The Karazure is coming to me, then things go different, and seem to be different. 15. Can I still trust my thoughts, I lay them in God silently.

4.

#### *The Pink Covenant after the cross*

1. Metensia, friend of God, whatever I do, it is my fate. I paint your paths, and the fallen leaves. The sun always shines different light. I do not grasp tightly anymore, I let go of everything. 2. The moments of a love-poem, from you to me, is this our fate. 3. The milks which stream now, leading us to all those flown away dreams. Do we really know what we are missing. I am so full of hate and I am just guessing. 4. What did I lose, the milks bring me to the deep hidden houses of the forest. 5. Or do criminals live here then. The karazure with their commands, there where everything is always silent. What do they drink here, there is such missing here. 6. I am getting afraid of this, of these houses, a heavy cross this is, to die in such a hunger, without the moments of a love-poem. 7. Dreams only come here in rushes. Wild cats are here, oh God, how it hurts so much. The lightning always leads me here again. 8. The leaves always fall from the trees here. It is God who crowns the kings here. 9. And Metensia who thrones here with the karazure, like the sun in a soft field. Mother, when you drop a stitch again, think about me then. In the Pink Covenant, we experience, recognizing each other. Knowing each other. 10. You with the green hood, your daughter with a red. Can you understand us here then, the house, the doors in a crack. The wind can show you now, about which I was dreaming. 11. No, you never hurted me. You always gave me the karazure, like a guard in the night, for four times. 12. You have always driven me to Metensia. You with the green hood, your daughter with a red. 13. In the Pink Covenant we could understand each other, drinking from the nipple of Metensia. The Karazure let the wines stream, in this holy hour. 14. Your tears are so expensive. They turned my heart and limbs. 15. The riddles of the Lords, brought through prophets, by them with the hoods. We were bearing this hour in our mind, the workers of the karazure, your smile is so expensive. Your eyes are so tightly closed, by the sweetness of this love-poem. 16. Through the lightning we speak.

5.

#### *The Tears of Metensia*

1. And when you have come to the Pink Covenant, then your tears will be as pieces of jewelry, and you will watch through the nipples of the Lord as through windows. 2. Come to the seven tears of Metensia, for they are your guards. 3. And they come from the piece of jewelry and they will return to the piece of jewelry.

4. And they then hide the priestly bloodlines in them. 5. And they surrounded the Lord Christ when He was in the garden of Getsemane. 6. You then have approached the temple of

metensia, where the prophetic altars are and the ones of the apostles. 7. And they who are her lovers will go from veil to veil, to watch her tears. 8. And watch then, they are like the tears of Rachel crying in Rama for her kids are no more. 9. And like this the Spirit of God is as a mother, mourning over her children. 10. And she has found comfort with Sarsia and with grandmothers. Yes, she has eaten from the bitterness of Mura, and has entered the gardens of Rietel.

11. She found comfort at the mint bush, the eucalyptus, the jasmine and the elder-tree. 12. And thus the tears are : Marcia, who is like the burning cross, wrapped by serpents, from where also the small Marcia-crosses came from, for she suffered for her child, while her hands were bound. Morgennia, who is like the bleeding morning, and the bush of the Lord. 13. Ageeh, who is like the tear of owls. Sonia, the blooming morning. Vonja, her faithful sister and the blooming moonred, who was like a gift of Sarsia. 14. Daphne, who bears the morninglight, and who is the flower of the Lord. 15. Melissa, who is the commander of the serpents of heaven.

6.

### *The artwork of the Lord*

1. And the tears of Metensia will bring forth the attentates. 2. And see, her tears will be poured out on the earth, in the days of the Karazure, and then there will be salvation in the four worldships. 3. And she will come to Abdal, Maasdo and Kabbernal. Lay then down your jewelry, and come to the jewelry of the Lords. 4. You know then that no other jewelry exists but in the adorning of others. 5. Adorn then those who bear the tears of Metensia, like pure attentates. See then, the art of the Lords is cunning and wisdom. 6. Let then your knowledge not be shallow, for they will be pulled again to the first which floats to destruction. 7. Let then suffering not come over you like something strange, for the Lord installs His servants. 8. Through many tears you will enter, and in bliss are those who bear many tears, for they will find many entries and exits. 9. See then the ark of Metensia sprinkled with tears is her fertility. And through volcanoes she will create a new earth. 10. And she has then an ark of tears, leading to under the pink, like also the pink covenant reaches to under the pink, and there you will see big mysteries. 11. You will then know the paradoxes of Metensia, and her double-headed. For without them there would be no fertility. 12. And so is then also the pink covenant, who is like the nipple of Metensia, full of her paradoxes, by which she clears the earthground, and it has the sight of a broken mirror, as a burning gem. 13. and so is then the pink covenant like the ark of tears and her lap, and you as well can be born again. 14. And every creature is then programmed and will be focussed at the goal which the creator has woven in him. 15. Don't waste your time with overly long discussions, but let the pink covenant transform everything in it's own places. 16. Watch everything together as the artwork of the Lords, standing on the Emelis Shatau as a secret message of the Lords, waiting to get translated and transformed. 17. So is then the Emelis Shatau nothing without the Pink Covenant.

7.

### *Marcia*

1. You have moved then through the curtains of Metensia to come to her tears. 2. Yes, you have been isolated, you who cherishes her. 3. And so are her tears then as warm fleeces to

bring restoration. 4. Learn then to know the waves of Metensia, for soon you will be on sea. 5. Learn then to ride the waves of fire, and do not twist her words, so that you will not fall. 6. The Metensia will be then as a fighter against those who twist her words, but in the Pink Covenant they will be brought to their place. 7. For everything there is a place. And the lord knows from where every thing comes and where it will go. There are no ways but in the Pink Covenant. 8. And she is like the fertility and the volcanoes of Metensia. See, you are standing on holy ground. 9. For all things in the Lord are holy, and are sanctified by Him, to get used. 10. Depart from the things which go to destruction, for they are made for this by the Lord. But hang on to the things which are eternal in the Pink Covenant. 11. And so you will have an enlightened source in Marcia, for she will give with the problem also the solution. All those who have lost children in the Lord for His will, you will find the children back on the destined day for that and the destined hour. 12. Bring all your tears to Marcia, as she can feel with you, and she can give you comfort. 13. And Marcia is then the burning tear of Metensia to sanctify many works, and she will give a new song for those who have lost their children, and lead them to the places of deep mysteries and comfort. 15. And you will swim in Marcia's tear, as in a lake of tiger-tears, and you will have hunger and eat much. 15. and through the tears of Metensia you will come to her roar. 16. And you will wrap her scream, and you will comfort her in her shriek. and you will wake up, as the tear of sparrows, as woken by Rumah.

8.

*that which they forbade*

1. The walls of the rabbit are warm, his bread is always warmer. The word of the rabbit is sweet, his silence always sweeter. You see their houses and their gardens. You see their hedges and that what they forbade. 2. The walls of the rabbit are warm, their wines always warmer. Their waters of odor are better than gold, their silence always more sweetly than the day before. 3. Would you accuse me if I would not enter in. Would you accuse me if I would come near to that which they forbade. 4. This bottle always brings me near.

*spirit in the bottle*

5. Behind the plastic is a face, behind the toy is an animal, behind the nothing a heart that speaks. 6. Without words, without any hope. Come with me, but do not touch me. I have a wound which you cannot reach. I am as a spirit in a bottle.

*the king*

7. When spring is burning, she sacrifices the days of the gate. She gave a tale of love, so that destination could be found. Do you see their houses? It is all behind glass. 8. Do you see how they love each other, in sweetness and mystery. They live in a strange space, all behind glass. 9. Would you want to belong to them, would you want to walk on their streets, would you bow for them, or would you want to be their king? 10. I am the king of rabbits, far away from you, far away from everything. I am the rabbit king, you cannot hold me, because I hold you. 11. Everything is in my hands, my winds blow. I am the rabbit king, but so near, so near to everything. You cannot hold me, because I hold you. 12. Everything is in my hands, my winds blow. Hold me now, let your winds blow. 13. Are you the king of the rabbits, near to everything, but so far away? Do you hold me like I hold you? 14. Everything in your hand, please, let me understand, what it is between you and me.



### *Remember me*

15. Please, rabbit prince, do not forget me. Remember me, when you pray, when you eat, when you drink from your steamy wines, when you walk along the streets. Remember me, this is the last time that I will speak.

### *Vain in pain*

16. I am the king of pain. My voice is like the tear of mystery. So vain I am. I look down on rich beggars, looking down on those in joy. 17. They win to lose it all. It's such a big big carnival. Weathers from the rose inside me, tearing it all when it falls, for when it was standing, it wasn't honest at all. 18. Seasons of the rabbits wine, it takes many days before it reaches the sky. 19. I am the king of fall, spreading so much desires, but who wins them will lose them all. I give them to those who are vain in pain. You can never win from a rabbit's beggar, begging for some more pain, begging for some more tears to watch the carnival in vain.

### *Rabbit behind glass*

21. Like a murderer it comes, and soon it will be back, and then it breaks my doors open, is there any escape for me, from this strange strange bottle. 22. No rabbit helps me. I'm all alone in this pit of shame. I tried to hold your hand, but you left me all alone, and now you're sitting on your throne, to laugh about me. 24. Watching this criminal come and go, killing all the seasons between you and me, and the weather. 25. I cannot escape from your wrath. It's always winter in this glass. It's snowing in these days. You're a rabbit behind glass. 26. A killer like your mother, you never told your name, but you seem to be god here. 27. What can I do when you hurt me. You're sitting on your throne and laughs. 28. Only when the wind blows, it's summertime. Then your roses die, but they are back at the end of the day. 29. The bottle's tight, when it doesn't blow anymore. I don't want to be in this rabbit's army anymore. 30. Please, let me be free.

### *Frozen little boy*

31. Be proud of your shame. It's all I have, this frozen boy. Accept your lusts and shames. 32. On the altar it's like cleaning a day of a million years ago. I'm happy that you know to play the game. 33. A cat without wings and space, he chose for love, and now he's an aeroplane, in sweet vain. A cat without wings and space, he turned around, and now he's an aeroplane. 34. So many shames in this world. He's going on, this frozen boy. He's changing without moving.

### *The New Revelation VI*

1. You stare deep. You have watched me awhile ago. Like the scorn-robe of the cross you hang over me, with a spear in my side. 2. Child, I have laid it down, and given to you, this heritage of the past. 3. It has driven me to bliss, you have to go through it as well, it is only for a short time. 4. You stare deep, so fragmentaric. So many words broken away from each other. I don't know where they lead me. I cannot understand it. 5. Mother, have you finally come, your child has waited for you so long on it's post, looking around. They told me, not to believe in you. Only the father was still there. 6. Mother, they have taken everything away from me. Even my dreams, they do not see me standing anymore. I have mutilated myself so often. I cannot take it anymore. 7. It is bleeding when you are embroidering. Like a spider you

sting, what did I do ? I am so glad you are here. But why do you not take my wounds away. 8. Are you then a dove of the cross, as a bird of suffering, to bring us a message. 9. So many fogs before my eyes. Like the falling in a deep pit. Your webs have caught me up. 10. I am trapped in your love. No path out of it, I will have to stay here. I do not know everything, but I know the life. Everything is only for a short time. 11. Silently you will change meanings and the faces of man.

12. Rosethorn, like a choir you embrace me. Rosethorn as the window of love. No enemies anymore, everything is the needle of the Lord. 13. Oh yes, everything stings so deep, but it is You who called me. 14. Rosethorn, as an echo in the night, making all the hardness soft, so many cords of your love woven through my wounds, until everything sunks under the pink.

15. i do not know how to lay it down. It stings so deep, and it pulls me away all the time. It sticks, it is the glue of the lords, and everything pierces my soul and bed. 16. I feel so weak, I cannot stand. I am trembling and everything is spinning around me. Did the lord take me to him, or am I dreaming strangely. 17. I feel sick, close to death. I feel like a tree in dark streets. believe me, when someone would see me here, they would watch straight through me. The foam of the law has made me transparent. 18. I am already gone, my shadow is still here.

19. Rosethorn, I can only weep, and further I do not understand anything. 20. all colors are gone. everything black and white, and grey it is a miracle. The king of mice took me with him.

21. Outside the stars shine, standing in the sky as at the wall. I have lost courage to go back. The mice of the heavens lead me away, the rats of the heavens watch, and stare like the thornrose. 22. Like the scorn-robe of the cross they hung over me, with a spear in my side. Given to me, the heritage of the past, hidden behind webs. I do not know where they lead me, I cannot hear them. 23. I am in their fiery chariots, the mice have gone before me. It has already been lived through before, everything has been written down. The rainbow stares at me, the sweet honey enters with me, the wonder of the cross has come. 24. Like the lighting foam of roses I was taken away. I had to live on a bridge where two armies fought each other, until the fire of the roses ascended, and the sweet honey and intoxication started to stream. Like songs they melted together, a soft, but dead rabbit. 25. I couldn't reach her, so many traumas she had. She couldn't speak anymore, she couldn't trust me. She could only sting, like a rose in a deep pasture. 26. Like a soldier of Spricht she was, leading me to the intoxication of doubt. I couldn't stand on my legs anymore.

27. Rosethorn, give me your voice. Rosethorn, give me your eye. I cannot see anything anymore, I cannot think either anymore, everything is stabbed, by the thornbush. 28. Thornrose, have mercy in your love, I am burning away, no time to do anything anymore, everything narrow inside. 29. I cannot move myself. I am trapped in your doubt, insecurity froze me. I am now a tree in your city, a flower in your pasture. 30. After a hard night, making everything soft, so many cords of love and softness, woven through my wounds, until everything sinks under the pink.

2.

Blue eyes, red lips, made to make the kings ready. 2. And tomorrow, then you are, my princess, for good faithfulness, I have laid down my robe. 3. I trust you till here, but the door is still in a crack. 4. Would I open it too wide, you would flood me. 5. I would drown in your

love. I have laid down my robe. My hat is tightly over my ears. I do not dare to hear your dear tender voice. 6. Whisper then, it is good, the things you do with me. You are innocent, your heart full of rain. 7. Rosered, in softearth, dreams of flown away years. Blue eyes, red lips, made to make kings ready. 8. And tomorrow you are my princess, for good faithfulness, I have laid down my robe. 9. Spirit of God, of other ages, boxed up, I can cry about it. 10. Quiet is your voice. You do not know everything already, you have to get used to it still. So long you have been in sleep, they have quenched your flames, but know, that I live with you, my princess, till the coming morning. 11. They will chase us away, we will flee to the wilderness. Always you will be my princess. 12. Spirit of God, you have awoken, but always fleeing. To the trees we will preach, to the animals we will bring, our fruit.

3. Open your eyes, dearest, wake up, the time is there. I had to write with heavy pencils. Now they drip with the waters of odor. 2. Open your eyes dearest, wake up, time is ripe, I had to write with heavy pencils, now the fruits are burning in them. 3. Strange totempoles are in my hand, with all those bakerman's faces. 3. The old baker still lives there at the canal. Please, quick, wake up, there under the bridge. We have to leave quickly otherwise they will bring us behind the windows. 4. They will bring us behind the windows, like rabbits behind glass, like rabbits in their cages, like waters in their bottles. Open your eyes, dearest, I am the fairyprince, I am a fairyhouse, in bottles I stand. You don't have to tell me what you feel for me. 6. Quit then your love, become cold, for around the corner they stand. they will interrogate us. Behind glass we go, for the last time, for tomorrow, I will tell you again : Far away is always near. 7. Silence speaks, the ice will burn quickly, stronger than fire, stronger than the coming hour. Future has been gone a long time ago, dreams have flown away. Those who believe it all quench soon again, like a candlestick in hundred winds, they come to the high bottles, coming to their own cages, for eternity they will sleep. 8. We have to satisfy them, they are hungry and that is why they disturb. In God's radio it doesn't go well, it disturbs, it is everything it does. 9. There is a ghost in the machine, maybe we will get it out, if we also tell him that far away is always near, that silence speaks, the ice will burn, stronger than fire, stronger than the coming hour, future has been gone long ago, but the memory is too strong, like it comes from the front. 10. Locked up we are, in a mind always returning to the old, to old paths. I don't remember anything anymore, I only have such heavy pains, in my spine it is descending, like the sun-cord, now it is finished. I will fall into your house together with the door. 11. I am going away from you, for far away is so close. Can you believe me now that coming and going does not exist. The coming of God is like going away, and his going away is like coming. Since you have gone, you are deeper in my heart, oh queen of the rabbits, you have told this to me so often. 12. I have forgotten about everything. My body hurts me so much, everything is like the sun-cord, like a flare in the coccyx, to open the deep doors of Materos, with the keys of Spricht. 13. I am the king of elves, I am the air of elves. I make a living in this book now.

14. Open your eyes now, love, Spricht has spoken, under the spring-tree, there was a crowning, speaking hundred languages, to sift the silver a hundredfold. 15. I have stretched out my legs, and made a living. I am the crown of God, waven through a crown of thorns. Open your eyes, love.

4. Deeper than the mountains of the ocean, deeper than the dewdrips of seahouses, I heard her voice, with her chocolate-king, I have gone through the mountains. Deep in a sea-case I found her, where mirrors stared at me, a mintbush underwater. Deeper than the oceans, deeper than the sea, wearing the costumes of flown away years. Chocolate-king, mintbush underwater, to the dewdrips I have come, to stand on a watchpost. Deeper than the snow of gold, deeper than

the mountains of the ocean, where flown away years are still dancing, to be on the watchpost, hiding their Jorinde, hiding their names. Deep in a sea-case I found her, a mintbush underwater. Flown away years took me with them, to a little house of an old fairy, very scary it was inside, where everything happened which I could not make up. Jorinde was her name, an old mintbush underwater, where dewdrops stand ready, to make kings ready. A woman of wonder she was, with seven widow-spiders, they fought against me. Deeper than the seas, deeper than the blue moon, it leads me to the princess of swans, a morning-existence. Flown away years took me with them, to the little house of the old fairy, very scary inside, where everything happened which I could not imagine, on the other side of the mirror, where they all eat from the white chocolate. Deeper than the mountains of the ocean, deeper than the dewdrops of seahouses, I found the old swan, with seven widow-spiders, she gave me a free path. I stared in the palace, where the glances in mirrors froze me, I could go nowhere anymore, i couldn't move myself. She stings me like the white lady of chess, like a mintbush underwater. I am now in thistle-sea, the roses sting me, the roses sting me, until I awake in tenderness, to the soft I have descended, to under the pink, where grey roses in mirroring pink enchant me. I will never go back, but a deep fever is overwhelming me, like a black burning blanket, where the eyes of sparrows have watched me, in their books they painted me, and under the yellow a pirate-captain. Dearest, can you touch my hand, there is barbed wire between you and me, I hear you screaming, we will get everything, when we have sunk to under the brown.

5. The heat has lost it's sting, to under the brown we have descended, where the ice has started to burn. The flame has just caressed my head, I feel so blind in this land. Is it because of the trees, is it because of the cool burning lakes, is it because of the chess-figures who have come alive in the air, like paintings on a weapon. They cannot talk, they move fast, but sometimes they do not move. The heat has lost it's sting, the cold has attacked, high fever under a blue blanket, fed me to the dragons. Suddenly, my child, have you seen that as well, all those flares of lightning. They come to take us again, until we have descended under the brown. We fall in the grief, until we have also seen the sparrows, high on their paintings, where their chariots ride, and other chariots we do not know. By Acha they have entered, like a frozen flame, a precious golden mirror, under gold and silver we have arrived.

2. I cannot move, and you can't either. I see your nose is painted, like a doll you were, oh what a grief. Raise your head up, then you can see me as well. The sparrows will paint us again, they will armor us again, oh foreigners take us with you, and give us to the slaves, so that they will be free also. I still can't move, and I even can't see you anymore, they have blindfolded me, caressed me with a feather. What has become of me, after all these years of grief. I don't dare to think about myself anymore, too afraid that I will leave myself. Give and take, an old saying, but I don't understand it. Are we all slaves then, I do not want to live in this grief. Give and take, an old saying, but for who are we working, are we getting pulled away from each other, are we then free for eternity ? I cannot move myself, still blindfolded, and now I hear nothing anymore either, still feeling the feather glow, to a place where I feel the high fever streaming, until I have descended under the brown again.

6.

1. The path under France, a wild path, from poverty to the primeval, we sink to under the brown, ever again, where brown mirrors talk. Can you move yourself, I can't. Am I now a tree then, am I now a plant, the white lady has stung me, and there is fire everywhere, to under the brown we will come, where the foam of roses is waiting for us. sharp birds, sharp dreams,

knowing all our names, until we have gone under the brown, hit by a staff of the fourth death. Come then downstairs, where the French wines stand, where the bottles of tears speak, where the morning has gone, drowned in the new night, where someone is waiting under the brown. Sharp birds, sharp dreams, knowing all our names, until it has sunk under the brown, to the flown away years. I cannot move myself, the feather tells where I have to go. The sparrows wait on the roof, where paintings are burning in the night, strange paintings between you and me, and bakerman's faces lock the row. Where the feather fell, in an empty space, in a bottomless pit, there I jumped in, I saw her highest song, all those burning windows, strange windows, with bakerman's faces between you and me. Where the feather fell, in a deep space, in a bottomless pit, where I heard her whistling, she went back to her bird. I dived after her, I jumped on time, and found grace. I had explained everything to her, she showed me a new way, a way which she had always given away, to warm those who had been hit by the staff. I showed her my wounds, she dropped a tear. Far away under France she let me go. Rags have led me to the primeval, from feather to feather I was led, through valleys of dewtears she said i was right. It was time to enter in, in the high field where the paintings were burning, they are calling our name. We are painted here in a burning night, in books we will live safely.

## The Red Stone

### The Revelation of the Red Stone

1.

#### *Psalm about the House of Stone*

1. God, you know the houses of my seas, You know that all things are so far away from me. Everything glides through my fingers every time again, so many ships have been lost. The door of my heart I can never find. I can only stare, but I watch the same things again and again. They are so far away. Can I live my life like this ? I glide away every time, and I am so blind. Meet me in the house of stone, and put my head in the rocks.

2. God, You know the waters of my heart. I continually sink too deep to say something of use. I cannot find my life anymore. I am on a wander-tour without finding something, a wanderlight in a house without doors. It is like I cannot find my way, like the paths have been

grown locked. Can I lead my life like this ? I live in deep pits and I can't go anywhere. Meet me in the house of stone and put my head in the rocks.

3. God, you know the depths of my stomach, there where still the beats live. I get eaten day and night, until a nighttrouper finds me. Even friends eat me. I go from help to help, but I sink deeper all the time. They want to take my life. They are the watchers of the death, speaking sweet words to trap me in their webs. Can I live my life like this ? I don't dare to take a hand anymore, all ways lead to death here. Meet me in the house of stone and put my head in the rocks. I have dreamt of better times, of keys to the gate of heaven. I have often watched your nighttrouper, with their songs unheard. I dream of times across the mountains of suffering, I am so tired to sit here. I can only drink from the kingdom of death, until a nighttrouper takes me away to a dance outside this existence. A slow dance, where everything moves slow, where I watch the golden steps. Can I live my life like this ? Is this my destiny in this house of stone, where my head turns in the rocks, oh God, where can I go.

5. I encountered You in the house of stone, with altars of stone, and with arks of stone. I danced in the rocks, with slow steps. In Elip You brought me, there where the nighttrouper stand on harps. They drink of kingly gold, and they have stomachs of stone. In Elip You brought me, in the house of stone. The nighttrouper stand on harps, like sharks of heaven. You gave me nutrition of high value, and now my head is in the rocks, staring at the secrets of the sea. Can I lead my life like this ? I can't go elsewhere. Oh God, You bound me with Cords of Love, You put my feet in the house of stone.

2.

### *Psalm of Metensia*

1. Metensia, sweet odour, great mystery. You brought me to the house of intoxication, where your gingerbreads of roses bloom, where the big lilies are. You brought me to Paradise, in Your Will I will go. Oh Metensia, sweet adour, soft Love, eyecolor, when your bottles of forest-odour open themselves, then deer dance around. With Your secret I want to be.

2. Metensia, sweet dream, sweet morning, where I long for. You open my curtains, and the sounds of birds lure me each time again, to soft dreams. Metensia, oh soft bliss, You brought your harp and harlequin. Your nighttrouper are there again, to take me away to Your Honour. They take me to young bliss, in the days of Spring I watch You, Your harps stand there where wounds were.

3. Deep wounds You brought me, like hit by a friend. You showed Your tears, You punished me early already. You brought me gingerbreads of roses in the winter, Your horses found me in the night, oh Spirit of God, oh Metensia of Love. Your harps stand there where wounds were, now I play before your throne, oh God. You turned the shrill tones in my souls into bells of Your Spirit.

4. When heavy voices frightened me, You were there with soft trumpet. When hard voices let my ships sink, your fishes of heaven were there, to drive away songs, you brought me to the House of Silence. Metensia, Your golden cords took me there. Metensia, great secret, nightlatin, hope in golden Love, to be with you, is like bathing in the golden nightfountain.

5. Your Glory is ever looking for me again, Your words drive me to deep silence. You whisper softly, until I bath in the night of roses. With dreams in Your Left Hand, You come to me, You take my hand. Your Glory leads me, and takes me over savage seas. To be with You, is better than to be with a human. Your House of Silence breaths in me, and deep pillars of roses bring a messenger to me. Why am I still so young. I long to bear Your Wisdom.

6. You punish me with Knowledge, You pierced my pearls by arrows of Love, to hang them around my neck, the deerchild in Your secret. You brought me pearls of Love, pierced on an altar of stone. You hung them through my hair and sealed my forehead. You spoke to me in nightlatin, and you let me descend in the pits of the nights, through your sweet gingerbreads of roses.

3.

### *Psalm of Eminiús Matas*

1. I often thought about it, Your Love who always waits for me in the night. I can't sleep nor eat. I am a slave of this life, but you have rescued me from this evil generation.

2. You write letters about kings, about thrones unreached. You bring Mercy to those who tremble, and You make them Your messengers.

3. You have sent Your waters, and Your winds lead me.

4. Kings want to take my life. I want to write Your psalms, and be your nighttrouper.

5. I have often thought about it, Your Love always waiting for me. No step I can take, nor breathing. I am a slave of this life, but You have delivered me of this evil generation.

6. You have beaten my heart, oh Eminiús, oh Matas. Still I feel the stripes of Your Love. It has brought me the cure.

7. Often I have thought about it, about Your cool Love which leads me always. I feel cold and bitter. I am a slave of this life, but you have set me free from this evil generation.

8. Many things I do not understand. I am young, and what is a human ?

9. But I have ridden the shark to the gate of heaven.

10. I have danced on Your altar, and my burnt shoes. What is it that you care for the human ?

11. Yes, also the Spirit has become human.

4.

### *Psalm of the Nighttrouper*

1. From youth I have battled. Now I am ripe to forge the sword.

2. Many flowers I have watched them dying. Many trees I have watched them sink away.

3. The arrows on my bow are sharp, while the songs burn on my tongue, coming from a silent house.

4. For long times I have been silent, and strung Eternal words together. Deprived of knowledge I was so long, I had to live with hurt of heart.

5. God, raise and anoint your servant, for fruits swell to let their wines flow.

6. From youth I have battled, but now I am ripe to forge the sword.

7. Now I am then a card in the heart, a nigh trouter on a harp with arrows.

8. Now I am ripe to lay down my life, to break the silence.

9. And then I will leave to the house of silence, to be silent forever.

5.

### *Psalm of the Spirits of God*

1. Oh Kabbernal, Spirit of the Altar, like roaring wine You sooth my pain, You pierce my wounds and quench them. My hair is in the flame.

2. Eminius, oh cold wine, let us be together, and bath in the cool milk of roses, with gingerbreads of roses and moonshine.

3. Shine Your Light in my knowledge and break the chains of my conscience, where fishes have eaten from me.

4. You watch the chains of steel of my stomach and heart, covered under flesh. Oh, break them by your golden dent, and burn a mark on me by Your Love.

5. Your heat has overwhelmed me, Your power has let me hear the mountains. Matas, cover my wounds by Your Flesh, and don't let me stand bare before my enemies.

6. Cover my head by Your golden girdle. You are the Holy Temple bath. Let Love lead me, and let Hope make me hear Your Word.

7. Protect me in daytime against the stinging fly. Lead me to Metensia, the Candlestick on the Throne.

8. A wreath of rays comes from her crown, and a thousand dizzynesses take me to her waters.

9. She has hit me with golden wounds, now her voices break through.

10. On broken feet I can approach her.

11. She hit me and her scar will speak Forever.

12. Yes, even my bones she broke. Now I am like a tree of the field.



13. Heavily does the Lord punish them who He loves.

6.

*Metensia, flower of God*

1. Metensia, secret of God, only as fishes we can approach You, oh Holy Fire, in the darkest of the night.

2. You have the suns under your feet, and the moons are a bench to you.

3. The pearls of Your feet are burning, and you have fishes at Your line.

4. You guide them to the waters and the house of Marion, where they eat from the sweet bread, and drink from the sweet wine.

5. Yes, arrows of drunkenness will pierce them, and their fruits will be ripe, to bring songs to the most holy of God.

6. Through the veils of temples they will tear, when they show their wounds, coming to unite, the altar and the wine.

7. Metensia, sweet mystery, you bring soldiers to intoxication. You clothed your knights in the night, and bound them in their wounds to God.

8. Your cords still such a sweet mystery. On altars they rise like pillars to You, Metensia, the flower of God.

7.

*Psalm of the Tears of Metensia*

1. Bearing the fleeces of a new heart, they came there in big hurt.

2. The Lord granted you cloaks of snow, and changed you into holy seed, like herbs on Metensia's altar.

3. The Lord has let you spare your blood, your wounds became like streaming ice. In volcanoes they come together, to hear mysteries.

4. The Lord lured you with golden cords. In the sweet game you lost your sting.

5. Yes, with the flute of the Spirit he gave you dragonblood, to hear His voice.

6. The stakes of flowers you have climbed, slid along the trees with dew.

7. When tears burn of ice, then your heart has heart the Lord. When tears become light in the darkness, then your pain has lost it's sting.

8. My thoughts can't rescue my feelings, I need Your Word. But you let us sink with a small help, to die together and find each other there.

9. Let us winter in Your temple to search Your Words.

10. Bring me a new heart of Lord, raise it to life by your seeds. Let me be blinded in the night, and lead me to Eternal paths.

11. Oh lead me to the waters of roses, to the chinks of the altars of Your burning waters of fruits. Bring me the bread and the vinegar.

12. Your Word is Truth, separate then the waters to a path in the desert, and grant me the seven gifts.

13. Your servant I am, with all your maid-servants, we come before Your Throne with stuttering. Your Love brought us intoxication and drunkenness.

14. Oh Lord, bring us your bowls, with tears of Metensia's Spirit, with roots full of deeds, we speak your language through the holy seed.

15. Bring breath over our bliss, and feel the hurt of our souls, and bring us deeds, wrapped in nightlatin.

16. Teach us to do Your will, let us walk Your ways, to the corn of Your Face, this hymn of praise, this poetry of praise, with the shining of a new day, for those hungry for Your Word, Amen, Metensia Eminius.

8.

### *The Second Metensia*

1. Rest with me, and come with seven things, through pink moonshine. Come and rest with me, to seven waters we slide, come, let us kiss the morning. Follow the way of moonshine, through the path of love we have our tour, to the heaven of the second word. Come and learn love from me, through hollow heads we have our tour, when they who go to sleep give us free road.

2. Warm your hand at my heart, follow the days of the second knowledge, to the second bliss. I am Metensia, the cobra, come there where cool love shines, where the evil heart disappears behind clouds without worries. The care is of the Lord, our care is to be with him, through the valleys of his word, the second cross.

3. He broke the bread, showed love as a path, and where I Metensia measured the stars, it has given us much.

4. Come, where true love shines, where cool truth appears to the heart of gold. Come with all your loveplay, show me the sources of your second spirit. The second Metensia, has your heart been there.

5. Come, to be naked in paradise, where the seven veils are, covered by his love, come, his face is pure. The second Metensia, has your heart been there, have you drunk of her breath, where sweet stars ogle.
6. Pure angels with their bowls which steam there, angels of the second word. Come, your spirit is free there, just in love with me, so usual, but wonderful, for eternity we are there.
7. Let the trees who think there, let the seas who offer there, come to find bliss. In the heart of the second cross, where they died of hunger, so full of honey they are now, safe with the bees and the flowers of heaven.
8. Come, I am metensia, the fruit of love is there, offered by blackberries. Come, big love is there, in the second heaven a door has opened, come flee with me. And the days of the wind, you know I have loved them, and the days of the hollow have brought forth honey. Come where sweet truth wanders, in the heart of metensia, the second lamp is there.
9. Come, her arms spread wide, like sweet honey on her blankets, like open books they rise, from the second word on her tongue.
10. Come, bigger love she is, through roofs she breaks through, to take the children home, soft love, tall wisdom, metensia, the second is you.
11. Through flowers, the waters of tall fruits, tall love, books of honey open themselves for you, like the troupers of the night, to take them all home.
12. To the second temple we travel, laying down our old clothes, to go naked into the paradise, wrapped by the new word.
13. Come, the honey she follows, dripping from her mouth and nipple.
14. Come, the milk of the second word, that is she, like the breath of second love, the fruit of belief.
15. Come, and set your spirit free, the old has passed away, a gift of great love. Come, the Spirit says come.

9.

### *The Power of the Second*

1. The honey of the lord, his council is on you. Come, all you kings, before his face.
2. Bring him honour as silver, He has poured out the second word. To them who descended in love to the hungry.
3. His cross is their well of sweet waters. The unity with them is more precious to them than all the other things.

4. Now they find their way in him. Come, and listen to his voice, the second word is open now, come read and be filled with his second Spirit. A second gospel is there now, a second fellowship, to break off the old hour.

5. The terror is over now, the seals lie in a row, broken by his Spirit.

6. Let then now the second word fill you as well, and be one with us, be in bliss with us, and suffer with those who suffer, as the sun going down, finding new bliss in winter's warm hearth, come, and find the gigantic bliss.

7. He brought hunger on a dish to let the honey become ripe, now you fly on the back of a bee of heaven, searching for a word to fill your soul, in your second spirit you are the most, now he has opened the gates.

8. Yes, his angels are tall like the wind stretching, with high raised shoulders, to let the night troupers come.

9. Let them love the lord, to the hour of comfort, let them bring the lord continuously higher. Like a fish he is, like a bird on the mountains, like a lion in his hole, to preach his word, to sing his song. His heralds go out in front of him.

10. He broke and destroyed the marks of the second satan, and now we are here in his second spirit.

11. His second soul will lead us through his second word. Oh second Christ who died at the second cross, the hunger in Africa, the fellowship has not understood, but from the hidden the second fellowship will take care of him, to embalm him with the purest honey, with his loved ones he will be. Let the lion speak now, and the cobra.

12. Let them utter love by the second word, and let his second angels bear his words like steaming bowls, the second ice will stand in front of you daily. Let your word fill them then who search for love and wisdom.

13. Let your word find them who are obedient. They who worship your commandments, and listen to you, find them in silence and in darkness, open the kingdoms of death so that you can watch their soul. Don't leave them alone, for they haven't left you alone.

14. Don't let them get lost, all who comfort you, honey on the pain, worked in flowers before your face, to be in tenderness.

15. Sing like glory descending on the beard of Abraham. Look for his stars one by one, his children keep it on legs, grant them continuous grace, them who give grace, like the masters of rewards they are, to give dignity and freedom.

10.

### *Prayer against False Healing*

1. Word, now opened, like wings of the wind, like hope of his glory. He gave you the thorns in your flesh, like precious oil, bringer of dawn, well of sweet honey, be in bliss. Word now

more anointed than ever, the wounds brought oil from the mountain of Abraham. Rod of His Spirit, has led us all the time through the fields and the woods. Drought, and hurt, streaming from the deepest cross, to be in your grace, is knowing all the time that you deliver.

2. You lead us out, you play the harp on your throne, where love anoints the roots of trees all the time, deep under the ground of your second word, show us your hidden spirit, where mysteries swim. Live like you have never lived before. You are the living grace, the living voice, where the light has reached the earth.

3. Also in dark days, your heart is preserved. Greater than the love, sweeter than the voice, all the time it descends like oil of the clouds. Throne on earth with your second spirit, show us higher love, from your second word, bring the rope now, pull us up. Let the beard of your spirit like the beard of the mountain, living and being in love, to the hour of comfort. Your grace through the desert, lead the ones of bliss to the light, your words for them who tremble,

4. Like the gift of the eternal fountain. Lord, don't heal me, when the thorn has to lead me, Lord don't heal me, when the thorn has to hit me, because behind the mountains, there is the soulbinder standing, oh don't make me healthy, don't let me work in hell. With you at the cross is sometimes much better.

5. Lord, don't heal me, but don't hit me with disease, the thorn is large enough to protect me against sin. But lord bring me second healing, which protects my soul, Lord bring me second power which doesn't spoil my spirit. Lord I always wait for your second healing. healing after the cross, through the cross, like a tree rooted in your second blood. Brought forth by your second word, your health is my armor. Lord, healing by the old covenant, made me sick.

11.

### *Coming Healing by the Second*

1. Lord, my hands burn, lord, of second healing, a healing which binds up the soul, purifies it from sin, your heart which binds me at the cross, your second blood flowing through my veins. Vibrating light, warm love, mystical power, oh lead the hermits of your word, they who guard your mysteries, who let the birds fly around in freedom in your wood. Oh, punish those who created the canon, who built cages for the sick people.

2. Lord, don't keep away from me your second healing, your gifts to crown second kings. Lord, don't keep away second deliverance from me, the old covenant I do not know.

3. Remove all the old dripping filth, then the second Solomon will bring the fruits. The cobra will move on the paths, to let treasures not be lost.

4. Lord, let me honour the old, listen to the young, through your second Spirit. Lord, don't let them bind me again, your second deliverance is of more value to me than silver.

5. Lord, come to me, my hands burn, of second healing, of your spirit, Lord, your precious oil is flowing, love me with the herbs of heaven, release me, bring me to the second bliss. Lord I have suffered with them, I have fought at their side, for a new bliss.

6. Lord I have wept with them, I have talked with them, shared your words with them. I was in your love, I ask now for your second love. Lord, bring us continuously your hands which burn, your feet at the cross.

7. Lord, then we will comfort you, and burn our hands, our feet at the cross, the second cross. After forty days you rose up, after forty days in the desert. Lord, come to us, and bring us second love, and second fruits of bliss, to adorn your earth, to a new paradise, our hands burn Lord, to do your works.

8. Lord, equip us, with soft trumpets, with second songs, bring us to your Spirit. Lord, my hands burn, my shoulders burn, deep in your holiness, you open my second spirit, you gave me the second dove. Lord my neck burns everything to your honour, to your glory, please let me awaken in your holiness.

9. Please let the songs of your spirit stream through me. My lips quiver, your song is on my tongue, your apples carry me across the walls. Lord, my feet burn, your second cure and your gifts stream through me. Lord, you created the hermits, to release birds of the second cure to let them fly through your dark woods.

10. Oh, punish them who created the canon, oh, burn the cages away, and lead us all out. Oh, punish them who created the canon, oh punish them who hate the second. Shatter them in your big love.

11. Punish them in grace, and comfort them who mourn about your Spirit. Support the followers of the second, step forward in big power, the power of big love, make us one. Your word lets everything burn in me, your word, let me walk your truth.

12. You granted your second Spirit, and showed us your mighty big Love, in tenderness, your second tenderness. Your second fruits brought second gifts, from the second roots of the second cross. Your Word, your Truth made us one. Cure, second cure, through your second angels, you know them by name. Cure, second cure, in eternity, you took us to your hearth.

13. Second Cure, second deliverance, your second words set us free. Deliverance, second deliverance, you broke the second pharaoh and his sons. Hit the daughters of satan, the corn of hell.

14. You set us free, you gave us words to break the ties. You gave us second authority, your second anointing is on us. You led us through seas, you led us through drought, until your second sword found us, and now all is one, big love you brought us, through everything. Second abundance, second power, second almighty power you have brought us.

15. Through your love, your second love, men sunk with their ships, and dragons with their riders, you have split the seas. Lord, my hands burn, your gift of second cures rest on me, Your word is my guide, my leading man, my rescuer.

16. Lord, my second spirit burns, and streams of fire come forward, your ark starts to rise. Oh, speak your second word. Oh lord, you have granted gifts, of justice to punish those who torment you.

17. The second judgement is over them, by your second blood. Grant me love and second wisdom to know what you do. Through the second cross you nailed the second enemy to the ground, big love is our shelter, your second blood as walls around us.

18. Spirit of God, erupt, pour on us the second. Your name is anointed, you are the second. Let us not forget your gigantic love, knowing that we are always in the shelter in the second faith.

19. Your word drips of honey, my hands drip, grant me priests for your second tabernacle. In the second bethlehem I found you, and now we are together in the second Jerusalem. Lord, your second miracles and signs burn on my hands, to do big works.

20. Lord, your second tongues speak through me, as streaming fire, the holy lava of the second hour. Second grace is our power, you brought us the second reward, to open your second heavens.

21. You granted us the second keys, you granted us the second words, your second love broke through the doors.. Your mighty waves dragged us through deep valleys.

22. Thank you for your second serpents, thank you for your second oil, for your second wine. It brought us to second intoxication, in second drunkenness, oh, we worship the huge second of your Spirit.

23. Second Emini, second Kabbernal, second Mura, pour on us your Spirit. My hands burn, my spirit erupts, the room where you speak, grows powerful through your Spirit.

24. The second blood has opened doors. Second miracles you brought us, to grant second rescue, your ark led us out when the flood came. Your second Noah spoke of the second faith.

25. Now His Spirit has come to us, to rescue us out of the claws of clouds and deserts. Punish them who have sacrificed animals on altars, and grant us their souls back. They belong to you, the animals of the fields.

26. Punish them in your wrath, all those slayers and murderers, and burn the old temples to the ground. Punish all those priests of calamity, who killed your animals. Punish them who eat of their flesh. The gift of second justice rests on my hands, to punish all those in high functions who commit crimes against animals.

27. The animals of heaven will eat their flesh, and my hands will burn in the holy temple. Lord, judge them after your word, don't forgive them, for they have turned themselves against your spirit. Lord, grant me the second sacraments and the holy oil of your second ark.

28. Lord, my stomach burns, grant me second nipples, of your holy second milk, and give me your second cup. Lord, your second candlestick, and second altar of odour, and second copper washer bowl, your second gift of prophesy. Let the veils tear down now.

29. Lord, support your Spirit. support my hands which burn, send the second Azazel to the desert. Let the second Enoch write your words. His mouth is holy, with coals of your Spirit.

30. Your second seraphs come to this hour, your second Karazure, and your second ukalien, oh holy Kabbernal. Lord, unholy folk have burnt your books, punish them in your wrath. Lord, I come before your second altars of prophesy.

31. My back is in fire, my second kidneys teach me. My second liver is full of ice, and my stomach can grant so much love.

32. Praise to the king, preserved by works, the tears which steer, a heart of bliss is nothing without works. Second Spirit of the cure, angels of the second cure, lead me, be a shelter to me, build my walls. Let no one make my heart weak.

33. Gifts of second cures, lead me with your wings, lighten my heart, and open my second spirit forever, baptize me. Give me the sword of the second cure, lead me softly, to the helmet of the second cure. The old has perished, the new has come. Give me your second wine, your bliss, and to all who have faith in you.

34. Bind me with second ropes of your Spirit, the second blood is the cure, the second blood is the rescue, let it be preserved for eternity, grant forgiveness and mercy.

35. That second blood streams through me, because I have given him my blood.

12.

### *Guidance to the Bitter*

1. The Lord has brought me to a bitter land, gave me bitter fruits to eat. Praised is the Lord for His Wisdom. 2. I learned to hear His Spirit, my wounds are bitter. 3. Have you already eaten from the bitter ? I have discovered that the ways of life and luck all lead to the death. But in bliss are those who die with the Lord. 4. And I found a grave more bitter than death, and I found her on a stone-cast distance away from the heaven. And her kisses were sweet, but she tasted bitter. 5. And I asked the Lord to lead me out, for it led to the hell. And the Lord gave me keys to new songs, and they were bitter and sweet. 6. And I was in fear of the rage, as it burned everything away, but the Lord gave me sweet rage. 7. And I saw volcanoes in a dry land, and they were sweet. 8. The Lord has brought me to a bitter land, gave me bitter fruits to eat, but in my stomach everything became sweet. 9. And the Lord gave me sweet revenge. He gave me a new song, to bind kings, and to bring noble ones to submission. 10. Yes, let all bow now before the lord, He thrones on the songs of the Second. 11. Yes, let all what has breath say : Amen Metensia Eminius. 12. The Lord led me to a bitter land, my wounds are bitter. Yes, bitter graves He gives, until the nightshift rises. 13. With my head in bee-nests my tongue touched the sweet, yes, to die in you for eternity, until the nightshift rises. 14. In bliss are those who see what the Spirit sees. 15. Lead me to a new land, oh Lord, I haven't forgotten the prescriptions of the fathers. 16. Lead me to a new land, oh Lord, make honey float down on your servants. The trees here are bitter, the sweet hangs here in the clouds, ready to float down. 17. You brought me to a bitter land. With a small flame you let me read Your books, and the nightshift went before me, and brought me new wings, to strike the heathens. 18. Yes, the Lord heavily chastises those who follow idols. 19. He gave me a new song, and let the waters descend. In his ark sounds the night song. 20. We are brittle dinnerware before the Lord, and He beats us again and again. We have been made of shatters, like riddles of



the Lord. 21. And those who do not carry the shatters, don't let them in, for they are mockers destined for the outer darknesses, there where the dogs live. And there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth. 22. For in the heaven there is no place for mockers, those who defiled the suffering of the Lord and vomitted in His Holy wounds. 23. Yes, in foul places they will descend, and the Lord will be deaf for their beggings. 24. No, the Lord will not forgive them, those who tred down His second blood. 25. The Lord will not keep innocent those who mock. Yes, the judgment over them will be heavy. Amen Metensia Eminijs. 26. For the Lord will gather the chaff from the four corners of the earth and He will burn it in the fiery oven. And the ashes will be persecuted by His winds. No, the Lord will show no compassion to those who mock. 27. See then that you will not raise yourself above another, for the Lords will strike down the proud chests. 28. What are you to be honored ? Man is as dust in the wind. 29. Yes, the Lords will destroy the jaw of those who laugh. Humble yourself then before the Lord, and wash your face, so that the Lord will have compassion with you on the Day of judgement. 30. Weep then about those who laugh. And be light as feathers in sweet revenge, so that they will not eat your flesh and not seeing your wounds stand naked. 31. Accept the suffering and the ice which they bring as a gift of the Lords, so that wine will flow from the wounds, and you will see the sweet.

13.

### *The Lord is my shepherd*

1 . I burn, for you have filled me with desire. I stand in your Love, for you have cherished me and supported me. Oh Metensia, Spirit of God, I have searched for you in Eminijs. Many times I have waited for you as a watch-post in my tower, while Kabbernal roared and fizzed as a river in the distance. There where the Spirits of God come together, there I have heard your voice. 2. Let the choirs of your love led me like before. My God, I have gone astray. I was too young. 3. But now I have come to full growth, touch me, and give me the wings of the heavens and the keys of paradise. I will enter again, like I did before. 4. I have the keys of Your Word. Your servants have spoken mysteries. 5. The Lord is my shepherd, I have no lack. He will guide me to grassy pastures. He leads me very softly to waters of rest. 6. The Lord is my shepherd, I have no lack. He comforts my soul, and takes in those who fear Him. 7. I do not fear evil, for I fear the Lord. 8. Even if I go through a valley of deep darkness, I have no lack. I do not fear evil, for you are with me. 9. Your rod and your staff comfort me. 10. He will lead me to grassy pastures. The Lord is my shepherd. 11. Yes, salvation and mercy will follow me all the days of my life. 12. I will stay in God's House in all eternities.

### *God's Abandonment*

12. Metensia, burning hearth, Metensia, Light of God. You have filled the earth with Your Love, you have filled the earth with Your Praise. 13. Children You keep at Your heart, when they follow you, but You destroy tyrants against the rocks. 14. Lightly burns the wrath of Your Spirit, Metensia, throne of God. 15. Metensia, lighting light, flaming to eternity, Your Name above all names, oh God, throne above the hymns of Your nation. 16. Return, Lord, to those who have gone astray. The life is hard, teach us to be in your Grace. 17. By giving grace we came closer. Now we have come, to the mountains of Eminijs. 18. But our prayer is still : My God, why have You

abandoned me, My God, why are you never returning, My God, only in the distance we hear the burning, Your Love. 19. My God, far away from the deliverance, with the words of my complaining. 20. You have given me Your Spirit Eminius, to be able to come closer to You, but You are so far away. 21. Why don't You let Yourself be known. But still You are the Holy, throning on the hymns of your nation. 22. Our fathers have built their lives on You, and you made them escape through narrow cracks. 23. To you they have called, and You have saved them. 24. You haven't put them ashamed on Your Holy Rock, for they trusted in You. 25. But I am an animal and not a man. They mock me, and throw their stones. They stick their lip out and shake the head. 26. Do they know that I speak with you then. With sadism they watch me. 27. Destroy them in your wrath, and make them afraid. I am surrounded by the dogs, and they pierce my hands and my feet. 28. I am then surrounded by thorns, and there is no love anymore. 29. They share my clothes among each other and brought the red scorn-robe to me. 30. The humble will feed themselves and get satisfied. The Lord sends them ravens. 31. My God, why have you forsaken me. Come then fast, the hours are so short. 32. Your roses are still to be cherished, but their thorns are so sharp. 33. I sing psalms to the Lord, to lure Him with my play. I know You want to see temples. They have born in your heart. 34. Please, let Yourself be known like it was. My youth has isolated me.

14.

### *The Awakening of Eminius*

1. Eminius, Your forests burn, flames of Your Spirit. To quench the hair, in light of fire.
2. It is dripping, I can't see it well, my eyes wander away all the time.
3. The grave of Your Love, they have quenched you by arrows. Wake up, oh Spirit of God.
4. Wake up , Eminius, you Spirit before Gods Throne. You thunder, standing on the Rock. In Love united, I am with You. Grace took me deeper, because I had granted Grace.
5. Wake up, Eminius, Spirit before Gods Throne. Metensia sent you to the forest of Love.
6. Why is the violent one so proud in his evil, Gods Longsuffering endures the whole day. God will pull him out of his tent and unroot him, to let Eminius wake up by the sound of battle.
7. Yes, on chariots stands the Lord, until His Spirit hears it and fights at His side.
8. On the mountain they come together, all the Spirits of God. Metensia and her arrow, to break violent ones forever.
9. Then them who search for justice will watch it and fear. Eminius, it is now morning. Lead us through the day. The evening waits for us.
10. Those who trust on riches fall. But the lovers of Metensia stand on the rock forever.
11. Day nor night they have rest. The Love is full of fire.

12. I fly high, on the wings of Metensia, driven by her love.
13. Eminius, awake, for the days get worn off. Seven crowns stand before you today, taken away from kings, Spirit of God, rule to the night.
14. Spirit of God, leading me to a forest of flames, where my hair burns, where the quenching rests on me. 15. Spirit awake, so that I can sleep. The Lord gives it to His lovers in rest.
16. My hands come free, you wake up, Spirit of God. You call me pure and free, to do the things of Your Sleep.
17. The lights hit me in my eyes. There are holes in the air. The Spirit, He has awoken. Good morning, Eminius.
18. Roses grow on your table, where your light is called wonderful.
19. The spiders of heaven speed to above. I am now in bed, please, don't let me turn and toss. Your night music plays slower, this melody I do not know. My ship goes sailing now.
20. My dreams go right through the sea. My body is burning from love. I am in good hands.
- 15.

*The keys of Metensia*

1. At the door she knocks. The Love is her man. She has put on the fire-gem, and the fire-red. Yes, the red of the fire will lead you, and let you hear her songs. 2. God have grace on me, when you pass along my houses. Don't let me go under in dishonor. 3. Lord, You fathom me, You know my heart, Lord, you know my sitting and my standing. You see my thoughts from far. Where would I have to flee for your Spirit. 4. Lord, you know the ticking of my heart. Lord you research my walking and my laying down. Where would I go for you. With all my ways you are familiar. 5. There is no word in my mouth, Lord, which you do not know completely. You know my entries and my exits. 6. Lord, you know all my bloodlines. You have the keys of Metensia. You surround me from behind and the front. In you I am safe, the solid fortress. Yes, give bliss to those who trust in you for eternity. 7. Lay Your Hand on me. The understanding is too wonderful. I cannot reach your Spirit. 8. Only to sink away in your Love is what I am able to. 9. Lord, in all your books I am written down. You have produced and rooted me in the depths of the earth-realm, reaching to the heavens and the clouds. 10. Your eyes saw my formless beginning, they saw the days which would be formed, when none of them existed yet. 11. It is all too lofty, I cannot reach it. I took the wings of the red of the fire and the morningred, and I went to live at the ends of the sea. Also there Your hand would guide me. 12. Even if I would call : Let the darkness overwhelm me, then is the night like a light surrounding me. Even the darkness doesn't hide for You, but the night shines as a day, as a lighting light. So am I in You. 13. The darkness is as the light, where your right hands grasps me. Would I rise to heaven, You would be there. Would I make the netherworld as my bedside, You are there. Even if I would start a living at the very ends of the stars, the sun and the moon, and I would shatter my soul. You wrap me in gold and silver, and bring me the honor of the copper. 14. You have produced my kidneys and rooted them, in the

lap of my mother, and in the lap of Metensia. You have given me her keys, and have formed the inner side of my stomach. 15. Yes, you formed my kidneys in her laps, there where the Spirits of God came together. U gave me the bone-marrow in my bones, and brought me to the thick honey of the heavens. 16. You have formed me and rooted me in the hidden, wrapped in your mysteries. 17. Where would I flee for you, and where would I go for your Spirit. You, who carries the keys of Metensia, and cherishes her ends. You know all her entries and exits. And they are with many. 18. The dragons of my soul you have submitted, and you have given me the silver of the heavens, and the silver of Metensia. 19. Yes, the golden scales you brought to me, and you set my spirit free. 20. Yes, always I will return to You. For me you are still the sweet and the wine. Where bees of the heavens watched you, you created me. 21. Too wonderful your works are to me. My soul knows that very well. 22. The number of your thoughts is big. You are a violent one, to overwhelm me with the number of your strings. 23. Would I count them, they are with more than the sands. When I awaken, you are still with me. Raise then now my soul to you, then I am free forever. 24. Yes, like a bird is my soul, longing for You. More precious than wine is your beard, and you honor those who do not let orphans starve. 25. I always stood on your holy mountains. Now then, reach to my soul, and take her in. 26. Heavy are the burdens when you do not save. Wake up now, Lord, to punish your enemies. Cherish my soul like before, then she will watch over you with her wings. 27. Oh God, you have destroyed the godless. You have destroyed all those men of blood. You surround me in grace. 28. Let your words and thoughts lead me. They are numerous, I can not count them. 29. You lead your nation out of Egypt, and you bring them to the pleasures of the coming Canaan. 30. Lord, on your way we are still. Watch then back, to defeat your enemies. They are with many, but they are not with as many as you. 31. They use your name as lie, as opponents. Would I not hate who hate you ? Yes, I despise those who stand up against you. 32. I hate them with a full hate, for they who do not hate those will not be able to come to you. As enemies they are to me, all those who despise your word. Do not give them grace, those who speak lies to your holy mountains, and who block the children. 33. Ban them out of your books of life, so that they will not defile you anymore. 34. They speak with cunning to you. Do not hear them. 35. Fathom me, oh God, and know my hearts, as if I am laid bare before you. Test me then, and know my thoughts. 36. Discover my graceless paths, and burn them away. Lead me to the eternal path. In Grace I am wrapped, for I have given You grace. 37. Thus you have given me rewards for my works, and am I not like an ensnarer in your temples. 38. I stand on the Rock, for I have kept your words. 39. Yes, your promises I know, and I do your commandments. Also my lips are pure and my heart follows you step by step. 40. Send then your Grace to me, always again, and let me come closer to Your Glory, which you have proven to thousands, for they kept and followed your commandments, like the moon follows the sun and the night follows the day. 41. We have found big light, in the darknesses of your temples. Yes, Your candlestick you sent to us, and brought us sevenfold light. 42. Give us grace, by your glory, for we have brought grace to you. 43. Bless then the works of our hands, so that we will bear multi-fold fruit for your face. Yes, let us be, like the Spirits of God who came to You, and raise our souls out of the net of the birdhunters. 44. They have laid many traps, even to trap Your Spirit. 45. In us You have a shelter. Your tears we bear. We have given what you gave, and we are full in his love. 46. Be then complete, all you followers of the Lords, so that He will not burn your lips away.

### *The Joy of the Tear*

1. Proud is the man who does not see the Lord. Proud is he who does not live under Grace. The Lord will break him with His fist. 2. The proud are not known in the Lord. The Lord humiliates all the proud on His Day. Yes, a day there is for everything which is high. He will destroy the heights and raise his valleys like a volcano. 3. The Word of the Lords is enkindled. Lord, put your lights on. 4. At Babylon's streams we sat, those who followed Him. We also wept, for the Lord had beaten us. The memories of Sion hurt us. We hung our zithers on the willows. Our strings were broken. 5. But His songs were in our mouths, to lead us out in joy. 6. Proud is the man who does not see the Lord. Proud is he who does not live under Grace. The Lord will break him with His fist. 7. And the Lord will speak : I do not know you, you liars. At Babylon's streams we sat, those who followed Him. Also we wept, for the Lord had beaten us. 8. Sing a song for us, said those who terrorized us, yes, they longed of us to show joy. 9. But nothing but tears we brought, and those who wept sang for each other, so that the Lord would weep to them, and would lead them out in the joy of the tear. 10. Blame those of Edom by the days of the Lords. Break Assur's spears, and lead their pearls out. Assur will be of the Lords, and they will be called children of God. 11. To the Second Assur He brought them. And the Lord is the Lord of the Second. 12. See, the old is gone. The new has come. 13. You, daughter of Babylon, destined to destruction. Eternal Rest He will give, after the days of Gehenna. 14. The Lord will not be in wrath for eternity, but will burn the chaff to the Second Gehenna. They will be delivered to the destruction which leads to rest and to the fourth death. 15. If I will forget you, oh Jerusalem, I will forget my right hand. 16. My tongue sticks to the roof of my mouth, if I will not remember yours. 17. Jerusalem, still my highest joy, leading me to the sources of the Second. 18. The Second jerusalem and the fire-gem of Metensia, still above my highest joy. 19. Amen is in Metensia Eminus. 20. Let the Rock lead me, let the Rock beat me. I have rejoiced in the Lord, thousandfold, to watch his myriads. I travel from district to district, as a pilgrim in His heavens. 21. I knock on gates. Open for me. Don't let me alone in the cold. 22. Reach out to my fire, and let us go together, to the fire-gem of Metensia. 23. She is like the fiery oven. Let the Rock lead me, let the Rock beat me. I have been clear, hidden in God's Love. 24. Yes, the beatings of the whip is to salvation. To bleeding you have hit me. Now they are all clear. 25. You have wild horses for your carriages, but they are tamed in you. 26. They bring horses of Metensia to the hearts. Do it now. 27. Where forests open I have searched your Spirit. Not for closed doors. You have given me her keys, and the freedom is that which I cherish. Let then the gates open, and let the rock keep my foot. Let her fire not melt me that I will fall, but keep me in the freedom of your name. 28. I come to precious gates, where her horses stand before.

17.

### *The doves*

1. Ask the doves, they still miss you. Their children have never seen you. Only on pictures and in stories. 2. Ask the doves, they care for you, they also comfort you. They haven't seen you in a long time. 3. They are waiting for your arrival, then they will wake up, those who sleep for hundreds of years. 4. Ask the doves, those with the tall mind, to reach for tree-tops. They have built their houses there. 5. Aren't you proud of them, or doesn't it matter. Ask the doves, for they who sleep a lot are never

tired. 6. Ask the doves, where all those ladders stand, where little toddlers play, where mothers tell about you to their children. 7. Mother, how was he ? Was he really not afraid of anyone, or did he just act like that, to reach the big gong. 8. When he struck, everything came back. 9. Will he then really return, or is he just acting like it. Does he really love us so much. 10. Ask the doves, but don't ask them why. Did he really have to suffer that much, there are so many things they weep about. 11. Ask the doves, but please, don't ask them why, just listen to their tales, then you will know why by itself. 12. Come to their windows, stand before their doors, then they will wrap their wings around you, and whisper : he has returned.

18.

*Psalm about that which goes away*

1. Jewelry tinkles around their feet, so brittle, so fragile. They are like angels of the red tear, they dance around the big feather. 2. Angels of the red tear, they sit artful, opening their mouths like children, like orphans they write, when the wind lays down they stand up, and peer for hours through the windows. 3. They have seen you, sending their sparrows there, with messages of the wind, and they sleep deep, to reach your heart and to say everything will be well again. Those times professed by the angels. 4. With fire on their tongues, the sweet they do not know. They are from the red tear, and they only know much grief. 5. Jewelry tinkles around their feet, dancing like the titmice and the widows, through the streets of the sea, where waves awaken, and echoes of lost times. 6. The red tear falls, and the fire spreads itself, and they who follow her become fire-red. There is nothing to do anymore, violins are descending, and they get sifted. 7. I can not help it, there are doves on the Emelis Shatau. They reign there with fire and flame. It is too late, nothing to be quenched. 8. The ravens have found me, their lost child, their messenger sent out so long ago. 9. Tell me farewell. This is the last time, I haven't anything to tell anymore. The ravens take me with them, to the Emelis Shatau, where the doves reign. No one will tell you, where you have to go to find me. I have been there for long, now I am gone, to the land where the doves reign. 10. I don't know what I have to say, please, find your last words. It is over, the message slinks away. 11. Please, don't wait till I come back, but come yourself, and believe your dreams. If the jewelry I give you fits, then you are always with me, but if it doesn't fit, lay it aside for your children. Maybe that a small child will find it once. 12. Everything goes away, and all things get older, also nights go away, and things get colder. Always the sun rises again, and will lay down again, no, the day will never come back, and also the memory will fall away, into the bare night, into the morningdawn, a new bird flies, leaving it's newborn children. 13. Everything goes away, the colors will waste, also the echoes will fade, new days will come. The red tear falls, the fire spreads itself, and they who follow her become fire-red. There is nothing to do about it anymore, violins descend, and they get cleared. 15. I cannot help it, there are doves on the Emelis Shatau. They reign there with fire and flame. It is too late, nothing to be quenched anymore. 16. The ravens have found me, their lost child, their messenger sent out so long ago.

19.

*Everything will perish*

1. Deepgoing experiences peer through the window. I am looking at you, you look at me, but this moment will once also quit. 2. Deepgoing memories between you and me, peering through the window, but they are disappearing soon, for the light of the lights consumes them all, they will have to pay the price for this tale. 3. between you and me there is nothing anymore, everything burned away. 4. Tomorrow there is ice, the price of the autumn, the winter comes. Stronger than fire, the claws let go. 5. The house of doctors, after the fight, no way back, a road to new coasts, new mornings, but they will also fall away, like shatters in the rain, reflecting strange faces, bakerman's faces between you and me. 6. No one will do business, there is nothing anymore, everything is gone. 7. The altar has paralyzed the cords, by which you kept me imprisoned. Nothing but a slave I was, but now I am free. Everything passes over, I peer through the window, to vague memories, I do not even know them by their name. 8. Like orphans they play there, they do not see me, they are too far away, when the morning comes, then I am gone forever. 9. The weights are heavy, but everything passes over, everything becomes lighter. 10. The sons of a new morning, they will also fade away. We can not carry anything forever, at the end of all things we are free. 11. I have gone to the altar, to encounter the animals of the forest, memories I carry with me, but they will perish. 12. On the altar I was, to hear trees, so far away, deep in the forest, but they also pass by. 13. What do I grasp at ? I feel so much spasm, I cannot reach anything. Everything passes by. Everything passes by. Everything passes by. 14. I can not hold anything. And when I do, it hurts. 15. No, I let go, before it will let me go. I am too afraid to fall again. 16. I am far away now, nothing can touch me anymore. I can not grasp anymore, I am paralyzed as a tree, but I am still standing stiff, to get broken in the morning, to go to the little of God, to Materos. 17. Shatters at the end of the day, shadows of the past and the future. I can not build a house. I can not hear anyone. I am as deaf and blind, everything will perish.

20.

### *Under the Yellow*

1. Houses of birds watch me, staring at me. They have worshipped the silence. I lose my consciousness all the time, and turn around in their waters, while I sleep, sleeping so deep.
2. Houses of squirrels let my tears fall, but where am I crying for ? I don't know who or where I am.
3. Rain of wasps, kingly battle, let me sing with the birds, let me go down into the rabbit bed. Rain of wasps, battle of mice, let me go down into the war bed.
4. Voices like waves through my head, now I am a pirate, give me battle in my hands.
5. Rain of wasps, prayer of mice, let me go down into the hunters' bed.
6. Rain of wasps, prayer of battle, let me descend into the hunters' bed.
7. To purify the yellow, thousand times thousand times, on the altar of the savages, to war meal.

8. Descended under the yellow I am, a future I don't have, only some old books to perish in.  
Rain of wasps, thunder-storm prayer, let me descend into the bed of red indians.

9. Rain of wasps, thunder-storm prayer, let me descend into the bed of sparrows.

21.

*Psalm about the Birds of Metensia*

1. A hundred vertigos, take me to the gates of Metensia. I see her birds standing there. The Karsuiks bring messages from her. In golden envelopes, with the purified white.

2. A hundred vertigos, a karsuik takes me up, and brings me to her tower, where sparrows live. Yes, a sparrow she is, a wonderful bird.

3. A hundred vertigos, let me descend into the bed of Metensia, where all the birds sleep, and her horses lie there, to tell stories.

4. Metensia, like a thousand vertigos, have then love for her, to wander through her forests. Call then the putses loud, her birds of the cure. They sit in the trees, drink of the ponds, to enchant the hearts. Enchant me, enchant me, quick, for something is after my heels.

5. I run through the wood, I am free, and I don't want to return anymore. Saturn wakes over me, the star in Metensia's hand.

7. Over mountains and valleys we fly, I feel a hand.

8. Please Putses, quick, enchant me, and take me where the nightingales sing, where the cuckoos stand at the beach, to direct to the pirateship of the Lord, where the Peter lives.

9. The eaten one is the pirate now, and I can dream about it. It has taken me away.

10. In tall garments it came to me, where Metensia soars over the waters, the beauty of the silence.

11. Words would hinder me , but they didn't say anything, and now I am here.

12. Quick, enchant me, or it is too late, and I lose this dream, and fall from my throne, to serve as slave again, and to be a prisoner.

13. The ravens have followed Peter, to the small house deep in the wood.

14. They have given him there, rabbit nutrition, now he is then a pirate and a red indian. Purified in sevenfold, descended to under the yellow. He is a toy king, please make a living in Him, this eaten child, for them is the kingdom of God.

15. A thousand vertigos, take me to the place where kings are the lovers of apples. A frog king is there, moving every snare

16. On Saturn they stand, in Metensia's Hand. Enchant me, quick, for reavers are there.



17. A thousand vertigos, I fall asleep every time again. Please, putses, quick, enchant me, or it is too late.

18. The cages of the canon are ready, to shake their heads, and then to lock the frog, as slave of their gospel.

19. But if they might understand it once, the frog has a baby, small enough to go through the hole, and then the song starts at the beginning.

20. A thousand vertigos, violins quiver, please God, take me away. My head feels heavy, I feel the arrows. They want to split me, pierce my heart.

21. Please putses, quick, enchant me, for under the yellow they play.

22. I am not their game anymore. I don't want to be it anymore. Please enchant me, and take me with you.

23. Oh king of frogs oh light of hares, oh crowning of bears, seal this love poetry, so that they who love me, can watch the message.

24. I cannot speak straight, for a dark stature stands beside me.

22.

### *The frog-king*

1. There was a crowning, and now he is king, of toys, he is frog-king. No one can stop him, his legs are too tall. 2. No one can quench his dreams, it already took much too long. Do you have something to say still, do it now. After this you can not anymore. 3. Soon he is king, and he makes everywhere his living, the throne that is the earth. Do you have something to say do it now. 4. Soon it can not be done anymore, then all mouths will be locked, and he will speak, the frog-king. 6. Please, let your clothes dry outside, for inside it can not be done anymore. Mouths are locked, the frog-king makes a living now. 7. Put your sirens on, for soon it can not be done anymore, and all doors will be locked, and no one will open. The frog-king has come. 8. Don't think that you will eat for eternity, for when the gong has been struck, the eaten one will eat. 9. The peter has risen, with his pirateship he is a cleared indian, he has been cleared sevenfold, to under the yellow he descended. 10. He is the frog-king, please, make a living in him, many rooms he has there, stirring each string. 11. Where violins tremble, there he shoots his arrows, sharp on the bow. He is the frog-king, making in everyone a living. They were at his crowning.

### *The Revelation of the Red Stone II*

#### *The Magiccup and the Little Magicplate*

1. Once there were thirty princes who had been bewitched by a witch to turn them into guards on a high tower. 2. The tower was so high that the highest part could not be

seen, and the tower was so wide that it filled the half of the country. 3. When someone wanted to go on the stairs, then balls of stone and balls of fire would come downstairs, to make the country unsafe for a long time. 4. That is why the king forbade anyone to go to the tower. 5. The king had much grief about the loss of his thirty sons. 6. The thirty princes were now dreadful guards who had to march on the top of the tower. 7. They had to guard the treasure of the witch : a magic-cup which would never run empty, and by which you could travel underground, and a magic-plate which was always full, and by which you could travel through the air. The king disliked the witch very much. 9. If he had been a bit nicer to her, then it wasn't as bad as it was now. 10. Yes, the king regretted what he had done to the witch. 11. And old little beggarwoman once came at the gate to ask for shelter, but the king sent her away. 12. How could he know it was a witch ? 13. And a witch you better give shelter, otherwise you will regret it your whole life. 14. That had become very clear to the king.

15. Since then the king was always good for beggars, and he had learned his lesson. 16. On a day one of the beggars came to the king. 17. 'King,' said the beggar, 'I have heard what had happened. I come from a foreign land, but I have lived underground for a long time, and once I saw the witch passing along with her magic-cup. 19. I followed her, and she came in a well of light, where she became invisible. 20. I also went to the well, and in a flare of lightning I stood on the tower where your sons are kept prison. 21. They had indeed become the most terrible guards, and they marched around dangerously. 22. But they couldn't see me, for I was invisible. 23. The magic-cup had disappeared, because the witch was with it underground, but the little magic-plate which is always full stood there, and I took from it, and I rose up in the air. 24. How far I came I do not know, but I was so high there where no human ever had come. 25. Here I was in a world with the most wonderful fairytale-figures. 26. They told me that your sons carried secret fairytales in them, which had never been told. 27. The spell would be broken when those fairytales would be told.'

28. The king let the best fairytale-tellers of the country come, to gather and tell as many fairytales as possible, but nothing happened. 29. Then the king let the beggar come back, and asked him where the light-well was underground. 30. The king sent ten footmen together with the beggar. 31. The king hoped that the footmen could deliver the princes. 32. But the witch was already waiting for them. 33. In a lightflare she bewitched the footmen to turn them into guards of stone who had to guard the light-well, but the beggar saw the magic-cup standing, grasped the cup and drank from it, while he could travel even deeper underground. 34. After a long time the beggar came in a fairytale-realm which was so deep underground, where no human had ever come. 35. How deep it was he did not know, but there were the most wonderful fairytale-figures here. 36. They told how they once lived together with the fairytale-realm above the air, but the witch had torn the realm apart. 37. In the light-well the witch hid the fairytales, and the two fairytale-realms would come together again when those hidden fairytales would be told. 38. Again the beggar went to the king, and again the king would let the best fairytale-tellers come, and also the best fairytale-tellers from other countries, but nothing happened. 39. Then the beggar got an idea. 40. He had now both the little magic-plate and the magic-cup. 41. With the little magic-plate he could bring the magic-cup to the realm above the air, and then they would be able to go with the magic-cup to the realm underground. 42. From that day there was much

traveling back and forth, and they told each other the most wonderful fairytales. Not long after that the footmen of stone and the guards of the tower marched to the nearest city, and began to tell the fairytales. 43. Slowly but steady the spell was breaking, and the king could take his thirty sons and his ten footmen in his arms again.

### Revelation of the Red Stone III

1.

#### *The Speaking Tower*

1. There was once a speaking tower. 2. Whenever someone went on the stairs of the tower, then the tower shouted so hard that nobody could come really far. 3. But the king had heard that there were special things to be found in that high tower, which was this way high that actually nobody knew where the tower finished. 4. The king called for a deaf man to come and asked the man if he wanted to look for what was high in there to be found. 5. The deaf man agreed, and left immediately to go to the tower. 6. The man had of course no problems of the hard sound, and after awhile he had come this way high that he arrived in a small hall where all kinds of indian fruits lay. 7. The man started to eat of it, and started to laugh hard. 8. Then he went to the next staircase to come higher, but he got immediately stopped by dazzling lights. 9. The man returned to the hall, took with him as much as possible of the indian fruits, and returned to the king. 10. He told the king concerning the dazzling lights, but that he had found fruits by which you will laugh hard. 11. The king could use those fruits, and after not too much time the whole court suffered from unstoppable laughing. 12. But the king wasn't satisfied. 13. And for this reason he let a blind man come also. 14. The blind man had of course no chance to deal with the hard sound of the first part, and for this reason the deaf man had to go back to the small towerhall to send a rope through a small window, to lift the blind man up. 15. That went all good, and thus the blind man could go a the staircase higher, and had no problems of the dazzling lights. 16. After awhile the blind man came in a little hall where gleaming indian stones lay. 17. The man didn't see that of course, but he had found them very quickly, but then burst out weeping. 18. He wanted to go a staircase higher, but there it became hotter and hotter with each step, until the man could not hold it any longer, and returned to the little hall. 19. Here he took as many indian gems as possible, and returned to the staircase to the first small hall, where he could go down through the small window by the rope. 20. This way he returned to the king, and told what he had experienced. 21. Also he showed the indian gems, by which you would burst out weeping as soon as you touched them. 22. 'Now, let us not do that then, right,' said the king. 23. The king gave command to hide the gems away very well. 24. But on a day there was a robber in the castle, and found the gems there. 25. When he wanted to take them up he burst out weeping all of a sudden. 26. Weeping and full of regret he appeared to the king, and now the king knew how important those gems were. 27. They were good guards. 28. The robber got sentenced and had to climb the towerstairs, entirely to the top. 29. But

of course the man could not come far. 30. First he became deaf of the sound. 31. Later he became blind of the light, and when he came higher it was so hot there that he started to burn. 32. Nobody saw him ever again. 33. The king had hoped that the robber would return with several mysteries, and for this reason the discouragement was large when that did not happen. 34. Now the king knew that they needed a man of stone to ascend in the hot staircase. 35. Many years went by, but eventually the king found such a man. 36. The man of stone could also deal with the hard sound and bright light, and rapidly he came in a third hall, where he found indian flowers. 37. But the flowers immediately said : 'Do not touch us, because then you can no longer speak.' 38. The man immediately stepped back for this reason and walked to the next staircase upstairs. 39. But there it became always colder and colder each step, and at a certain moment the man got so cold that he ran downstairs while screaming. 40. Rapidly he arrived at the king, and told about the cold stairs. 41. He also told concerning the flowers. 42. But the king was very angry that the man of stone had not taken the flowers for him. 43. The king didn't care that the man of stone would not be able to talk anymore if he would take them with him. 44. Therefore the man had to go back. 45. The man of stone took as many flowers as possible, but could no longer speak since then. 46. The king commanded that the flowers had to be planted in his castle, at the end of the large hall. 47. The king commanded that a small river had to be built around it, and a small fence, so that nobody would touch the flowers. 48. The king was still terribly dissatisfied, because he wanted to know what was beyond the cold staircase. 49. And for that the king needed a stoveman. 50. After searching for many years the king found such a man who entirely had been made of small stoves. 51. He would deal with ease with that cold staircase. 52. And he would also easily deal with climbing the first few staircases, because he was invincible against everything. 53. But the cold stairs weren't so easy. 54. After awhile the man started to see that the stoves stopped their work, and eventually the man returned. 55. The king was furious. 56. The stoveman was his only hope. 57. The stoveman got sentenced to be thrown into the field of the indian flowers. 58. When he arrived at the flowers he could no longer speak. 59. The flowers had a lot much compassion with him, and on a day one of flowers said to him: 'Hear once. 60. I will bring forth a drop of wonder honey, and if you swallow that drop, then you will deal with ease concerning the cold staircase.' 61. And this way it happened. 62. The flower brought forth the honey drop, the stoveman swallowed it in, and the flowers brought him across the river and across the fence. 63. The stoveman returned to the tower, and went through the cold staircase with ease. 64. There above he found such a precious realm that he didn't want to return. 65. And why would he give that away to such a malicious and false king? 66. Since then the tower started to radiate more and more, and the indian flowers started to grow towards the tower. 67. They became wilder each day and started to bring forth sharp thorns, so that nobody could climb the tower anymore. 68. They grew this way high that they arrived entirely in the realm of the stoveman. 69. The stoveman was naturally very glad with that, but still he could not speak. 70. Each year the indian flowers brought forth precious blossom, and on a day one of the flowers said : 'Stoveman, as soon as the blossom brings forth a drop of wonder honey: swallow it. 71. Then you will speak again.' 72. The stoveman waited until the drop would come, and when he swallowed it he could not only speak, but also an indian princess stood before him. 73. She had been wrapped in blossom and the most marvellous flowers. 74. 'I am the flower princess,' she said. 75. And she led him to a staircase entirely made of flowers, and the

staircase was very fragrant. 76. Entirely on top of the staircase there were small flames by which the stoves would work again. 77. And before the stoveman knew it he stood on top of that high tower and had a survey concerning the whole land. 78. 'Hello,' said the tower, 'never before someone has stood on my top, and it is such a delicious feeling. 79. For this reason I give you little wings now, so that you can come here always.' 80. And this way the stoveman flew away with his little indian princess, because now he had come this way high, he wanted to go only higher. 81. And flowers grew very fast with them, and followed them everywhere. 82. And each year the blossom brought forth new little indian princesses. 83. The stoveman never returned to the tower anymore, and since then the sound of the tower only became harder. 84. One says that that is because it calls the stoveman.

2.

### *The Magic-rope*

1. Once there lived many red indian fairies in a castle to guard there the most wonderful enchanting treasures of the land. 2. They wanted to share these enchanting treasures very much with the people, but they were afraid it would fall into the wrong hands. 3. Therefore they had decided together that those who would come to the castle would first have to overcome a wizard-rope, then a wizard-sword and as third a meat-eating metallic wizard-pig.

4. The wizard-rope was so terrible that it pulled many knights into the depth, and those who got taken away into the depths of the castle by the wizard-rope would never be seen back. 5. The wizard-rope was terribly strong and long, and actually no one could come against it. 6. This went on for centuries, until actually no one dared to enter the castle anymore.

7. But on one day there was a farmerson who wanted to make an attempt. 8. Working on the land he didn't like, and he couldn't learn. 9. When he saw the wizard-rope he asked : 'Say wizard-rope, can you tell me how I can be smarter than you ?' 10. The wizard-rope made himself extra tall and said : 'Who touches me, will burn himself, for I am fire-hot. 11. But those who wear the little glove of icecold will escape from me.'

12. 'And where can I find that little glove of icecold ?' asked the farmerson. 13. The wizard-rope pointed very high upwards where a small shelf hung with the glove on it. 14. The farmerson didn't know how to come there. 15. 'Say, how can I come there ?' asked the farmerson.

16. 'You can not come there,' said the wizardrope. 17. 'Just like all the others, you will be pulled into the depth by me.'

18. 'Oh, but I don't believe that you are so strong,' said the farmerson. 19. 'If you are so strong, prove it to me. 20. Take that big stone next to me up and throw it very high in the air. 21. Then I will believe you.' 22. the wizard-rope took the big stone and threw it high upwards, so high that the stone came on the shelf. 23. The shelf broke and the glove of icecold fell down. 24. Quickly the farmerson took the glove up, put it on his

hand and grasped the wizard-rope. 25. Immediately the rope became weak, and the farmerson could take the rope easily with him. 26. But deeper in the castle he encountered the wizard-sword. 27. The wizard-sword was so fast that the farmerson would not be able to do anything, neither with the wizard-rope. 28. For as soon as the farmerboy wanted to grasp the handle the wizard-sword flew away, and the wizard-sword continuously cut the wizard-rope apart. 29. And all those parts started to grow again and made it very difficult for the farmerboy.

30. How can I grasp the handle ?' asked the farmerboy to the wizard-sword.

31. 'By the little glove of slow,' said the wizard-sword.

32. 'And where is that little glove of slow ?' the boy asked.

33. Then the wizard-sword pointed upwards, where a little shelf hung with the glove of slow on it. 34. 'But you can never come there,' said the wizard-sword. 35. You better give up your courage.'

36. The boy had heard that the wizard-sword cut off the heads of men who came here, and that no one ever could come along the wizard-sword. 37. 'Say, I do not believe that you are so strong,' said the farmerson. 38. 'Can you lift up that big stone next to me and to throw it upwards very high ?'

39. 'I'm not a fool,' said the wizard-sword, 'I do not want to hit the shelf.'

40. 'Now, can you cut that big stone into pieces ? 41. Then I will believe that you are so strong,' said the boy. 42. Full of pride the wizard-sword flew to the gigantic stone and cut it in many pieces with ease. 43. Quickly the boy grasped a piece of stone and threw it towards the shelf where the glove of slow was. 44. The stone hit the glove of slow, which fell down immediately. The farmerboy caught it up, put it on his other hand and grasped the handle of the wizard-sword. 46. Quickly he cut himself a way through all the rope.

47. Deeper in the castle he encountered the meat-eating metallic wizard-pig after a while. 48. The pig attacked him immediately, and immediately the farmerson got bit terribly, and he couldn't do much with the wizard-sword and the wizard-rope. 49. The pig was much too wild and too hard. 50. 'Little men like you I devour in seconds,' said the meat-eating metallic wizard-pig.

51. 'How can I escape from you ?' asked the farmerson.

52. Only through the little kettle of softness,' said the meat-eating metallic wizard-pig.

53. 'And where can I find that kettle ?' asked the farmerson.

54. It was silent for a while. 55. After that the pig pointed at the depth in a draw well close to them. 56. The boy saw something shining, but even the wizard-rope couldn't reach it, so deep the kettle was.

57. 'I eat everything either loose or stuck,' said the pig.

58. 'Oh yes ?' asked the boy. 59. 'Now, eat this big stone next to me.'

60. And in a few second the pig devoured the gigantic stone which lay next to the boy.

61. The pig was suddenly much bigger and heavier, and began to get thirst. 62.

Quickly the pig went to the draw well and bowed completely over the edge to drink from the water. 63. Quickly the farmerson pushed him, while the pig crashed into the well. 64. The pig sank very fast because he was so heavy, and after a while he came into the kettle of softness where he disappeared. 65. The kettle floated up very slowly.

66. The farmerboy took the kettle on his back, and after a not so long time he came at the treasure room of the castle. 67. Here stood a red indian fairy waiting for him. 68.

'Brave man,' said the fairy. 69. 'You may choose what you want. 70. But the boy looked around a bit, and nothing, really nothing, was better than that what he already had gained : the glove of icecold with the wizard-rope, the glove of slow with the wizard-sword, and the kettle of softness. 71. 'That what I have is enough,' said the boy. 72. End he returned to where he came from.

3.

### *The Pigwall*

1. There was a very special bush with enchanting berries. 2. Everyone who ate from these berries could suddenly fly. 3. But you also got very sleepy and tired of it. 4. On a day a witch passed along the bush and she cut the bush by a golden axe. 5. She muttered some spells, and very soon all those who had eaten from the enchanting berries floated towards her as in trance. 6. The witch started to laugh very intense. 7. After awhile the beings started to feel so weak and so heavy that they could not fly anymore. 8. Again she spoke some spells, and a wall formed itself around the sleeping beings, a wall totally made of pigs. 9. 'Anyone who dares to come close to the pigwall will also change into a pig,' said the witch. 10. And since then the pigwall only started to grow and grow.

11. Where the bush of the enchanting berries was the witch let a high castle being built for herself. 12. But because she was so afraid of intruders she let a wall be made totally of sheep. 13. Anyone who would come close to that wall would sleep forever. 14. Since then there were a lot of sleepers around the sheepwall.

15. Of course the witch had to hide something : the golden magic-axe, her magic spear and a magic shield. 16. On a day a man heard the story about the pigwall and the sheepwall. 17. He knew that this was going on deep in the forest, but even though he searched everywhere he could not find a pigwall or sheepwall anywhere. 18. After long walking he came to a little house where red indian fairies lived. 19. The fairies also knew the story, and told him that he only could help the heavy beings behind the pigwall if he first would pick up the magic shield of the witch. 20. But to come safely across the sheepwall he first had to wear a magic armor, so that he would not fall asleep.

21. The red indian fairies also said that if he wanted to get the magic armor from them, he had to stay with them for three days. 22. The man didn't bother about that, for the fairies were very nice. 23. And who wouldn't want to stay with fairies for three days ? 24. The fairies gave him the most delightful and delicious food, and after three days the magic armor had grown on him. 25. With strong steps the man went further in his search for the sheepwall, with help from the fairies. 26. After a while he found it, and it was a small thing to get through the wall. 27. The skins were very soft, and the man fortunately didn't fall asleep. 28. After a long time he came to the castle of the witch. 29. The castle was covered with bats, and when the man watched through a small window he saw the witch standing there with a spotted raven.

30. The raven roared to the witch that he smelled human flesh. 31. 'Now go after it then !' shrieked the witch. 32. The man ran away, but the fairies brought him to the backside of the castle where he could enter through a kitchen-door. 33. Quickly he ran on the stairway, but suddenly the cook stood before him : 'Three days I haven't eaten,' said the cook, 'so you come in the right moment.' 34. But the fairies shouted : 'Push him away !' 35. The man ran further on the stairway. 36. There were a lot of stairways, but also the raven was after him. 37. 'Hundred long years I haven't eaten anything,' roared the raven, 'so you come in the right moment.' 38. But quickly the fairies threw magic powder over the raven, who immediately turned into a piece of meat, while the cook who ran after him took the piece and ate it immediately. 39. But then suddenly the witch herself stood before the man, and shouted : 'Thousands of years I haven't eaten anything, so you come in the right moment.' 40. Also the cook had come closer, and at the same moment the cook and the witch dived at the man. 41. But the red indian fairies grasped the man tightly and pulled him in the air, while the cook and the witch fell in each others arms. 42. Quickly the red indian fairies flew with the man to a room where they found the magic shield.

43. 'Oh oh,' spoke the magic shield, 'I have never eaten anything, while I am already millions of years old. 44. Take me with you, and give me something to eat.' 45. The man took the magic shield and ran quickly out of the castle. 46. After a while he was over the sheepwall. 47. The fairies told him that with the magic shield he wouldn't turn into a pig when he would come to the pigwall. 48. When they came to the pigwall the magic shield immediately began to eat from the pig-meat, which grew back afterwards, and by this they could come through the dense pighedge. 49. When they had come through the pigwall after a long, long time, they saw the heavy beings who were once bewitched by the witch, and who had once eaten from the enchanting berries. 50. 'Oh,' said the magic shield, 'never in my whole life I have given someone something to drink. 51. Let me give them something to drink.' And suddenly milk began to stream forth from the magic shield, and the heavy beings started to drink. 53. But there also came the cook and the witch through the pigwall. 54. They had the golden axe with them and the magic spear, and they looked very dangerous. 55. 'Oh,' said the magic shield, 'never in my life I have beaten someone well. Let me beat them.' 57. The man picked up the magic shield and threw it at the raging cook and the witch. 58. And the magic shield started to strike them so hard that they dropped the magic-axe and the magic shield in fear. 59. Where the magic-axe and the magic spear touched the ground they changed into beautiful bushes full of enchanting berries. 60. Also the cook and the witch changed in enchanting berry-bushes. 61. The heavy



beings walked slowly and still a bit sleepy to the enchanting berries and while they began to eat the berries they felt themselves becoming lighter, and after a while they could fly again. 62. They all flew over the pigwall and the sheepwall and they all went to live in the castle of the witch, where they lived long and happy.

4.

### *The Enchanted Bottle*

1. Once there was a girl with a girl with a little odor-bottle which never ran empty. 2. As soon as she let a drop glide out of her bottle she disappeared. 3. But on a day the bottle was stolen, and the girl was very much in grief. 4. Another girl also had such an odor-bottle, but whenever she let a drop glide, everywhere wild animals appeared around her. 5. On a day the girl stole the bottle of the other girl, but later she regretted it very much, and she brought the little bottle back. 6. 'As long as you are with me, you can just use drops from my bottle,' said the girl of the little bottle. 7. Together they also went in search for the stolen bottle. 8. On their search they encountered a lot of girls with bottles which never ran empty, and every girl could do something else with it. 9. There was also a girl who had a bottle of which every drop would let weapons appear around her. 10. When the girls heard about the stolen bottle they got an idea. They would all give a drop of their bottle to the girl without bottle. 12. The girl could then do a lot of wonder things. 13. On a day the girl saw a bird flying with the stolen bottle. 14. It was for the girl who had a new enchanted bottle now very easy to follow the bird. 15. By letting a drop glide she could fly after the bird, and she came into a castle somewhere far away. 16. Here she saw a little man stirring a kettle. The little bottle was put next to him already by the bird. 17. 'Say, little man,' said the girl, 'that little bottle is mine. 18. Your bird has stolen it from me.'

19. But the little man said that all the odor-bottles were his, for he had made them once. 20. The little man asked the girl from who she got the odor-bottle. 21. 'From my mother,' said the girl.

22. 'Then she has stolen it once from me,' said the little man. 23. 'En also all the other odor-bottles have been stolen, and I want them back.'

24. The girl showed her new odor-bottle with the drops from all the odor-bottles, and said that if she would give him that bottle, then he would have all the odors back. 25. In exchange for that she asked him for her own little bottle. 27. She would give one drop of it to the little man, so that the little man would have everything complete. 27. The little man was very glad with that, for he didn't have to go to search for all the other bottles, and the girls would not be unhappy either. 28. The little girl got her own little bottle back, and also a drop from the bottle with the mixture. 29. The little man was so glad that he even gave a drop from the kettle with a totally new mixture. 30. The girl could disappear again, and lived long and happy with her little enchanted bottle.

5.

### *The Enchanted Egg*

1. Once in a far land there was a flood which threatened to drown everything. 2. The only safe place would be a red indian castle of elves. 3. A man knocked at the door to be able to enter, but the red indian elves said that if he wanted to have a place, then he would have to go to the castle of the witch to take an enchanted egg from there. 4. The enchanted egg was once stolen from the red indian elves by the witch, and they wanted it back very much. 5. From the enchanted egg the most wonderful animals would come forth.

6. It was very dangerous in the castle of the witch as the floors and the ceilings moved and could crash down, and the walls banged against each other dangerously. 7. No one ever survived a visit to that castle, that was why the red indian elves gave the man enchanted shoes and an enchanted helmet. 8. Like this it wasn't difficult for the man to get the enchanted egg. 9. As soon as the floor sunk away the enchanted shoes let the man float in the air, and when the ceiling came down, then the enchanted helmet made sure that the man would not be hit. 10. But he had to be very cautious with the banging walls. 11. After a not too long time he had the enchanted egg in his hands and ran back, but the water had already risen dreadfully high. 12. So high that the red indian elves didn't dare to open any window or door anymore. 13. The man rubbed the enchanted egg, and big fishes began to come forth from it. 14. For a little while he could sit on their back, but then the waves became so wild that he was thrown off the fishes all the time. 15. Again he rubbed the enchanted egg, and big birds came forth from it. 16. Quickly he climbed on the back of such a bird, but it was already storming so hard that he couldn't hold the enchanted egg anymore. 17. By a blast of wind the enchanted egg was thrown into the sea. 18. The man didn't think a moment and dived after the enchanted egg. 19. On the bottom of the sea he found the enchanted egg again. Again he rubbed it, and moles came forth from it who began to dig a hole. 20. The man with the enchanted egg followed the moles, and behind them the hole was locked very well again. 21. The moles dug all the way to under the castle of elves, and they could enter in a safe way.

22. 'Brave man,' said one of the red indian elves who saw them climbing upwards. 23. The man gave her the enchanted egg and since then he lived with the red indian elves.

### *The Revelation of the Red Stone IV*

#### *The Teakettleman*

1. Once there was a man totally made of teakettles. 2. As soon as the kettles began to whistle the man could always fly. 3. Then he always flew high and far away. 4. But one day he encountered a wasp, who tried to sting him, but the sting broke while it crashed at one of the kettles. 5. Then a raging hornet came after him, who aggressively spouted his poison towards him, but the poison was pushed away by the kettles. 6. Then a bird came, who gave the man such a slap by its enormous wing, and the teakettleman lost his balance and fell.

7. After a long fall the teakettle-man came into a wasp-nest. 8. The wasps were mad and tried to fly into him through the little holes. 9. But the kettles began to boil so much that they could not come far. 10. The teakettleman ran away, but ended in a hornet-nest. 11. They as well started to fly inside through the small holes, and they could stand the boiling heat. 12. Up in his nose there was a glowing cap by which everything could always boil. 13. That glowing cap they pushed it away from the inside, and then the teakettleman suddenly had a hole in his nose.

14. The hornets searched through the whole body of the teakettleman, in all kettles, if they could find something of use, but they didn't find anything. 15. The teakettleman had lost his nose, and he could not cook anymore, and neither fly. 16. But the hornets weren't the worst. 17. They said : 'You know what. 18. From now on we just stay to live in your kettles, then you will always be able to fly. 19. Your kettles are good nests for us. 20. And like this you don't have to wait for the whistle. 21. You can now just fly whenever you want.' 22. And the teakettleman found it a good idea. 23. The hornets could fly so good, and now they were always with him.

24. The teakettleman began to make trips through the air, but soon he encountered the bothering bird, and before he knew he lay on the ground again. 25. This time he was with the red indians. 26. The red indians stang him by their spears, but they couldn't come through his kettles, and soon enough they had the raging hornets after them.

27. The red indians were impressed by the poison of the hornets, and thought that they could use it for their weapons. 28. They made friends with the teakettleman and the hornets. 29. The hornets would from now on sit on their weapons and supply them with poison. 30. The hornets liked it very much, but later on the teakettleman hardly had hornets in his kettle, and couldn't fly anymore. 31. The hornets liked it too much with the indians.

32. The teakettleman went into conversation with a red indian girl who had a sleepmat made of bees. 33. With this she could fly, and that made it interesting for the teakettleman. 34. Soon the two made long trips on the bee-mat, but on a day they encountered the bothering bird who pecked them off of the bee-mat. 35. The girl fell into the river, but the teakettleman fell on a hard rock close to her. 36. All kettles had been broken off each other, and the girl had to search to bring all pieces together. 37. The mother of the girl made a huge tea cosy for the teakettle man which would keep all the kettles together. 38. She made the tea cosy from ants, and when the tea cosy was shoved over the kettles the kettles got so hot that they began to boil like never before. 39. The teakettleman could now fly again like the best. 40. When he saw the bothering bird again and it's wing touched the kettles the bird shrieked and got burnt immediately, while the girl below caught up the ashes. 41. With the ashes she went to a dry field, where she started to sow the ashes. 42. Not long after flowers grew there

which looked like little teakettles. 43. The girl plucked them and made a vest of them for herself. 44. She could also fly.

45. Together they made long trips, until on a day they found a little house high in the air which was made of teakettles. 46. When they stepped into the little house they realized that when the kettles boiled, the little house ascended. 47. After a little while they came into a huge hall. 48. There a witch sat who was totally made of little furnaces. 49. The witch burst out in laughter. 50. 'So,' she shrieked, 'I see that my trap worked good.' 51. She pulled the teakettleman and the girl quickly out of the little house, and wanted to push the teakettleman in an oven. 52. In the oven the teakettles of the man were remelted into little furnaces. 53. 'So,' laughed the witch to the girl. 54. 'Now you will have to work the rest of your life behind the little furnaces.' 55. When the man came out of the oven he could hardly move himself. 56. The man had become so heavy that he couldn't fly anymore. 57. But on a day the lost little bee-mat appeared all of a sudden. 58. The little bee-mat moved over the floor, just before the feet of the witch. 59. Every time when the witch stepped around the bee-mat caught the foot and moved it a little bit. 60. After awhile the witch became so dizzy that she crashed down. 61. The little bee-mat flew to the man, wrapped itself around him like a robe so that he could fly again. 62. Together with the girl he flew away out of the witchcastle. 63. They came among the other red indians. 64. They could use the parts of the man very well for their weapons. 65. The field of teakettle-flowers had grown so full that the man could become a teakettleman.

#### The Revelation of the Red Stone V

1.

##### *Widowspider*

1. Cords of poverty spinned, dreams of the primeval woven, from Brannan salvation has come. To Lapsalvania she came, to Laprakod, the first feather. Widowspider, you did it, you pulled them all to the spindle, all those flown away years, they are the kingly costumes. Widowspider, I know your deeds, to under the grey you went, to encounter black and white, you have woven there for the queen. In Santra, in Santra, the days are long, and the children follow the spider. 2. Faithful as they are, foot for foot, all in line, to costly crowns, widowspider you did it. In Brannen it hurted, until she came to Laprakod. Esmeralda, third fairy, the fairyqueen, oh widowspider, know that I cherish her, I am the fairyprince.

3. Fairyking, make a living in her, a rabbithouse she is, she makes them all up for faithfulness, lady Holle waits in the frame of the eveningwindow, till the morning cherishes her face.

2.

##### *White Rose*

1. In a deathbattle I was, everything which was sharp and hard crashed me, until tenderness found me, I had become red in love, after the strike of hate. White rose, tenderness after the sting, softness after death, in bitterness where I lost my life, from poverty to poverty I went, with clothes as a wasp-vest, in Brannan I found salvation. White rose, like a wasp-fire, stinging so deep where the soft streams, under the soft I am now, where a baby lives, a pink feather, hidden and gained in tenderness, everything hurts. 2. Who says the soft is without pain, doesn't know what we are working at. In the deep misfortune the soft is king, made a living in Brannan. White rose, tenderness after the sting, softness after the death, in bitterness where I lost my life, from poverty to poverty I went, to find deeper sorrow, oh softness hurts so much, and I only want more, I only want to quiver in this house of the white rose, where things happen which I could not make up. 3. Is this then the exit out of an over-inherited mind, is this the exit out of the hard feeling, a feather touched me, for the first time I feel my hands. White rose-spindle, why did I go through this, from primeval to primeval I come to the black and white floor, to the chessboard under the times, to profess that what you did to me. 4. White rose, tenderness after the sting, wounds stung many times, it mirrors in the wind, all those faces I had forgotten.

#### Savanines

1.

#### *The Second Law*

1. Let the cobra stand in the field, looking at the days of the old. He will not leave the old footsteps.

2. He is the second Christ with a second law.

3. Let then the second word ascend in you.

4. And the first commandment is to suffer with your father. The gift of the suffering is your unity with Him and the brothers.

5. And the second commandment is to battle at His side. The gift of battle is the unity with Him and the brothers.

6. And the third commandment is to die with Him, the fourth is to be happy with him, and the fifth is you will not steal. The sixth is you will hang on to the Spirit of God. The seventh is to learn and teach and the eighth is to make yourself holy and pure in ice. The ninth is to honor the old, and the tenth is to listen to the young. And you will fulfill the law by loving each other.

7. These are then the words of the cobra in the second temple.

8. Listen to his words, second church, to be filled by the second Spirit and to receive a second spirit in your innermost life.

9. The forces of the second cross are the forces coming from hunger, for the Lord has suffered in poor countries.

10. These are the words of the second Paul. Now the days of the second Christ have come.

11. Lay down your old authorities and become as a child.

12. Go through the deep hole to get to know the Christ in your hearts, the second Christ, for the first has passed away.

13. He forgives sin after contrition, repentance and good works. Yes, His forgiveness is as the reward of heaven.

14. And you will bow for Gods economy. These are the words of the second Paul, anfitate in the Name of the Lords, and fugitive of the Word, for I have no place to lay my head to rest.

15. Those who search for the cobra do not have rest, but they will have peace with the lord.

16. You will bow for Gods economy. He then has grasped me by the anointing of the second Samson. The sons of Lucifer have been thrown into paralysis.

17. Oh, come then to the gardens of Golgotha, Calvary, where the second blood blooms like burning wine. You are the veins of the Lords.

18. You who pours out from your blood, will be one with His Blood.

19. And you will be equipped to defeat the sons of Belial.

20. Yes, you will learn battle-arts, and the you will hang on to the Lord. Learn then to hear His second Spirit, and the second Metensia, for you have been made to stream.

21. Yes, you all will be a pilgrim of His Word, a fugitive in His Grace.

22. You then who has granted grace to our suffering Lord, drink of His mercy, as the precious reward of the dew and the morningred.

23. And he will send the angels of the second to the beard of Abraham which drips of honey. And you will find a shelter in the last of the days.

24. You will find the second Metensia as a cobra on her path. And you will know that this is the Lord.

25. Break yourself free then from your chains, and do this in the Name of the second Christ.

2.

### *The New Covenant*

1. Paul, servant of the Most High, the second Paul, anfitate of a new covenant.

2. The old is not far away from the removal, but the cobra will tread these paths, and won't let go the generations of the Word.
3. He will help the older ones, and will be called a shelter for orphan and fugitive. Yes, widows will hang on to him, and He will listen to the young.
4. He who is complete and who has fulfilled the law, but not to destroy the law, but to make her ripe.
5. Now then you can drink from the law to eternal life. Yes, there is a second salvation, so that your second spirit will be saved.
6. They who do not have a second spirit do not have any salvation.
7. Come therefore to a new covenant, for you have come closer to the times of the fifth Utmir.
8. You who have planted yourself on the tree of Christ, His second is now as a creation coming to size.
9. God has in His mystery created a new son, at Eminius, an eternal son, the second Christ.
10. See then that you will not refuse Him who speaks, for He will bring the fallen ones to the second fire and the second hell, where Beuse burns with her angels.
11. Let then no one think that this hell is forever. This hell leads to the second Gehenna, where total destruction rules. The Lord will give wages for works, and these wages only rage until the measure and the times are full.
12. Let therefore no one have fear to suffer forever, but fear the Lord who hits harder in one Utmir than eternal suffering.
13. The Double Lord is a burning and devouring fire who has sent His second gospel, and this gospel is eternal.
14. These are the words of the second Paul, anfitate before the face of the Lords.
15. Now then, set the prisoners free, and those who suffer by false words. False apostles they are, who deceived the sheep.
16. But it has pleased the Double Lord to tell you of His Love, and then the false love is not far from removal.
17. The cobra will eat her, she who brought ruin on eternal mountains.
18. The Lord will remove false priests out of your midst. Hear then not when they call on the streets and preach false words on the squares.
19. Don't listen then to those who sing joyfull songs while you are shivering from fear.
20. They didn't care for orphans and widows, and therefore the Lord will hit them.

21. And some of them will find a small help from demonic servants, and they will find a cloak from the second satan.

22. See then that you will not despise him who speaks. For he has the powers to deliver you to the second satan.

23. Horrible it is to fall in the hands of the sons of Lucifer, for they are like mad dogs and wolves.

3.

### *Opening of the Second*

1. And the Lord will open your second spirit, to pour out His Second Spirit. Then there will be no betrayal anymore in His Holy temple.

2. And the cobra will unite young and old, and He will come to test the word.

3. Yes, holy testers he will establish around the altar, and they will bind the laws of the Lords around the head of the prophet.

4. And the second Elijah will rise up to do great things, and to prepare the way for the Second Christ.

5. Make then the gates free. These are the days that the Lord has given you a second spirit, deeper in your innermost being. There will be no disturbance on His Holy mountain, nor intrusion.

6. And you will know rest as the child of peace. Yes, for the Lord will create a new heaven and a new earth, when the angels of the second stand with their trumpets.

7. They will serve the Lord, but the Lord will not have pleasure in those who praise without doing his works.

8. Woe to such praisers, says the Lord, I will remove them from my holy mountain and send them into the caverns of the second tartarus. They have been delivered to the sons of the Behemoth.

9. And the Son of the Word will hit them by the sledge-hammer.

10. But the Lord will send the second Word to those who wait for him, like a double-edged sword coming from his mouth and his stomach.

11. Yes, the lord will open the ear of your innermost being, and you will hear the Lord.

12. In these days many mockers have come, disobedient to their parents, and see, the Lord will hit them.



13. The Lord will not tolerate ridicule at his holy temples. Yes, the Lord will open the second temple, and he will show his second ark. In bliss are those who do not know ridicule, for they are equipped with the powers of the coming days.

14. The lord gives rest as reward, and will show His cobra, coming from the lost holy.

15. And in the days that the cobra speaks there will be silence on his holy mountain.

4.

#### *Warnings*

1. And me, the second Paul, has been hit by his Spirit, bound in my second spirit, to a holy mission. Yes, the Lord truly makes free , those who have bound themselves to the new covenant.

2. And his prophets are sensitive to times and seasons, and they know the orders of the Lords.

3. And they bear the gifts of suffering deep into their bodies, to release the anointings of the lords. Yes, they have laid the egg of the Spirit in the second ark to a most holy gift of faith.

4. Believe then in the second, and you will be rescued. His call goes out in the last days.

5. And to them who bear the gifts of judgement : See then that you will treat them most holy, for the fire can hit you as well.

6. And to the beaten ones : The Lord is with the defeated of heart, let yourself be punished, for it is the gift of unity with the Lord.

7. And to them with the creating gifts : Bear then them who suffer to the altar, to let the altar speak over them.

8. Cursed is the healing master who heals the body and lets the soul get lost.

9. And some of them I have delivered to the second satan so that they will learn not to deal in souls.

10. The desert is calling you, all who follow the Lord, and you will find an oasis in your second spirit, which God has destined from the beginning to ascend as a light in your innermost being in the last of the days.

11. And the Lord has called me to continue the work of the first Paul, and this work comes forth from it to seal it tight and well.

12. Put then on the armor of the second blood, poured out from the heavens.

13. And the Lord suffered in the hunger of Africa, but His church didn't want him.

14. That is why the Lord will erase the first church and he will preserve the second church.

15. And the Lord will take away his first christ to send his second christ with a new law.
16. And see that you do not throw away him who speaks, for the Double Lord is the ruiner of souls.
17. Put then on the armor of the second blood and hang on to the second Christ as the seed of a new Spirit.
18. Yes, the second church fights and overcomes, while the first church sinks away in deception and destruction.
19. The Lord has already sent a lying spirit to them who spare the murdering word.
20. Purify then your words, and then the Lord will see if He has mercy on you.
21. But many will be delivered to the lions of His judgement.
22. Not all martyrs die in the lord.

5.

#### *New Salvation*

1. To them who have received the Second Spirit : Speak then much in second tongues, to preserve your souls.
2. The Lord will pour out new tongues over the bottom, and you will receive new gifts of discernment, to cast out evil spirits of the second in the name of the second Christ.
3. See then that you are grafted upon the second cross, for the hunger will lead you to abundance.
4. And make coverings by the second blood, so that the fellowship will see the angels of the second.
5. And the Lord will hit with blindness those who offered their eyes to the second satan.
6. All those who have come closer to the Lord : the Lord won't let himself being ridiculed. And the Lord hits those who he loves.
7. These are the words of the second Paul to them of the second Ephese. The Lord will make your blood holy on the altar, for you have the helmet of the second faith to do miracles and signs.
8. You are the veins of the Lord. In bliss are those who bear a yoke in their youth. Bliss to them who belong to the Lord and who have received the gift of his suffering.
9. You all know that the helmet of the second mercy has come forth from the second thornecrown.

10. The Lord loves those who suffer with him, and who bear His thoughts and feelings, those who live in deception and tribulation because of Him.

11. The Lord sees the heart. He is no Lord who would have wrath because of flesh. He has wrath about hearts.

12. The artworks of the Lords descend into your hearts, and His Blessing will protect you. Let us then look forward to meet each other in the last of the days, in the arch of the second ice, where the apostles will come to bliss.

13. Bliss to them who have come with pure and humble hearts to the fifth Utmir.

14. Bliss to them who doubt, but cursed are those who are confident in persecuting the weak.

15. When the strong is weak, then how weak will it be.

6.

### *Serious Warnings*

1. The Lord has given you doubt to escape from deception. Let it be counted as a gift then, and do not listen to those who ridicule. They will fall into the hands of the sons of Beelzebul.

2. Cursed are those who are confident in having authority over sheep to eat their flesh.

3. They are no herders but hirelings, working for the house of slaughter.

4. Cursed are those who eat flesh, for they will rot away in their innermost being.

5. See then that the cobra will not drag you away far from home, to show you horrible things without an escape.

6. You who still lives from the death : Cursed are you, oh human. The lord has shown you life, but you chose death, and that's why you live from the blood of your brothers.

7. You who cannot honour an animal, how can you honour the Lord, who is animal ?

8. You who hate an animal, how can you love the human, who came forth from an animal, which was the Lord ?

9. I will hit those slayers, and all their disciples. Fearfull it is to fall in the hands of the living Christ. He who is dead is not far from removal. Fearfull it is to fall into the hands of the second Christ, and to fall in the lake of the second blood.

10. Yes, you will shiver of your food, because it will come to life to eat your bowels. And the Lord will not answer your prayers, because they are an abomination to Him.

11. Cursed are those who say : Let us do evil on the holy mountains of the Lord, for to them evil will be done.

12. You who play with fire, take care that it will not devour you.

13. See then, the cobra is on it's way to you, with an eternal gospel, he who has the power to doom you in the second hell. And that hell will be worse than the first.

14. You all know that the second armor of righteousness is of the second justice, and therefore more righteous than the first.

15. You know that it has come forward from the second scornrobe. In bliss are those who have worn this cloth together with Him. Because they have brought comfort to the suffering of the Lord, and no one can rob them out of His Hand.

7.

### *Opening*

1. These are the words of the second Matthew in the last of the days. Take care then that you will not reject him who speaks.

2. Matthew, anfitate of the Most High, with the second gospel, revealed as eternal gospel, as a good fitting seal on the old.

3. Yes, the Lord loves the old, and therefore he won't break them off, but he will fulfill them into the new.

4. Bliss to those who know the mysteries of the second.

5. And there was a man coming on the clouds of the heaven who had the Name the second Christ. And in Him there was no sin nor stain.

6. And He was surrounded by lions who served him, and he himself was the cobra of the Lord.

7. And he came to punish the church by His Word.

8. And these are the words of the second Matthew for the last of the days. The Lord has given you the second Christ.

9. And his second angels came to Him to serve him on the earth. He died at the cross of hunger in the domains of Africa, ridiculed and rejected by the church.

10. And therefore the heritage will be for the second church, and the first won't be far from removal.

11. Yes, the Lord came to the earth as an animal, but he was slain and eaten by the church.

12. Cursed are those. Yes, amen, while the lions will watch they will burn for established times in the fire of the second hell.

13. And to His children : I will lead you out to the second heaven, and I will give you the fruits of the second. Take care that you do not stand still together with the first church to go down into destruction.

14. I have given you the second word, and fire is in your mouth and innermost being to consume the apostates.

15. But take care that you will not be consumed yourself, for the Lord doesn't tolerate sin before His face.

16. You will be held responsible before him who preserves your souls and before his holy cobra. Amen.

17. Bliss to those who have worn the second scornrobe, for they wear the armor of the second secret.

18. Bliss to them who wear the second thorcrown, for they will find the gates of heaven.

19. The Lord has put His call on their hearts, and they discern good from evil.

20. The Lord will then have no passion for them who let themselves be blinded to commit white murders.

21. They are like the harlots who wipe off their mouth and say : I have done nothing wrong.

22. Let then the second Christ judge you. He who has suffered hunger because of the Lords.

23. And I am an anfitate in chains, holy are they.

24. I have received the gift of suffering, to bring the word.

8.

### *No selfrighteous explanation*

1. You then who have come closer to the temple of the cobra : Have then lust to do the commandments of the Lords. They will lead to eternal life to bring eternal pleasure.

2. I have burnt my laws in your innermost being, sais the Lord. Now, live in the new temple then.

3. And the cobra will lead many to bliss, and will be close to those who doubt. Let yourself be delivered from the old covenant, for it was a covenant of death.

4. Yes, it has punished you and brought you wisdom, but it has also misled you and it let you be a part in the cross of prophets.

5. See then and make sure that you will accept the dove who speaks, standing on the back of the cobra, having the face of an eagle.

6. Let His Spirit mark you by fire to the second Metensia and the second Eminius, and you will be in bliss.

7. Search then for rest in holy words and let the old be gone.

8. The cobra will let you honour the old, but you will defeat death. The cobra will let you listen to small children, and you will receive the fear of the Lords.

9. Have then lust to do the commandments of the Lords, to speak justice in his temples. For wasn't the old justice unrighteous ? Now then, a new day has come.

10. The second shoes of peace is among them who love the Lords by deeds.

11. Cursed are those who love without deeds, for they are as hollow clouds without water, driven by the wind.

12. They will be barren like corn of the second hell. And this hell will be more terrible than the first.

13. See then that you will not reject the speaking cross, because he has also suffered for you, to show you what you had to suffer.

14. But you have distorted his words. See then that you will not further loose your way.

15. In bliss are those who doubt and test, and cursed are those who do not test, for they have been delivered to proud hearts, to the sons of satan.

16. See then to make sure that you will not fall in the same judgement as the sons of the leviathan by your boasting and false securities.

17. Do not be disciples of the second Cain and the second Jezebel who sleep in the same bed.

18. They are on the boat to the last judgement of the second. Their names will not be found in the second books of life.

19. See then carefully that you will not hang on to false prophets, for in the same judgement as them you will fall.

20. And the Lord will not keep unguilty those who have selfrighteous interpretations of the second word of the spirit.

21. From them their parts of paradise will be taken away and the treasures of the ministries.

22. The Lord will put shame on them on the holy mountains and they will not be allowed to serve before the altar anymore.

23. But the Lord is with them who shiver before His Word, and those who have the gift of doubt to test the word.

9.

## *No Eternal Wrath*

1. Yes, the Lord will send a slayer to drag the church to the altar.
2. And the Lord will test her fruit.
3. The Lord sees everything. They who sin have no rest, day nor night.
4. The Lord will put your hearts in a flame when you come closer to Him, and he will make holy those who are destined to the lasts of the days.
5. Fear then Him who knows your history and future. He who sees your thoughts coming from far.
6. And after the slaughter on the altar there will be no place anymore for contrition, but there will be a terrible survey upon the second fire of the Lord which will devour the opposers.
7. The Lord doesn't have wrath for eternity, but those who have blasphemed the second word will get their wages, and they will recognize the fruit of their fallen nature in their innermost being.
8. The monsters of their parties will devour them inside and will be their masters.
9. Yes, know then that the beasts who mislead you will change into wrath and second hell when they have you in their huts.
10. Then the sweet deception turns into a bitter grave. 11. And the sons of Lucifer will send plagues of fear, for you have left the lord.
12. Yes, fear you will have when you are in the darkness without the Lord.
13. Then the Lord will not be manipulated, but you will have to sit with the wages of sin until it is paid. The Lord has many prisoners.
14. And you will see that the Lord is truly justice. The Lord will grant sleep to everyone at the end of days, and those who have paid in full by their punishments will find rest in an eternal grave.
15. The Lord does not tolerate papal lies, and the Lord does not tolerate those of the canon, for they have built cages of eternal fear.
16. Give then space and freedom of the Lords to the nation of God, and lead them out to the second Word in their most holy travel.
17. For you are all pilgrims, and you will live in the second house of the lords.
18. The Spirit which the Lord gives then is the Spirit of Freedom, and the Lord will remove all their tears.

19. When you get older in the Lord then, the Lord will pay you free from all deception and his word will be released in you.

20. Then the seals of your heart will break and you will flee to your second spirit.

10.

### *The Spirit of Freedom*

1. But there are many folk who will distort the second word like they did with the first word, and they will oppress the second church.

2. Yes, they will put themselves in your midst to mislead hearts, but hold on tight to your spirit which gets older, and to the Spirit who speaks in you of the pure second.

3. Let then the gospel not be stolen away from you which has been written to the bliss of your souls.

4. Yes, the trumpet of the lords pronounces new times, and they will bow for the lord.

5. The Lord will bring many to sleep, and to drunkenness.

6. Let it be no drunkenness without justice. For the lord has sealed you by His laws.

7. The Lord will guard the gates of your soul, and the second will get solid ground. The Lord leads His children out, also out of the oppressions of the fellowships.

8. Be then a member of the second body of Christ and hang on to the second Spirits.

9. They will lighten your head, and will lead your hearts to the second spirit, where wells of heaven wait to get opened.

10. Be then conscious that the words of the lords are powerful to separate good from evil and to bring the stubborn to the light.

11. For the word of the lords is like a lamp shining in dark places.

12. Yes, also the pits will take of the second word of the lords, and they will bow.

13. Then all the second pits will stand before the lord, and the lord will judge them after their deeds.

14. And the dragons of the second will be responsible for their deeds and powers of economy.

15. They will have to open their pacts with the merchants of the earth before the face of the Lords.

16. And the second fire will visit the second ice with devourings. And you will know the second Eminius.



17. For full of the second angels and the second Spirits of the Lords are the heavens.

18. And when the second thrones will rise in the destined hour then the first throne is not far away from removal.

19. These are the words of the second Matthew. In bliss is him who preaches the second gospel, and who sets the prisoners of the old free by it. For the Spirit of the Lords is freedom.

11.

### *The Fifth Utmir*

1. And I, the second Matthew have been given the keys of the fifth Utmir, to lead the second fellowship in. And their shoes will not be burnt, and they will go along cool waters.

2. But fire from the mouth of the Lord will fall on all of them who stay behind and who keep hanging on to the canon.

3. And there will only be breath in the second fellowship in the fifth of the Utmirs.

4. And I will stir up my prophets to prophesy until the doors have closed behind us.

5. Cursed are those whose spirits will stay behind on the previous earth. These are the holy words of the second Matthew, anfitate before the face of God.

6. Let then the second Christ buy you free from this evil generation, when you have bought him free by everything you had.

7. In bliss are those who have paid attention to the light of the poor, for they will see the Lord.

8. In bliss are those who know the second cross in their spirit, for they will find a shelter in the new spirit. And this spirit is eternal and will grow into all eternities as a tree of life.

9. Bliss and mystical are the treasures which the Lord has hidden and stored for those who follow Him and keep His footsteps.

10. In bliss are they who mourn when the Lord mourns. They will have the lights of the second cross as lamps in the second darkness. And this darkness is darker than the first.

11. And they will not suffer damage from the fourth death, for they are known by the Lord and his second angels in myriads and myriads.

12. And they bear the clocks of the Lords in their mouths and stomachs, whole their heads are bound with sweet ropes which lead them to the stretched out fields of freedom of the Spirit.

13. The Lord watches over their souls and they know his commandments.

14. They speak justice under high trees, and know the hymns of the birds.

15. They are as tender as they are hard, and as hard as they are tender. In their love they do not spare evil.

16. They have learned to know the spirit of acceptance in the rejecting of evil, and they are led from insight to insight.

17. They can discern the hearts of the Lords and of the small children, and they use his word in and to the freedom of the Spirit.

18. Their swords are soft in hardness and hard in softness.

12.

1. And the Lord spoke then about the Word as about seed on a field, which had to be left alone so that the rain, the sun and the cold could make it stronger.

2. And the lord spoke that the Word would grow like a cobra to strike hearts by dread.

3. And this dread would be a second dread, bigger than the first.

4. And the Lord gave his disciples the mission to preach the Word, for He had touched their second spirit.

5. And they were in an upperroom together and the Lord gave them tongues of fire.

6. But their lips became cold like ice.

7. So was then the gospel like cold and ice. And the Lord made his wrd strong.

8. And to the disciples the sick were brought, but they didn't get healed, for it wasn't the time of the Lords. And the sick were brought to a lonely place where they heard the word of the Lords.

9. And after awhile there was a wind coming forth from the disciple who spoke and the sick were filled by the Spirit and stood up on their legs.

10. And the Lord added at that day hundred and twenty souls as those who got rescued.

11. And the disciples spoke : There is no rescue in a voice or a name, neither in a power. There is only rescue in a heart which looks for the Lord.

12. And the faces of the disciples were as those of the angels.

13. And there stood up a man named the second Peter, and he did great miracles before the face of the Lords, and lions of heaven appeared near him in white.

14. And a huge fear filled the crowd, for he let ice descend from the heaven, and the lions of heaven tore many. And he had the body as of a cobra.

13.

1. And one brought many sick to the second peter, and he took them to lonely places, and taught that a child of God had to suffer much to enter in.

2. And his words had power and they brought many to light.

3. And in the days after the Lord added thousands to the group, and they learned about the suffering and the judgement.

4. And the second Peter called : 'Focus then on the second cross, where you learn to hunger before the Lord.' And oil and honey flew from his hands, and he brought foreign forces to them who stood around him, and they began to move in another manner.

5. And some of them got into drunkenness and some who passed along ridiculed them. But the second Peter became full of wrath and a cobra of heaven came to devour them.

6. And the second Peter called : Be careful that you will not reject the drunkenness of the Lords. And wine came from the heavens to anoint the disciples. And the group became bigger every day.

7. But the authorities were against them and made a plan, and Peter had to appear before a high council.

8. But the animals of heaven were with the second Peter and bolts of lightening came from his clothes to consume them.

9. And huge fear came over the nation, and they asked him if he wanted to be their leader. But the second Peter spoke : 'There is no leader than the heart which keeps itself hidden to search for the darkness.' And he drew back to the wood. And he wrote letters to them of the second fellowship, and the second fellowship got big and grew up.

10. And in those days the second wine was flowing, and the prophets got double vision by which they could watch through everything.

11. And transparent visions came to them, and the Lord granted great wisdom to the fellowship.

12. And the Lord opened a well of breath. And the Lord spoke : From now on healing streams from the darkness.

14.

1. And several seals were removed from the Word and mysteries were revealed to the fellowship, and the Lord added more to them.

2. And the second fellowship became like the snakes of heaven, and great gift revealed themselves in their midst.

3. And the Lord spoke : From now on the gifts stream from the hidden.

4. And many went to the wood to live there, and they wrote mystical books. And many who had been imprisoned while they were innocent came free.
5. And the Lord gave the nation power over the oppressors of the body, and the Lord began to give the nation insight about the body of death and the body of life.
6. And the Lord spoke : 'See, I create a new body.' And the Lord sent his second angels to the earth to do great creative miracles in the body.
7. And they bore the glow of the morningred, and they began to appear at established times.
8. And the Lord created new seasons and new times, and the earth came into the fifth Utmir. And the Lord added to those who followed Him daily, and great wisdom and knowledge came to those who studied the powers of darkness.
9. The Lord gave them the arts of battle and took care that they wouldn't be ridiculed anymore.
10. And there was a place named the second Golgotha, the second Calvary, in Africa, and the Lord made this place huge.
11. And from all the corners of the earth they visited this place, but the apostles spoke : 'The mercy can not be found in a place or a person, but in a heart which keeps itself hidden.'
12. And the fellowship became a nation of individuals, and those who could not accept the powers of the ice fell away from the Lord.
13. And in those days familiar and social spirits blocked many from being rescued.
- 15.

### *The eagles of the Word*

1. And I saw a black eagle appearing in the midst of the second heaven, and a white eagle was sitting on a rock, and I saw stretched out seas in the distance.
2. And I saw the Lord appearing as a rider, bearing a trumpet. And his hair was like white flames.
3. And when He blew the trumpet a beast came forth from the seas, and the Lord spoke : Do not fear, for it is the second Matas, and He is the Beast of the Lord.
4. And the white eagle who was like the Word of the Lord rose up, to strike those who did not want to hear.
5. And I saw a huge crowd come up to follow the eagle, and they made themselves big against the black eagle. But then a tear came out of the eyes of the white eagle to consume them.

6. And the Lord spoke : Like this everyone will perish who does not accept the second Word. And the Lord was as a raiser of battle. And the Lord spoke : I have not come to bring peace, but the Sword.

7. Make yourself holy then before My Face. And like this the arrival of the second Christ would be.

### *The Second Peniel*

8. In bliss are those who have the first and the second Word. But those who do not have the second Word, neither will they have the first.

9. And the saints wrestled with the second angels and with the Lord, and they got hit on a place called the second Peniel.

10. And they got sensitive for the second Word. And the Lord blessed them. In bliss are they who bear the wounds of the second Word.

11. In bliss are those who doubt, for they will have power to test, and the Lord will lead them to the second security.

12. And in the second pain there is hidden the hand of the Lords.

### *The Great Rome*

13. And the second test was sweet in the eyes of the Lord, and He gave grace to them who had tested the spirits. And the Lord sent lights and rays of lightening to the earth, as signs of them who followed Him.

14. But also the second antichrist could let lights descend from the heavens. And the second dragon gave him great power, and anointed him with many gifts. And there were books opening, and them who were young had to suffer a lot.

15. And the Lord spoke : 'In bliss are those who puzzle, for they will be spared against pride.' And the second false prophet and the second whore came to the face of the Lords.

16. And they came from the second Sodom and the second Babylon. And them was given to test the nation for a certain time. And they brought great riches to those who had never felt the mud of the earth.

17. And they brought false doctrine to them who lived in the huts of the earth. But the Lord spared many of them, for they were orphans, and he led them to a rock which He called the rest of the anfitates.

18. And the Lord spoke there to them through an angel, saying : 'It is better to suffer with the disciples than to search for abundance and doctrine.

19. For by knowledge the head will boast, and the heart loses grip.' And the Lord established a second tree of knowledge in the garden where they came, and He forbade them to eat from the fruits.

20. Every day at established times there came an angel to teach them. The fruits of the second tree of knowledge were high now, and there was an eagle of the lords to guard the fruits. And the Lord gave to those who were in the garden a second heart.

21. And the Lord spoke to the children that they had to be ridiculed a lot. And in the night there came birds who wouldn't let them sleep, and in daytime there were dogs who would hunt. But it drove the children closer to each other, and the Lord saw that it was good.

22. And in the garden there were also trees of the second Sodom and the second Babylon, and the Lord cut them away for they didn't bear fruit. And then the children had to cross a sea called the Great Rome by swimming, and this sea was a shark at the same time.

23. And the children got mad at the Lord, for they were weakened, and they realised that the sea was devouring them. But a Wind of the Lords took them up, and they came on an island called the second Bethlehem. And those who lived there had huge eyes.

16.

### *The Nightsight*

1. And the Lord spoke : 'This mystery is big, and in bliss are those who understand it.' And the second tree of life could be found on the island, and everyone who ate of her fruits also got huge eyes.

2. And there were prophets of the Lords with double sight, and also with nightsight, and they taught them with many visions.

3. And them was told that further on the island, everything was dark, and that they would feel themselves like a blind.

4. But the Lord would lead them with nightvisions and would give nightsight at the end of the travel.

17.

### *Not getting addicted to the wine*

1. Women love your men. Take them by the hand, and teach them to understand. Don't get addicted to wine. True wine flows from the innermost being. Know then that when the Lord has granted you suffering to get drunk. And to get drunk by drinking wine, like this you have to drink from the suffering to get drunk. This then is the second suffering.

2. By drunkenness you can place yourself in the other. Thinking would stop this. This is why the Lord granted you suffering. Drink then from your hurt, and you will be in bliss. For like this you will get in touch with the hurt of an other, and his bliss. Let therefore the unity be as drunkenness, and follow the way of the lonely one.

3. Be not addicted to drugs and table-luxury, for these things the Lord your God has already given to you and they stream from the innermost being. Learn then to drink from the cup of

the second Christ. For God has not given us an earthly cup for we are hunted from one corner to the other. But God has given you a heavenly cup.

4. Learn therefore to drink of His Word and the suffering. You cannot accept authority when you do not drink from the cross. And all authority is from God. But many have distorted this Word to their own downfall. You have to bow under every authority, so that you can root and rise up to break the authority at the destined time for that. Yes, also the Lord you will break, and you will go inside His streams of Living Water and be one with His Spirit.

5. And some have forgotten about the wrestling with God and their faith suffered shipwreck, but the Lord looks for them who conquer Him. Also under your authority the Spirit of God has suffered, but He has broken the yoke and has overcome you.

6. You then live on the earth and in the heavens. Know then that you have to be cunning when you are on the earth. Be then quick to suffer and slow to get the victory, so that no one will take you as a slave. Live then in the hidden as much as possible, so that no king sees you to crown you, while you miss the crown of heaven.

7. Do not care for those who receive earthly rewards to oppress you. They have received their rewards already, and the Lord won't give it to them in the heaven. Do not be too full of wrath at the house of doctors, for they have broken the chains of slavery, and have given you the heavenly cup. Don't fear their ice, for they are to you as a dark protection.

8. Have you forgotten that the Lord has said to you : 'You are slaves.' Some have ridiculed Him for that and have beaten him. The Lord has sent His angel Romareï, and the second Romareï, to lead the nation out of slavery. Yes, He brought you from exile to exile, but the Lord led to peace. Rest now, they who have entered the second sabbath. In bliss are those who have drunk from that cup.

9. Don't fight old fights, but grow up in the Lord, and fight to come to the gate of heaven. Don't let yourself be dragged down by old enemies, but cut into new fences. Don't search for the battle, and don't let yourself be led to old emotions. Put on the second human, for the old fight will always continue, until it has been solved in the second hell.

10. Yes, put on the riddles of the Lords, and be cunning.

11. You suffer until you see the riddle of the Lords.

18.

### *Suffering injustice*

1. And the riddles of the Lords are like a sea full of whales. And the big mystery runs to the Big Spain, where the black sharks are coming near her coasts. Watch then that you will not have part in her sins, for the Lords will destroy her in one day.
2. And that day will be like the sun and the moon coming together. The Lord will stain her, and taking the cup out of her hand by which she drank the blood of the saints and

the martyrs. Yes, she traded with the merchants and butchers of the earth, but they will hate her and eat her flesh.

3. And then the whales will be the pillars of heaven and the bull of the heavens will pierce her followers. Fear then the Lord and keep yourself clean from her.
4. Don't return to old fights, for the Lord will change your enemies in His Hands. Do not have part in their sins, but search for the riddles of the Lords. Then He will send His angel Romarei and the second Romarei to break your chains.
5. Let man alone, as what is he to be regarded ? Focus on the animals of the heavens and you will see the second human.
6. You who still eats of the flesh, you are cursed. The soul of the animal will come alive in your bodies, to eat from your flesh. Do you not know that he who lives from death also will die of the death ? But the Lord has never prepared you to death, but to eternal life.
7. See then that those who still live from the flesh also eat and bite each other. Are you then a piece of flesh brought to be weighed, measured and sold ? That which you hate when it is done to you, don't do that to someone else. The Lord will indeed not keep innocent those who follow the Herder to eat the sheep.
8. You who still lives from the flesh, you are wolves inbetween the sheep. Don't limb over the thought that no one touches you. You have paralyzed the law. Do justice on holy mountains, and put away evil out of your midst, so that the Lord will watch over you.
9. You who speaks evil behind the back of your brother, make sure that the Lord will not take your truth away. You who slanders the truth of someone else, how can you stand in the truth yourself.
10. The wages over those who ate the innocent, and didn't see animals as their fellow-heirs will be called heavy. The Lord will not keep them innocent before his gates.
11. You who do not honour an animal, how can you honour the Lord who is animal ? You who do not have the animal as a friend, does not have the Lord either, and is delivered to His Wrath.
12. Stop making excuses and stop trying to justify yourself before the wolves. Suffer injustice for the will of the Lord, so that you will not trade with the enemy and seen as one of them. They will eat your flesh either way. Be uncompanionable and full of silence and let yourself be crucified like they once did to the Lord. Is it about your children ? Then you bear the same wounds as Metensia. Also your children will not be spared when it comes to suffering. In bliss are those who let their children be chastised, and cursed are they who keep them in sin.
13. Be then uncompanionable and full of silence before the wolves, like the Lord once was, so that grace will find you before the throne. Drink from the suffering in injustice, do not pick the sword without having drunk. They will eat your flesh either way. Make sure you drink well.
14. For good wine is better than speaking, and your justice streams from inside out. Let them who persecute you do not give you entry to their chambers. Do not give your heart to them. Do not take anything from them. But some will twist these words for their own destruction.



15. Learn in good times to handle the Word of the Lords, and focus on the riddles of God. Be like a good attentate before the face of the Lords, so that you receive might through the sword to command care. The Lord opens your eyes and will be with you all the days of your life. Amen Metensia Eminiis.

19.

#### *Comfort and warning*

1. These are the words of the second Peter, given by God. To my beloved brothers and sisters in the tribulation. Let those who persecute you fade away by the cross. They are not important, and they are wraiths of the netherworld.
2. Those who search for earthly estate, cursed are you, for earthly chains will bind them, and they will not have the might to escape.
3. Those who search the things of the heaven are in bliss, for they are bound by eternal chains who lead them to the fields of rest and freedom.
4. Do not trust your mind, for this one has been fire-marked by the liar. Your mind is cursed and darkened by sin, and pierced by the sword of the world. You haven't drunk enough yet from your inside, for the mind the Lord gives there is eternal. Put then on the second mind, and drink a lot of wine of the Lords.
5. Don't let yourself get stuck in your mind, for then you come from reasoning to reasoning and from deception to deception to let yourself be bound deeper. Come to the holy trees of the Lords and eat of her fruits. But they who sin do not have entry into the garden of the Lords.
6. Don't stain yourself with the knowledge of the world, for she is like the forbidden fruit.

20.

#### *The Forest of the Lords*

1. The Second Paul, apostle of the Lords and anfitate, to the saints of the Second Laodicea. The Lord blesses your hearts.
2. The Lord knows your hearts, and you know that you are full of his fire and ice. Yes, you are established as the mixers of the Lords in the Second Covenant and the holy eternal gospel. Know then, that you are lovers of the Lords.
3. But some among you are halfhearted, and the Lord will soon spit them out when they won't turn away from their evil ways.
4. You know I have been persecuted because of the wounds of the lords I bear, and that you also are familiar with these wounds.
5. Bear them deep in your bodies to clearing, for the Lord has established you to serve Him and know His mysteries.
6. Yes, the Lord will give you the two eagle-wings, and you will have outlooks. You will see the riches and wildernesses of the Lord who is lush, and Him with the Golden Sword you will know.

7. You also heard of Him with the Bleeding Sword, and you have mingled your blood with Him.
8. Yes, you have taken part in the wines of the Lords and in his seed. Let then the herbs of the Lords heal your hearts, and search the things inside.
9. You have some among you who live in deep sins, but the Lord hasn't revealed it yet.
10. Wait then for the Word of the Lords, and see what He will do. Greet those who live in tribulation, and cling to them, so that you will be in bliss.
11. The Lord knows and sees what you have done to the older ones, and which a heart you have for them. And the Lord also knows how you hate the works of a mocking youth.
12. Yes, the Lord has established you before His face as sifters, and soon He will send you to separate the chaff from the corn.
13. Yes, also in this you know how to bear the suffering and the ice, and you do not stumble to the outer darknesses.
14. Yes, the Lord sees the perfections among you and is very glad about it. Don't return to the first Laodicea, for then the Lord will strike you soon.

21.

#### *The Language of the Lords*

1. The Second Paul to those who live in tribulation, in the Second Laodicea : Keep then good courage, for you have received the garland. 2. You have words of love deep in your heart, stretching out with desire to be revealed. 3. Be glad therefore, you who is tested by many tribulations. The Lord has measured a new heart for you to receive, and soon it will jump up to bliss. 4. You who wear the helmet of the lords, you also know of His thorn-crown. 5. When I was with you I have read for you many pieces about that. Daily read the pieces which I have left behind for you. 6. The Lord sees your times of suffering and knows their ends. The Lord has measured a lock on it, on their ends. 7. Rejoice in the books which you receive in such post scripts. See them as presents of the Lords. 8. You who knows the thundering of Sarsia, her rain is sweet. Know that the Love talks the problems out to the end, but there where talking has become impossible she will turn into justice. The lord has touched you in His Love. 9. With those who lie you cannot talk. Remove them out of your midst. Some among you have been tested by such folks for a while, to test their hearts. Search those who speak of Truth and who have a soft heart to older people. 10. Separate yourself from those who live recklessly. You have received a small help in this, and you will rejoice in that. Separate yourself also from those who are busy with language to rule others. 11. the Lord has given you the language of the Lords, and this is the language of the freedom. Let no one bring you back to books of grammar and spelling, which are an abomination to the Lord. Learn the language of the Lords. See, the old has gone. 12. The new has come. Do not harden the hearts of your children by making them sour with endless numbers and registers of ancestors, for on this the curse of the Lords rest. 13. Satisfy their hearts with the laws of the Lords, and teach them the love and the altar which connection is unbreakable. Like this you will be blissful.

22.

### *Prescriptions about the teaching of the children*

1. Teach your children the spiritual battle and the suffering. For some has become disobedient to this commandments, selling their children to Belial and those of Orion. 2. Teach them of fire and ice, so that they will not be mockers. 3. But the Lord gave up hope and heart with some among you, and they are waiting on the fire of Gehenna, bringing them to eternal rest. 4. yes, for some can not handle the demand of life, and the Lord will grant them small grace. 5. There is justice for all. Everyone will receive a flower of justice as a reward for the works they did. 6. You will not scare your children with an everlasting hell, but you will teach them about the threatening destruction leading to eternal rest. 7. Not everyone wil enter the Kingdom of the Heavens, for those who are there do not have rest day nor night for they cherish and love the Lord. 8. Several sluggards will therefore choose the eternal rest which Gehenna grants. Yes, also several among you, oh Laodicea. 9. The Lord knows the hardness of the life, and the Lord knows all hearts. Never will the Lord hit a human for eternity, but He will carry such a human to a worthy grave where everlasting rest will reign. 10. This is a mystery of the lords, for many are nothing but scaffolds. When the house is built, then the scaffolds will be burned, because they are not of use anymore. 11. Yet the justice will temporary hit harder than what was taught, for the Lord demands payback, until everything is divided in fair manner. 12. Some of you have forgotten about that, and their faith has shipwrecked. 13. Search the lord, and be faithful to His commandment, so that He shows faithfulness to you. 14. Teach you children early to care for young and old, so that they will not be grasped away by mockery and the sweet devouring their heart. 15. Also you have there some who gave them selves over to borderless praise and thanksgiving which don't give track. Let them know that they worship Belial instead of God. 16. I warn you, oh elders of Laodicea, that if you do not chastise these, you will come under the same judgement as those who do these things, of which the lord has said that Sodom will not be punished as much as the pharisees. 17. Put then the pharisees out of your midst, and those who are addicted to pious sounds and let their children starve. They are not better than the dogs, for they have crucified the Second Christ. 18. Hit then those who move their hips, oh prophets of Laodicea, hit then those who block the cobra at the gates, so that I will not hit you all together. 19. You followers of the second Eli, listen, for you have let your sons eat from the sweet of the temples, and despised the chastise. Lift then up the chastise of the Lords, otherwise you will fall backwards and break your neck. 20. Learn then to mingle the good, and imprint the Word of the Lords in your hearts, so that you won't be brought to fall. 21. Hit the followers of Hofni and Pinechas, oh you apostles of Laodicea, and burn their books, so that you will not be burned yourself. 22. but I fear that I have made an effort for nothing for some of you. The judgement of the Lord will be called heavy on the churches which do not teach chastise. 23. The Lord will steal your children out of your laps, the Lord will deliver you to the sweet of the bees and destroy your stomachs. Yes, for in your stomach a snake will stand up, coming to judge the heatens. 24. And then you will stand there, all you hiprockers, with soot and rust, because you have blocked the Word of the Lords. 25. Oh, you who have despised the silence, become wise so that the Lord will not strike you. 26. For heavy and hard the Lord strikes those who despise the silence. They want to quench the voice of the lords by roaring loud. They want to hinder the movements of the lords by rocking their own hips. 27. Yes, an abomination it is in the eyes of the Lords. Cursed is anyone who gives them a shelter. Give then up those who you keep hidden, otherwise the Lord will give you up. 28. Who do you think you are

to think that you can hide something for the Lord. 29. Cursed is anyone who thinks he can keep his sin hidden behind expensive clothes and material dragging. 30. They are followers of Mammon. Remember the soberness, so that you will be lush in the Lord who is Spirit.

23.

#### *About clothes*

1. Yes, have you forgotten about the tearing of clothes. Do you not know that this will lead to clearing ? You are now wrapped by the spirits of time, and you have forgotten about the lush of nature. 2. You have delivered yourself to tight suits and ties made by the devil. 3. Yes, some of you live in slavery of a worldly regime, and they have those clothes as marks. The Lord will deliver you on his time. They are the spies of the Lords, and live under a prophetic covenant. 4. But cursed is anyone who lusts after such foreign clothes, for these have been made by the satan to stretch out might. 5. You are webs of the Lords, and you will wear clothes of the Spirits. 6. Do not despise the tearing of clothes, for the vegetations for these products were used by nature-theft. 7. Can you not use that which the Lord gives you ? Let your materials with which you work then be clear Do not let living beings die for your second skin, for they are your breath. 8. Go back to the nature, oh saints, for your houses are constructions of Belial and his sons. 9. But if you still live there as a prisoner of the Lords, blissful you are. Live therefore soberly and tear your clothes, so that you will not come under the judgement of nature-theft. Do not eat of flesh either. 10. To those who eat of the flesh as prisoners, I say : The Lord will heal your bodies and deliver you on his time, as well as the animals. 11. Do not be guilty of nature-theft, for you will long for soberness, but it will flee from you. 12. You will long for the lush of the spirits but it will flee from you. 13. Your clothes will be like chains, and you will not have the might to tear the yoke. 14. Besides no one bothers me, for I carry the scars of the Second Christ and His Word in my body. 15. He comes soon to hit the heatens. Amen Metensia Eminijs.

24.

#### *Indications and prescriptions*

1. Know that at the end of times the borders will fade away, and the Forest of the lords will reveal itself. Learn the from His Love. 2. For He has had those of Spricht always under his care. 3. You will then know the holy places, and they will be like a refuge. 4. Praise the Lord when His shelters will be revealed, for they will offer thick protection against the storms of the second. 6. But all who hate Spricht will not eat of the thick honey. 7. They will be delivered to the wrath of the bees of the heavens, and their flesh will be eaten threefold. Thus speaks the mystery of the lords. And He will make sure that these words stay sealed to the end of times. 8. Blissful are those who have reached the times of the white lion and love Spricht. 9. Yes, they know the lusts of the Lords. You have come closer to Spricht, and Spricht will measure the rate of salvation. 10. yes, for he is the tailor of the Lords, and He has delivered you to spiritual battle. 11. Know His armory and learn to keep the good. 12. Blissful are those who guard the good and those who cherish Spricht. 13. Do you know the treasures of Spricht ? From His Treasure-chambers the lightnings of the Lords come forth. 14. Lay then down

your clothes on the altar of God, so that it will not lead you to ruination. 15. You who uses drugs : Lay them on the altar Gods, and let yourself be drugged by Him. 16. Learn to know the soulds of the plants, for they are of the Lords. Learn also to discern the vegetations. Does nature itself not teach what you can eat and what not ? 17. Be enlightened in your mind and hearts and let the Spirit of the Lords lead you. 18. You are empowered to eat vegetables and fruits, and the fruits of the earth. You will have insight in what you can use and what not. For the Lord has established his angels yo lead you in that. 19. You will gather and pick up, and taking what the Lord has given you. You will not kill that which lives. 20. Let no one of you twist these words. Let the Spirit enlighten you. Let wise folks under you stand up to reveal these words. 21. Yes, also to you the Lord has given prophets. Search for them, knowing that they sometimes live in darkness and far off. 22. Yes, let the old wise which speaks then speak, so that your ears are blissful. Like this you will build the shelter of the Lords. 23. Let also the young wise speak, and give heed to their words. For they are the revealed wells of the Lords. 24. Handle them as brittle dinnerware, and take them in protection. 25. Offer them a living and food, so that you will be blissful. 26. Do all this for the Lord. Do not despise the old of days, for they can be mouthpieces of the lords. Do not despise the sick, for they have the keys of the animals of the heavens and their fields. 27. Do not despise the slaves and the prophets, but deliver them. Those who carry the yoke of the lords are blissful, and they are blissful to encounter.

28. Be as a faithful servant of God, and do not despise the second. See, the lions of God are already outside, waiting to devour you. 29. But you who know the Lord, you will not be devoured, only in love. 30. Do not be like the thieves, for they do not grant each other rest. Focus on God's economy, and become a clear anfitate of the lords. Many have kept his commandments in this and became blissful. 31. Yes, the lord has prepared His Blissful Spirit already for those who follow Him in this, 32. Wait for the Lord, and do not walk out before Him, for His fire might consume you. 33. You have come closer to the sharks of Spricht. Shiver then before him who speaks. For you do not know yet what his words will cause to be in the end. 34. Do not make noise in your hearts but be silent and clear before the Lord, to catch up the butterflies of His Word. Lightly inflames His Word already, be then ready. 35. His Inflammations will be like volcanoes, and the Lord speaks to bind His lovers in His Spirit. Yes, they will ride clearly over glowing coals, and find the inner chambers of the heavens. 36. Cursed is any house which doesn't know an altar, and cursed is any house which has an unclean altar. Clear your hearts before the Lord. 37. You are greeted. Let Baarlen and Tanzan not rule your house. Come fast, Second Lord Jesus, come fast, to build Your Second Maranatha as a tight seal on the first. 38. And when the second has come, the first is not far from removal. 39. Let your hearts be delivered, you who still lives under the old covenant and suffers tribulation under that. Has God not come to strike the second pharao ? Come to the second promised land, the second canaan of God, you who have overcome, for He will sit on a white throne to guard the heathens. 40. Yes, from all wind-directions they will come, and they will serve the Lord. 41. Rejoice in the day of deliverance, which has been written down to make your souls blissful. 42. Those who are of the Second halleluja and of Spricht greet you, especially yhose in the big tribulation. Amen Metensia Eminius. 43. A greeting to the seven churches in the big tribulation, by my own hand, from the Second paul, servant of God and anfitate. 44. I am also a prisoner of the lords, waiting for the unification of the most holy souls. 45. Grant each other grace, like God does that also. 46. Do not be too hard for each other, for the lord hates the hardness without the softness. 47. His

Softness always decreases the Wrath. Greet each other in the second tribulation, being aware of each others bindings and weaknesses. 48. Do not lay heavy burdens on each other for the Lord is not in these. Do not establish an oath, for the Lord is the Soul of freedom. 49. Do not let yourselves be bound, and focus on the slowness which is of the Lords. You know other cords. He who will bind is the lord. 50. The Lord has sent the angel of the wind-directions to you. Let those who glide away from grace not come in anymore, so that they will not stain the church. The Lord hates those who are whimsical and serving two lords. 51. Do not let them in for they will betray you. For many have already been sent to you with twisted plans. 52. I have warned you already and you have been delivered to these words as to the Lord. The Lord does with you what is good. His Blessing is with you. Amen Metensia Eminus. 53. I will not stop wrestling and praying for you before His face. See then my love for you. 54. Let not any apostle preach another gospel than this, for they are cursed. Even if an angel would lead you away from the sober and clear teaching, do not take it in. For he who speaks then is cursed, and you come under the curse when you follow him. 55. Wash the dust from your feet when the one with you stay or who talks to you doesn't listen to these words, keep him as a liar and leave. 56. Those who live under a yoke of the lords : The lord will deliver you under his time. Your chains will lead you to bliss. 57. Yes, the Lord has an eye for the weakness of your hearts. This is to Him to power. You have several strings of Spricht in your soul. Blissful are those who have lust to the chains of the lord. For His weaknesses are stronger than that which will come. 58. And the fool in Him is wiser than the wisdom of the ages and the old and their days. 59. Watch that you will not reject Him who speaks, for his days come as in roaring waves in which the powers of the heavens will waver and fall. Yes, new heavens He creates, and cursed are those who hold on to the old. Lay the old on the altar, and bring her there, so that your souls will be blissful. 60. The lord loves the old and will sift her as gold. 62. Regard His mysteries as gold, and long fiery that you may enter in. 63. The Lord hates those who steal. Be like a child in His forecourts, and you will be picked up to his altars. 64. You will know the joys of God, all those who come closer to Him. 65. Do not despise the Second, so that you will not miss the prepared Word for you. 66. Didn't He speak to make your souls blissful ? 67. Let the man who doesn't give heed to this be cursed in all eternities and till the coming aeon. 68. Let the mouse of your hand lead you to the buttons of the temples, to clear your hearts with it. 69. God doesn't let himself be mocked, and will not keep innocent those who hinder little children on His mountains. 70. The lord came for these little ones, and no one will be able to steal them out of the Hand and the Wisdom of the lord. 71. They will be the pearls and the gates of the new city. And several among them will stumble for a certain time, to bring clearing among them. 72. Not all small children are of the lord, for also the cunning of satans have planted fruits in your womb. This is a mystery of the Lord, waiting with outstretching desire to be revealed. 73. And that day will be called blissful. To those who suffer from panick attacks : You are blissful in the Lord, and the Lord will send you a small comfort and enlightenment. You have come closer to the heart of God, who is as a volcano. 74. For in the volcanoes of the Lord you will be bound in His Spirit and his inflammations are holy, leading to the thistles in the heaven. 75. You who shivers, you are not less, but you have seen the blissfulnesses of God. Who would not shiver. It is to your eternal ecstasy of God. 76. Cursed are those who do not shiver, for while living they are already dead. Do not give heed to them, for they are only wraiths of beyond Gehenna, and they are guarded by the fourth death.

## *Words of blissfulness and prescriptions*

1. Blissful are those who sleep in the Lord, and blissful are those who wake up in the Lord. Blissful are those who have many visions because of the Lord. 2. Blissful are the paralyzed, for they will walk in the heavens of God. 3. Blissful are the soft of heart, for they will crash the mockers. 4. Blissful are the humble of heart and the skittish, for they will be animals of the heaven. 5. Blissful are the poor of spirit, for they will see the Lord. 6. Blissful are those without a soul, for they have the angels of God as their fathers. 7. Blissful are those with cold hands, for they have hearts of fire. 8. Blissful are the wise in the Lord, for they live in the bones of God. 9. Blissful are those who are poor and hunger, for they will guard the lushes in the heavens of God. 10. Blissful are those who are thirsty for justice, for they will be called judges. 11. Blissful are those who hate evil, for they will walk with the Lord. 12. Blissful are those with cold feet, for they have stomachs as lions, and they know the ecstasies of the Lord. 13. Blissful are those with warm hearts, for they will have enough corn for the winter. Yes, they will be able to go forward seven years, and they can build the palace of the Lord. 14. Blissful are those who can say no, for they will stand on the rock, and the sea will not flood them. 15. The Lord is building heaven and earth, the Lord builds His lights. He makes His grace and peace coming over you as the lighting of a lantern in dark regions. He will guard you and lead you step by step, and He will lead you who know Him to His Forest. 16. Let the trees of peace speak to you, and let them guard your head like a helmet. And you who do not know the night : The Lord will put a watcher for your mouth. 17. Do not bite each other out, but lift each other up with words from his altar. Read good books and guides but do not despise the sleep and the rest, for the Lord gives it there to the ones he cherishes. 19. Strive after visions and words of the Lord, but do not forget that the sleep and the rest is a farmfield for that. Let them be widespred and do not terrorize each other and do not terrorize each other with words, so that the Lord will not take His voice away from you so that you will be delivered to the voices of wolves. 21. You only find out about the devourings later on the day. Therefore : Let the sleep guard you, and those who are slaves of the night : The Lord will deliver you in dignified manner on the destined day for that. 22. Do not terrorize the sisters, for the Lord doesn't bother about gender. 23. The Lord determines what is weakness and what is power. 24. You who have many dreams and nightvisions : You are workers of the Lord. 25. The nightspider has paralyzed some among you, but the juices of his sting are big mysteries of the Lord, and you will rise up at the last days. See, you are cherished by the holy angels and the Second of God. 26. You will know the Lord in His suffering and dying, and you will honour the nightspider. 27. The Lord will give you a new mind, and take away the old. Honour His anesthetics as being the sides of His Hand, which strikes you, leads, guards and breaks. 28. Yes, He is raising you up, and let you fall again, but you have to take root. Oh, you who do not know the earth, how can you know the heaven which is of earth ? You who walks on such an earth are holy, whose feet have grown into the ground. 29. You are trees in the fields. Focus on all your branches and do not despise your roots, so that the Lord will not take you away. 30. Those who work without rooting : You do not know the second human yet, who is made in God. For he roots himself with everything he does, and his works are eternal. 31. Give heed to His Words like precious sacrednesses, like golden instruments in his temple. 32. Learn to see upon the butterfly, so that he will take you to a new life. All the old will go away. 33. You who hold on to the present heavens and words. Watch while they will burn you, for the coming times be like a burning oven, and there will be a Day of the lords. 34. A day against everything which is big.

Amen Metensia Eminius. 35. While angels do not dare to speak about the new covenant, the more you will have to watch over the lips of your mouth. But you have received the spirit of the lord, and you will speak like the prophets spoke. 36. There is no one who can stop the Word of the Lord, and the Word of the Lord will glide to dark places. Open your chambers, so that the wind of the Lord will clear it. 37. This wind is burning, going from fire to fire. The Lord will make you blissful, and grant you grace, to go from ice to ice. You will know the Lord.

26.

### *The yardstick of the Lord*

1. You have been measured to do service in the house of the lord. And some among you will receive the gifts of measuring and weighing, but they have to be pure of heart. 2. Strive after the anfitate gifts, so that you can buy the house of the Lord. 3. The Lord is favorable to those who build His house in rest and silence, and who measure purely. 4. The Lord will come against those who measure not purely, they are cursed and will suffer outside with the dogs. They will lick their wounds and will not find the entry of the lord anymore. Yes, the judgement over them is well-measured, and you will not complain about them. 5. The lord will put a post and a watch at his gates, and they will know the mystery of Izu, the seed of Eminius. 6. Only those who are holy may come to the Lord. The rest is already cursed. 7. Build his house in trembling and shivering, so that his spirit will bless the work and you will not see it being consumed when you return from your trip. 8. For the day of the lord will come like roaring waves, to test all works. 9. Blissful are those who build in Spricht, for they will see the thick of the Lord, and play the strings of the lord. 10. Spricht will come to the gates of the temples, and root out all those temples which are not sealed with the Second Blood of the lord at their doorsides. 11. Spricht will become the Holy Entry and Exit of the lord. 12. See this mystery is big, and reaches to the pillars of the Emelis Shatau. 13. You will do pure architecture and engineering before the face of the lord, and you will bear the blessing of His gates. 14. You who are still young : You will have to suffer for the building of the temple of the Lord. 15. Embrace the cross, and cherish her, so that she will love you and her hate will not deceive you. Come with ice before her altars so that she will not devour you in her bitterness. 16. The Lord has favor in those who bring ice to His Wounds, and they will eat from the sweet of the Lord. 17. See, the Lord Lord is a wild animal.

27.

### *About the pope*

1. Those who still hold on to papal lies : The Lord has nothing against popes, but the Lord will root out the false doctrine of the canon and other heresy. 2. You who still hold on to unholy councils : Let yourself be chastised, so that the lord will not mingle you with the work of a whore. 3. You will attach yourself to the martyrs and most of all those who were burned because of their faith and their love for the wilderness. 4. For the Lord's praise is wilderness. Learn to know the order of the Lord which is not the order of the world. Let go of the works of satan and his agents. 5. For the Lord has established the governments and their times to test your hearts. See : many hearts are evil, and this is a big mystery. 6. You are lost in a pit of hearts, and you have become



foolish in it. But you will know the Lord by your suffering, and the Lord will find you. 7. Yes, He will give you the heart of an apostle and make you learn to understand, that everything was already established before the foundation of the heaven and earth, and that these are the demand of life and law. 8. Yes, the demand of the law has many turned many hearts pale, and the Lord has seen this. 9. Not all too heavy He will punish his children, concerning the demand of life and death. 10. No one can escape from this demand, and let no one think that he is alone in that. You have brothers and sisters in hidden places. 11. Let the suffering not surprise you as something strange, and don't think that your situation is unique, for even your thoughts are owned by the lord, and the unity and the measures of the lines and heavens are big. Manyfolded are the reflections of your spirit, yes, even of your body. 12. You have come closer to the thick of God, where you see the paths and the cords. 13. Blissful are those who have entered through Spricht, for there is no other gate. 14. Let the demand of the law make you blissful, not thinking that something strange has overwhelmed you, for all these things lay bare and revealed before the throne of God, before Him knowing all things. 15. And He is familiar with every voice and movement, yes, with every feint. He knows them all by name, and they thrill before Him. 16. Let then the demand of the law lead you to the good, as the demand of the altar. Amen Eminus Matas. 17. Blessed He who comes, and will come. Maranatha, Second Christ, come soon. You have come closer to the Second Maranatha of the lord, and the first is not far away from removal. Blissful are those who bring the first to the altar. 18. And some among you thought that the first would be destroyed. This is only a partial truth. The Lord has come to fulfil the first and to change it into a pure image of God. 19. Let those who are qualified for it remove and root out the devilverses with care, so that the church of God will be saved. 20. Do not believe that the pope is infallible. Only the Lord is infallible. 21. Give honour to those who deserve honour. Give the emperor which belongs to the emperor, and that which belongs to the pope, give it to the pope. 22. Again : the Lord doesn't have anything against emperors and popes, but the Lord will root uit every heresy in the destined time. 23. Let those who are with the pope receive the Second Word with joy, and blissful is every pope who walks in the ways of the lord. 24. Yes, close to the heart of the lord is that pope who proclaims His Word, and who hates evil. 25. Let no prophet, apostle, pope, emperor or anfitate mislead you. Test all things and keep the good, and the good and true which they gave you, to sanctify your hearts further. 26. Let the pope be a worthy successor of Peter, as the rock of the church. 27. But see that you do not depart from the commandments of the lord, for the Lord is the wing which hits the hearts. 28. Let all who follow the pope keep their leader in sight, which is the Second Christ, your upperlord. 29. For if you are either catholic or protestant, you have the Second Christ as your upperlord. And He will guard your souls, and lead you to a grassy land. 30. You will sanctify the animal, and separate yourself from the sinful Spain, so that the Lord will not come to hit your heart. 31. A Spaniard who is in the Lord will have nothing to fear. 32. The Lord will give you a new Spain. Blissful are those who support animals, for they will have part in the second Spain. 33. The Lord blesses all holy women of Spain and Portugal who walk in the footsteps of Mary Magdalene, for see, Your Christ is animal. 34. And he who does not honour the animal, doesn't have the Christ, who is animal. 35. Well, all you folks who keep yourselves in the second Laodicea. Greeted are you, again, you who love animals like your fellow-humans. For how can you love your fellow-humans if you do not love the animal ? The human is animal. 36. Let those who hate the animal so much that they devour their flesh between their teeth not complain when those who love animals don't want to touch them. 37. They follow the

footsteps of the second Pazzia and the second Assisi. Blissful they are. 38. Let the pope sanctify and bless the animal. He has been called for that. And let the pope use his knife to protect the animal, and if not, then the Lord will come with His knife in destined time. 39. Fear the altar of the Lord, and leave the animal alone. Establish yourself as the knight of the animal. You will be called blissful. 40. Is the animal not made for your protection ? You do not know the breath in your mouth. Stay away from things, and humble yourself in fear and trembling. 41. To those who live in the second Laodicea I say : Correct the bad habits of those who mock the animal by uniformly delivering them to the dens and wounds of the second satan and his seed. Teach the nations the meanings of the animals, for they are the signs of heaven to lead those who hang on to the Lord through the big tribulations of the second. 42. Be fire-marked with the animals of God, so that you will be able to breath on the day of judgement.

### *The Eyes of the Lord*

43. Yes, for big mysteries are the animals of God, and cursed is he who touches them even with one finger. Separate yourselves from those who eat the flesh, so that you will not become one with them under the judgement. 44. They go to a fire which burns for eternity for destruction in the second hell. 45. Yes, by this fire God created the animal, and by this fire God will recreate the animal. Yes, a big mystery is she, and you have to give heed to that, as to the signs of heaven to lead you through the last of days. 46. You cannot serve Moloch and the Lord. The Lord watches over my soul now, for I am sick now I have written these things. 47. Let those of the second Laodicea be with me in the spirit, for the Lord is with me, and reveals Himself to me day by day. 48. My heart glorifies in the Lord and in the Word of the Second Christ. My heart glorifies in His altar, and his sickness will be measured to me as health, for the cords of Spricht become visible, to weave the eternal kingship of the lord. 49. Let the animals of God graze in kabbernal, and let the second Santra weave the words, for they are eternal and they are sprayers in the bones, to heal the souls. 50. Attach my soul to the Lord, so that I will not die. I will die in the Lord, like I die every day for you. 51. I rejoice in the suffering which I have for you, to add to the Kingdom of God. 52. Aren't we all builders of the altar by giving our own blood ? 53. Therefore my heart is not heavy. I have battled the good battle, and my soul looks out on the forests of the second to the forest of the lord. 54. Amen Metensia Matas, Maranatha, Second Christ come. To the Second Maranatha we have come closer, and the revelations of the Lord will come forth as roaring waves. 55. We receive visions through the suffering, not through strong drink. The wounds of the lord have become eyes. I am full of eyes, having no rest, for day and night I say with my soul : Holy is the Lord, Holy is His Name, let the Second Kingdom come, the first has gone away. Big Blessing the Lord has laid apart for those who keep His Second commandments. 56. And this blissfulness is bigger than the first. Would the coming of God be less than that which has already happened ? The Lord keeps the best for last. 57. Would the inside of God be less blissful than the outer ? You have come closer to the inside of God. He who makes Himself up to speak soon. I will stay in the House of the lord for the rest of My days, to research the second. 58. I will come upstairs, to watch the monsters of below. I will serve the Lord. 59. I will be of one tongue with those who speak with me. We all are of one goal and one might. 60. Nothing will separate us from the might of God. These are the words of the Most High by His apostle and anfitate the second Paul. Blissful are those who keep, give and do these words. Amen

Metensia Kabbernal. He comes soon. See He stand at the door and knocks. Come into the Second Maranatha of the lord, so that He has meal with you and show you the corn of heaven. 61. Daily bread He has given you, of the hidden manna. You have overcome, you who stays in Him.

28.

*End*

1. The Lord has given me the sword to separate the pure from the impure, to separate the fleeces of the heart. The angels of the second Laodicea are with me, to speak words to these days. 2. God doesn't let himself be changed by prayer of those who do unholy things. Do not fool yourself. 3. God is no whore who attaches himself to those who just pass by. He only cherishes eternal things 4. Let no one be insecure about this. You who are popes of evil. The Lord will give you fogs before the eyes, and you will lose yourself. What is winning and what is losing will be determined by God, you who follows the mouse. The Second Karazure has already descended to you to eat your flesh, all you unholy ones who think to deceive the lord. The Lord sees everything, and you who sins has no rest, day nor night. And if you have rest committing these things, how dead you are. I fear that you have already been taken to the place beyond Gehenna, where the fourth death dwells in the fields to let her children rest in all eternities. They do not exist anymore, but they are only wraiths of a dark past, and mirrorings from that which has passed away. Until the Second Gehenna makes it's entrance.

The Stone of the Karsuiks

Joringel

1.

1. Now the Word has come to pass, the death has understood it, fourteen black roses, gave me a wide path. To the water it has come, the swan is standing here, and the wind is blowing. Now everything has come to pass, across the hedge, to the free world, no barricades today. To live forever tomorrow, they chose me, the death has come here. A heavy voice, across the hedge, to a free world, no barricades today. The moment of eternal life, they chose me, and made of me a slave.

2. Again and again I'm thinking back about all those white roses I chose, leading me to the white death. Everything is black now, there across the hedge, because fourteen black roses chose me then. A slave I was, and still I am a slave. Push the senses through, in the nights I come to the grey choir, no strength to give up, no strength to go on. Everything is trembling in me, everything has passed away. Chaos has invaded here, I do not know where I should go. Push the senses through, don't expect anything of me.

3. All those black roses, came to the white, to make all my days grey, to awaken the kingly in me. Seven widowspiders, they will always win from me, because this is their domain, I do not know them, and I don't know their grief. Always thought that I suffered the most, but in that they became king over me, until the kingly awakens in me, to speak to the land. My voice they will understand. When the lily stings, we have been there, when the lily stings, we got lost, in a deeper death, we have been to a deeper Christ.

4. He suffered far away in the distance, he suffered there behind the horizon, and unreached mountains, generation by generation his voices quenched, hidden in a deeper death, have come to a deeper cross, they have hit him by the staff of the fourth death. His tongue been pulled out, his beard has perished, like of a young boy, nobody can understand him.

2.

1. In the fire of wasps gold is much too expensive, and the salve of eyes is there a crowning, but she is for who wears rags, their clothes torn many times, and sewn again by widowspiders, sown again in the fields of roses, the enchantment goes on, what to you have to say.

2. In the fire of wasps everything so expensive, and the salve of eyes is there a crowning, kings make a living in rags, searching for the houses of poverty, what the heaven granted them, they came to the poor grave, where the purest roses bloomed, taking their memories to under the soft, to seas of roses in the fire. Father, father, your roses so expensive. Isn't there then a flight in this hour. No money to move, the morning will give it. In the fire of wasps, gold struck through the hair, and everything so expensive, we come to the rags who can speak, about a fire of roses, isn't there grace for those who sunk under the soft, everything so expensive, we only take what heaven grants us, in the fire of roses, looking for some grace, the pain has taken us to the grave, it led us to clothes of wasp, so old and so worn off.

3. In rags we go, to the wasps of our hearts, everything gets more expensive, we take what heaven grants us, the riches of the greatest poverty, leading us to the primeval, where wasps preserve our hearts, in the fire of roses, in the fire of roses. Now then everything will be silent, now then everything will be in delay, now then everything will be silent, now then everything will be silent. In a fire of roses she climbed, in a tender game she lost her sting, but this wealth got more expensive all the time, she screamed for poverty, but couldn't hear her. She flew away from her.

4. Now I am alone, in this hour of roses, deep in the fire of roses, left alone by wasps, hated by the cold and poverty, they don't want to speak to me, and to the silence I sank, was this my only friend. From primeval to primeval I climbed, from silence to silence, I was deserted from everything, to sink away in emptiness. No one holds me tight, no one to speak to.

3.

1. Too often stung in my wounds, now I have sunk to under the soft, to deep under the pink, in the depths of a poor existence, no power to come up, no will to come up, I am almost descended under the heatness, to a king of wasps, he made a living in me, a crown of poverty he gave me, to put the rich ashamed. Look at me now, and dare no more, I went through the big crack. No power to awake anymore, no will to awake anymore, sunk too deep under the brown, the hot mirror didn't have a needle, but pain is there in tenderness, where Brannan grants mercy to the poor, led to primeval, oh, don't give up on me now, for then they will stop their work. A cloak of wasps is what I got, with weapons of the primeval. Under the cold I have come, a king of wasps was touching me, you cannot accuse me, you can not even hear me. The soft hand, a big pain, as lightning coming to you.

2. There are feathers growing inside, where I was stung too often, feathers within me where I gave up courage. They ate me from inside out, am I now just like them ? Am I one of them, since they made a living in me, feathers growing towards each other, deep within, while they stare at me. The needle has become a feather. Always when she stings, she becomes some softer. Big feather, please, make a living in me, a soft hand, a big hurt, as lightning coming to you, like the milk of purity. In a death battle, sunk under the soft, a new hurt delivered me, to awaken in soft fire, between the foam of roses, and the foam of the lilies, where a dark night gave it up, sunk to under the dark, where dark lights are groaning, here I have waited for so long, where paintings are burning, sunk under the heat, I found my power again, to sink away through my mirror, a king of wasps took me. Is this the book where I can live ? Safe after all these years, it costs me everything, from feather to feather I go.

3. When the nose was a nipple, a blue nipple, a blue mast, in the mouths of angels and arches, of spirits of a flown away past. Above the mouth, above the gate, a blue nipple, the Ravalon Madok, important in speech, to speak by wisdom, found through poverty. It is the nipple of the Maser, naked and poor like fire. A crown of poverty rules over Narzia, like the Ravalon Madok, the blue nipple. To seven fires we came, to lead us to the primeval. From wilderness to wilderness we went, to look for the poverty, the treasures of history. To Narzia we came. On the Ravalon Madok we found deliverance, to the innermost being we came, to that which was deeply hidden, like a message of history, the memory as our clock. Don't you know the poverty anymore. See then, you don't have a memory. See then, you don't have a foundation, and when the storms will come, then you will fly away so far. Build your house then in Maser, the Rock, and drink from the mysteries of the blue nipple. Where pure air dwells you will live. The blue mast brings you from history to history, to open old books, and to drink from the mysteries of eternal life. Proud like the karsuiks you will be, and you will know the pride of poverty.

4. And when the nipple of Metensia, the pink one, will rise up to the Ravalon Madok, then it will be like the blue pink road of the wilderness, like the purifying poverty. Yes, for the Lord has granted his messengers poverty in all its riches as a purifying staff. Death is like the explosion, the radio like the Matadok, a deaf place where everything sinks under the soft, touching the hurt of tenderness. From wilderness to wilderness, until the abundance explodes,

commanding, not listening, dying for comfort. When the late death touches you, then everyone hears your voice again. When the ear was a radio once, like the matadok, a nipple of death, you were the commander, where voices had quenched you. To the death we have come, behind glass it's streaming now, the eternal herb. She is the nipple of the Herm-An, under the stomach she lives, like a door to the eternity, where the radio speaks again and again, where the radio keeps breaking. The Word of the Lord, eternal herbs, the deaf can read it. From silence to silence we will delay everything, until everything has been turned upside down, a platform for our Lord. And so is then the holy deaf ear like a nipple of the Lord, to the Matadok, under the stomach, from where the snakes of heaven come. Yes, like a door of eternity she is, she only hears her own voice, she is then in double death, like a coffin of glass she is commander, to open wild doors, doors to the eternity. Drink of her breath, and live in eternity. They have searched for the smallest again and again, they have searched for the darkest again and again. Let us now begin at the beginning.

5. When the coccyx, the root of the spine, was still a nipple, she was a television, in the heart of those who loved the Lord. See, they were all blind, Izu, no one gave you what you deserved. Izu, no one gave you what you needed, Izu, you were the seed of another generation, of flown away ages long ago, who would still weep for you. Found by Dezer, your wounds got bound up, reaching out to the depths of the primeval. Through the old worn off we could watch again. By the discoloured and the torn we could feel the distance again, we could feel, feel again. And what can we do with Matas and Marion. They are rowlockers, to an enchanted bridge, back to the fairyworld.

4.

#### *Spear of Intoxications*

1. Through the high trees of the forest of the Spirit, the herder carries a golden spear to intoxicate hearts, to love divinities. He bears the spear of sweet sleep, to quench every hurt. Sprinkle heart to his honour, His Love fills mouths.

2. In dew and tender encounters, wanders the Spirit of Love, as through the wood of the night, he looks for His loved ones. Like a deer he springs through the high grass, until the moonlight lets the autumn sail away alone, to the deepest rooms of the earth, and the burning winter takes her fruits.

3. Spear of God, of intoxications, shooting from the harp of destiny, searching for the fruits of the game of birds, to pierce the hearts who let the gold stream. Spear of God of lovewine, makes the hearts drunk in the hour of tenderness, to sleep in the soft moss, before the gates of Marion's house.

4. Marion sends Emily, sends breads with witnesses, those who witness of a love so deep and true. Marion sends Emily, to the Love of the houses, to dark caves where they sleep, but still being awake in their wounds, and lead them with the golden Ropes, to the eternities of Metensia.

5. And I sleep, I sail to the nipple of Metensia, where the milk of love overflows, and dew leads to the applegardens. And I sleep, sailing to the nipple of Emily, where trees are watering very softly in a valley of tears of love.

6. And I sleep, I sail to the nipple of Metensia, where the milk of applestreams, raises up the light of the morning to glory, sunk away in morningred, I swim back to the night, which lasts forever in the heart of Metensia, to let her flame burn there in glowing red, to the hearts who are fading away.

7. And I sleep, to the nipple of Metensia, to the nipple of love I slide with my ship, I build the earth, in seas of the arch of heaven.

8. Feed the moon, all who sleep, with the milkings of Metensia, feed the earth and his wings, let her nipple rise, to the ends of love. Let the tidings bear her fruits to the tree of the spirits.

9. Feed the path, feed the roads, her love won't get lost, the veins of the spirit are with many, like sheep in the pasture, they lead those who hunger to the paths of sleep and the milk of lost woods.

5.

### *Coolness of Sleep*

1. And it touches my soul, the sweetness at the top of the pain, the lights in the night, I am alone. And it leads me to lonely waters, I feel so cold, where the cool sleep wraps me. But small love comes in the hour of intoxication.

2. The wine spoke to my heart, let us go together into the field, but I chose the loneliness, there my heart searched the rest.

3. The wine spoke to my heart, I can't promise you anything, but I needed security, a tight path took my heart.

4. But sadness was silent on the road, the reaver came near, but God gave me the doubt of His Spirit.

5. Would Hetake me in, with the sweetness of insecurity. Would He come inside with me.

6. Let the power of the night not take this away from me, the bliss of ignorance.

7. In boats without worries, let the night be what it is, we ascend to the cool waters of the great missing.

8. Deep eyes of glass of the deer of turning around, drive me away to a careless existance.

9. We can't begin anything, when the songs turn around, the winds will show the way, to the cool caves of sleep.

10. It doesn't go away, the memory, it is only watering in the golden beginning of a fragile green forest of the blades of grass.

11. In the hay of old fields, where the birds build their nests, let my eyes not watch it, the lakes of the old earth.

12. Don't unite my head on the path of the autumn with the bread of history.

13, Don't let the old hell be full of speech, but lead our bells to the watery tide, where the waves do not age, nor sliding away to the turnings of the earth. It has passed away.

6.

### *Lullaby about the Spirit of Santra*

1. Spirit of Santra, queen of the morning, let your love rise like the webs, to catch the kings, their words belong to your Spirit.

2. Spirit of Santra, great love, make your name red in fire and silence. Spirit of Santra, silent love, through the high trees you search for silver in the hearts of the kings in your webs.

3. Motherspider of God, you wove all what we wove by your Spirit. Motherspider of God, through the trees we look for your Spirit. Great Love, second love, great name, it has been holy, and now the most holy.

4. Spirit of Santra, queen of the morning, you wove all which is love, second Santra, second name above all name. I have woven love in your hair, you came to me, through the thorns you reached the rose in me.

5. Spiderwebs of your Spirit have caught kings, their words belong to your mistresses. I saw a house today, standing behind trees, and the rose brought tender stings, full of fire and deep silence, your hair full of ice and morningdew, second Santra, you created the deerchild, driven by your love.

6. I am searching for your well, deeply descending, the cold catches me and brings me to your deep snow, to webs of your Spirit, through the power of your breath I rise up again to the windows of the old house, filled by the second cross.

7. This house is full of your Spirit, oh Spirit of Santra, queen of the morning and the dew. This house is full of your Spirit, oh Spirit of Santra, take me up in your wisdom. Drips of your Being have filled me, have shown me the road, the footsteps of a new day. Come to all who search for you, I stay above, I stay under your cloak.

7.

### *Second Lullaby about the Spirit of Santra*

1. Second Santra, second love, have grace in this hour. Ships have sunk, the seas are dark and silver, waves as white hair.

2. Second Santra, second love, have grace in this hour. So many ships have sunk, you caught them in your web, have mercy, so many souls are missing.

3. I do not know where they are. In your hand I have searched, for great mysteries, stay silent, I search for you, with great power you have driven us away from each other. You had to have me for yourself, I gave you everything.



4. You had to have me for yourself, through this path of darkness. Now the second house is so full of your second cross, where the dew climbs against the roofs, oh your morning which loves me. Second Santra, grace and love, through your hair we find the wild forests.

5. Every time your house, the words are written on the cross, by a flame you brought light in dark hearts, by a flame you led us through deep waters of grace, every time you brought us to the sages of the night.

6. And to flee is not possible, your Spirit is always there, your hand like thick walls, the walls of the white house, in silvery nights, the roofs which wait for us, where walls come alive, spiders who let us dream.

7. Oh Spider of God, have mercy in this dark fate. Every time I thought God has left me, no breath, no lust to live, always tired and weak, but strength like a silvercross, like thin ropes in my soul.

8. No giant could get me, I kept hoping for you. Every time I thought God has left me, the morning made me so depressed, with slow steps the dark hand came and broke me.

9. Thin ropes in my soul, silver watchers standing in the distance, thin ropes, no power to fight, dark songs have the upper tone here, on the ship of spiderwebs, through the wood of deep rivers. Second Santra, every time again I think God has left me behind.

10. Am I delivered to your great wrath, oh motherspider. Spiders of heaven eat me, day by day, silver trees bow deep in silent mourning. Lord you are the silence, you make me so insecure, let your love stream full force again.

11. You take me with you to dark waters, every time again other laws rule. Is this what I deserve, all that darkness, the complaining makes my eye so tired. I have no force, I only know your cross, only your wounds.

12. Lord, don't give me up. Be close to me. be my force and my shield, my armor. Spiderwebs have surrounded me. Lord, come home in this second house. Let me sleep, close my eyes for eternity, I can't believe it anymore, I can't bear it anymore, close my soul. Your creation is in deep panic, where hands break her, she can't go on anymore, she glides away, the night has wrapped her.

13. Let your child not get lost. Give her now new dreams, and make her like a deerchild loved by the morning. In silvery nights, she swims through dark canals, deprived of her powers, she sinks to unknown depths.

14. Fishes of heaven take her with them, to the land behind the big sea. Watch the one who rescued you, don't forget it, in the spiderweb she found a road in her grief. Spider of life, the death left behind, roses of grace after a bitter night.

8.

### *The Sleep of the Lord*

1. There goes my soul, she is a beautiful bird.

2. There goes my soul, she flutters and looks behind all the time.
3. Bubbles come out of her mouth, she spreads so many flowers. And blossom grows on her back.
4. She is on her way, but I don't know where to go. She keeps turning around, and I don't know what she is looking at.
5. It goes too fast. Her lips move so fast, I don't know what she is saying. There goes my soul, where does she come from.
6. Under whose enchantment is she, and why does she turn so fast. Her body dances on fast music but I don't hear anything.
7. Only some waterbubbles, and on the background a soft wood. What would she say if she would see me here.
8. Would she take me away to her paradise. My soul is like a bird of the lord, and my spirit chases her. Will she ever find rest.
9. She sais holy holy is the Lord, and I embrace her in a tight embrace. She is of the Lord.
10. And rivers stream from her eyes, and wine comes forth from her mouth. She shines. I have lost her again, there she runs in the distance, there where the sun touches the wood. And small birds fly around her.
11. And so it is the Sleep of the Lord, and she grasps dreams. She calls something but I can't hear her.
12. She is like a feather guarding my soul. In my knowledge I cannot understand her. I need sleep, but how do I get there.
13. I am too fit to lie down now. Or would she strike me down ?
14. And so it is the Sleep of the Lord. She grows like a tree, I can't understand her. And I can't flee from her. I watch her running all the time.
15. And she brings me down every time again. How can I get used to this, it is the Sleep of the Lord.
16. Greater she becomes in His Spirit. I can hardly watch her anymore, but she descend in love upon me all the time, like the dove of the Lord. Don't be afraid of the decision of the Lord, where He interferes in our heart and in our soul, where he circumsizes our spirit. Don't be afraid when He hits right on target, we all suffer under the pressure of His Spirit. The Lord has interfered again. We can hardly stand on our legs. Hardly we can move forward, and are enemies are many. Yes, they are enemies of our souls, but the heritages are at our side. And when his icelions open their mouths, the ice streams across our arms and legs, to open and to shut, to announce new tides.

### *Lullaby of Doubt*

1. I can't take it anymore. I can't see your clouds anymore. I feel fragile, unrescued, rude and without love, without a spark of grace.
2. Has the Lord really left me, will I then see his love, now I have behaved myself so foolish. Where do I have to go, will He be of grace to me.
3. I have heard He doesn't want me anymore. But who spoke these words to me. It was a human, and what is he to esteem.
4. But I am afraid, I don't dare to approach Him anymore. His temple is holy, ready to consume the unholy.
5. I feel like dead and unpure, like I have ridiculed Him. Did I deny Him, I don't know who I am.
6. Is this my fate, I am so hurt, and I long for His voice so much. So sweet it was in the past, I don't know where U am.
7. Have I sworn Him off, my heart couldn't bear it anymore. I would never want to hurt Him, the sweetness belongs to Him.
8. Have I sworn him off, I'm in doubt and I have so much sadness. People can ridicule me, saying : she is not his friend anymore.
9. What's that for a God, what do those two have in common.
10. What is a human to esteem. I don't want to believe their words, but give heed to my loved one, He rescues me again and again.
11. Even now in all my doubts, I don't see the heaven no more. His eyes who search me. Oh life hurts.
12. I love you my friend, please tell me where you are.
13. I don't dare to come anymore, and I don't know where to go.
14. My friend, My God, I am so afraid, what did I do to you. I feel my wounds, is it my sin, or is it a tear of your face.
15. I don't dare to hope in you, afraid to get betrayed. I let my head hang again, and I slide down again. My good friend, where are you.
16. Nothing I dare to ask him. I go now in black, my hair painted blue, we walk apart now. The sweetness of your kisses, it's not for me anymore. I bet you have someone else now. It was always like that. Spirit of God, this it will be.
17. Life like this, I will rest in it. Bring others into bliss, I set you free again. Spirit of God, my good friend, I have loved you all days.

18. Maybe that the tears will still stream from me to you, like beautiful dreams, I feel you sometimes, that can't be broken, the years are much too deep.

19. Spirit of God, I go in silence, I don't dare to speak to you. Slowly I drive my words into other directions, but I still have the hope that you can hear me.

20. I feel so tired, my thoughts go astray, to a new morning. Where do I have to go without you.

21. My life is so empty now, and sleep fills me.

22. Can my slow words of fear still reach you. I don't know. It makes me so insecure, so sad and so hopeless. It has passed by.

10.

### *Little Bluetail*

1. Little Bluetail was a little fish in a very deep ocean. The little fishes called him little bluetail because he was almost completely white, but only with a blue little tail. On the fishes-school they were taught by an old big blue fish. Whenever the fish got mad then you better had to hide, for then he blew with all his strength the water towards you, and then he started to flap with his fin and tail. Little bluetail was always a bit scared of that big blue fish, but the other fishes thought he was a coward.
2. They also got taught by a sea-snake with blue and white stripes, and as last by the blue sea-star. Little Bluetail didn't like any of the teachers. They were all three very strict. But the fishes in his class thought he shouldn't complain about it.
3. On a day there was a party at school, and they made a school-trip altogether to the surface of the ocean. Little Bluetail had never been here, and he was all eyes. In the distance he saw a ship with people on it. Little Bluetail would like to be a human, for they had legs. Little Bluetail would want to live on land, but the teacher had always said that on the solid land they made war. One day the old blue sea-star told a story about a girl of the solid land who wanted to become a fish. Little Bluetail thought it was a sad story. The girl often went to the sea, because she couldn't stand the fighting between humans. One day she had enough of it so much that she went into the sea, but a big wave took her and she drowned.
4. Little Bluetail always had to weep when he heard the story. Little Bluetail longed to be a human with legs. Then he could maybe do something about the fightings between humans, and then no one would have to walk away and drown. One day Little Bluetail told the sea-snake with blue and white stripes after the lesson that he longed to be a human. He asked the sea-snake for advice, for he didn't know how to become that.
5. 'Boy, don't be so foolish, for humans always fight,' said the sea-snake. 'And besides that I do not know how you would have to become a human. If you ask me it is impossible. You just have to do your best here on school, to become a decent neat fish. Take all those stories of you out of your head. That is much better.'
6. But then Little Bluetail went to the blue sea-star, and told him the same, that he wanted to be a human so much. The blue sea-star started to growl a bit, and said that he actually didn't have time for such nonsense. 'You aren't a fish for nothing,' said the sea-star. 'You have to stay being what you are, and besides that, I would not know how you can become a human. I think it is a foolish wish. Humans are evil and they

are born to make war. Put it out of your head as soon as possible, for your plans will never succeed.'

7. Disappointed Little Bluetail went at last to the big blue fish, but he immediately got so mad that Little Bluetail quickly left again. The next day the blue fish told in the lesson what had happened, and started to mock Little Bluetail. Also the little fishes of the class began to mock Little Bluetail. After the lesson Little Bluetail went to house quickly, because he didn't want to be mocked further, but the fishes of his class followed him fast and began to swim around his little house. 'Ha ha ha,' they laughed, 'what a dumbhead. He want to become human !' But after awhile they left again.
8. Also Little Bluetail's mother, a big pink fish, heard what happened, and wanted to talk with her little son in depth. 'Say, I have heard what your wish is,' said the mother, 'and I think it is very dumb of you. You already know that humans do nothing but making war, right ?'
9. 'Yes, but mother,' said Little Bluetail, I want to make an end to that, and I want to stand on legs.'
10. 'Yes boy,' said the big pink fish, 'humans have wonderful legs, but we have just a tail and that is what we have to live with.' When father came home and heard the story he got compassion with him. 'Boy, I had the same wish in the past, but unfortunately it never worked out,' said father.
11. 'But how can I become human,' said the little fish.
12. Father looked at mother, and mother looked at father. 'Tell it to him,' said mother. Then father spoke : 'Boy, you will have to search for the blue stones of the ray.'
13. Then mother said : 'Father is right, but you can not come there so easy. No one has ever found it.'
14. 'But where can I find it ?' asked Little Bluetail.
15. But that his father and mother couldn't tell. Deep in the night Little Bluetail went out of the house, and went to search. After long swimming he finally encountered a ray and he asked for the blue stones. 'Oh a bit further,' said the ray. After a while Little Bluetail encountered another ray and asked the same, and again he got the same answer. But after days of swimming Little Bluetail still had not found anything. He was very exhausted and decided to go to the surface of the ocean again, to watch the humans with their ships. Maybe he would come to an idea then.
16. When he came up it was very busy on sea. Everywhere Little Bluetail saw little boats. No one had ever told Little Bluetail about fishers, and that was why he did not know the danger of nets. But on one of the ships Little Bluetail saw something glowing. It looked like the blue stones about which his father and mother had spoken. Suddenly he was grasped by a net. Little Bluetail scared up terribly, and he was thrown into a vat soon. Soon Little Bluetail realized that he could not breath very well. In the distance on the deck he saw the blue stones glow and shine. It was wonderful, but Little Bluetail couldn't reach it. He didn't have legs, and he couldn't swim here. Little Bluetail tried to get some breath, but he didn't succeed. Two men came to the vat and saw Little Bluetail there. 'Look at that, what a splendid fish, almost totally white with only a blue little tail, said one of the man, and grasped Little Bluetail out of the vat.
17. 'Yes,' said the other man, 'he is almost as splendid as the blue stones there,' and pointed at the shining, almost glowing stones.
18. 'Well, I find the fish much more splendid than your sea-stones,' said the man who had grasped Little Bluetail. 'You can keep your gems, I have the fish. I saw him first.'
19. But then the other man walked towards the blue gems and brought it to the man with the fish. 'Now, we will put them together to see who is the most splendid.'

20. Then the man held the fish against the sea-stones, and suddenly a small boy with a beautiful blue costume stood inbetween them. But where was the fish now ? Also the gems had disappeared.
21. 'Say, boy,' said one of the men astonished. 'Did you take the bluetail with the stones away ?'
22. But the little boy couldn't talk. The men stood before a mystery. 'Say, how did this boy come here actually ? Maybe it is a stowaway,' said the other man. 'Let us bring him to the captain.'
23. The two fishers brought the boy to the captain. The captain was very nice, and took the boy under his care. No one spoke further about the bluetail and the blue stones. The captain taught the boy to talk and how to navigate the ship. But that didn't go so easy. The boy couldn't speak out the sounds.
24. When the ship reached coast the captain took the boy home, and his wife was very loving towards the boy. The woman always would want to have children, but that wish was never fulfilled. But on school the boy was mocked because he could not speak well. More and more the boy started to long back to the sea, and on a day the captain took the boy with him. They would make a big trip with the ship. But on a day the boy had a strong desire to jump over the rail, and when he touched the water he immediately changed into a fish again. The little fish was very excited about what he had experienced and swam back to the little house of his parents as fast as he could. But father and mother were not glad at all when the little fish told the story. His father and mother had made up that story about the blue stones of the ray back then just not to disappoint him. Now they heard that the little fish really had become a human by the blue seas-stones they didn't know what to do.
25. But on the fishes-school they didn't believe him, and laughed at him. The great blue fish who taught them even became very mad at the little fish, and locked him up in the cellar of the school as a punishment. In the cellar also another little fish had been locked up, a little fish from another class.
26. How have you come here ? Bluetail asked. But the other little fish didn't say anything, and was very silent. 'Now, if you don't want to talk, that is also good,' said Bluetail. Then Little Bluetail started to tell about what he had experienced. The other little fish started to laugh a bit after a while, even though it was in Little Bluetail's eyes just a smile.
27. After a while the old blue sea-star came to open the cellar-door. 'Your punishment has ended,' he said. The other little fish swam away as fast as she could, and Little Bluetail stayed behind, while being a bit disappointed. He had hoped that they could have become friends. Slowly he swam up the stairway, and went to the lesson again. Bluetail decided to keep his mouth shut from now on. Now they were in the lesson with the sea-snake. But the seasnake said that he had heard the whole story, and he told it again. Bluetail despised it, for again the little fishes of his class started to laugh at him. After the lesson he encountered the little fish of the other class with who he was in the cellar in the school-passageway. She smiled a little while, but she didn't say anything further.
28. Strangely enough Bluetail started to long for the solid land again. Would he have to find the blue sea-stones of the ray again, or would he become a boy immediately when he would come out of the water ? Excited and curious as he was about what would happen, Bluetail swam as fast as he could towards the surface of the ocean. But here he was grasped by a big fish, and wounded terribly. While bleeding he swam to the

side, and came on a beach, where he immediately changed into a boy with a blue costume. Still he was bleeding heavily. The boy stood up and ran to the house of the captain. The captain wasn't there, but the wife of the captain treated the wound lovingly. When the captain came home he was glad to see the boy. 'We thought you had drowned,' said the captain. 'What happened ?'

29. And then the boy told the whole story, but the captain started to laugh heartily about it, and couldn't believe it. The woman didn't say anything.
30. A while later the captain took the boy to the water to look if it was really true. But when the boy jumped into the water nothing happened. The boy was still a boy. Bluetail realized then that he could never return anymore to the depths of the ocean. 'See boy, you just dreamt it,' said the captain, and laid his arm around the boy, and together they walked home. But they always kept calling the boy Bluetail.

11.

### *The Toadqueen*

1. Once there lived a girl with a poor family. They once found the girl in the forest, and took her under their care, but they were very poor. They called the girl Grunpuhlster, because she had eyes like green pools. One day they had so much hunger that they sold the girl to a hunter on stopover. He took the girl to his foresthouse where she had to work in the household. She could clean it all so good, that everything got a gleaming layer, and therefore also the hunter called her Grunpuhlster, and of course because she had such splendid eyes like green pools.
2. On a day the hunter had to go on a trip for a long time. Not long after, a beggar knocked on the door. Grunpuhlster opened, and took the man lovingly in. She gave him good food and a place to sleep.
3. Then the next morning the man came downstairs and he looked at Grunpuhlster very gratefully. 'Because you have been so caring and loving to me,' said the man, 'with anything that you will speak a green gem will fall out of your mouth.' The girl was in shock, because she didn't expect such a present. She didn't dare to open her mouth, but she nodded gratefully and lovingly to the man, who suddenly disappeared in the nothing.
4. When the hunter came home she didn't dare to speak, but when the hunter took notice of that, and started to ask many questions, she finally opened her mouth, and green gems fell on the ground. The hunter was very ecstatic. The girl told him everything. The hunter was very proud of her, and since then she didn't have to work in the household anymore.
5. On a day the hunter took her to the king of the land. The king was so impressed that he wanted her to marry with his son, but she was not happy. She still thought about the poor family where she came from. After several years she went with her prince to the poor family, and she spoke to much, and so many green gems rolled out of mouth, that they never had to be poor again.
6. But on a day the girl got lost again in the forest. After walking a long time she came to a little house where a gnome stood in front. 'Really, you don't have to work here, but you can stay here for a night, for it will storm high as houses, hoei.' The girl listened to the foreign little man, for she didn't want to be taken away by the storm.

7. When she woke up the next day the little man was nowhere to be found. She couldn't help it but making the little house a bit clean, for it was so dusty. And everything she cleaned got a green gleaming layer. When the little man came home that evening he was very impressed. 'Stay another night,' said the little man, 'for this night it will storm again.'
8. The next day a beggar came at the door. The girl opened immediately and gave the poor man something to eat. She also gave him a bed. After awhile the man came downstairs, and the girl spoke a lot with him, while green gems fell out of her mouth. The man filled his pockets with them and said : 'Pikkel, taddel, tad, everytime you will speak out of your mouth will come a toad.' The girl was in a shock, while the man left fast with his pockets full of green gems.
9. When the gnome came home that night the girl spoke to him while toads rolled out of her mouth. The little man was very shocked and shouted : 'Have you let sorcerors in ? The forest is full of evil sorcerors. As a punishment you will have to sleep outside this night.'
10. The girl began to cry very hard, but the little man didn't change his mind, even though the girl begged him. That night she wandered through the forests and there came a big storm who took her. After a long time she woke up in a big pool. She was all under the mud, and that morning she made a long walk through the forest in the hope to find the way back. After a long time she found the way back. When she came at the castle of the prince no one wanted to let her in, because she was under the mud, and whenever she spoke, toads came out of her mouth.
11. And again she slept outside that night, and a big storm took her, further away than ever. She was thrown all the way over the pool. Behind the pool there was an old and poor little house, where an old woman was hanging the laundry which was splendidly white. The laundry gleamed in the moonlight. 'Come in, poor child,' said the woman, 'for when the storm gets you, he will take you with him. The winds can blow hard here.' The girl didn't dare to open her mouth, and went inside with the woman. Inside it was very dusty, and when the woman went outside, the girl decided to clean things a bit, and everything got gleaming green. When the woman came inside and saw the gleaming green she began to laugh and said : 'Pikkel, taddel, tuid, everything which you touch will turn into the skin of a toad.' The girl ran outside while crying, and was taken by the storm.
12. The storm brought her to the land of the giant-toads. The giant-toads took her and brought her to their king. The toadking told her that soon everything would get flooded by the pool. The girl wanted to go home, but the toadking didn't let her go. She had to work in the palace, and everything she touched turned into toadskin. Also with everything she spoke toads came out of her mouth. The girl didn't know what to do anymore. On a day the toadking asked her if she wanted to become his queen, but the girl told that she was already the princess of another kingdom, and that she would become a queen there. The toadking got very mad, and wanted to visit that kingdom. The girl told him that it was the land behind the storm.
13. And on a day the toadking and his soldiers went to the land where the girl came from, but they didn't return. The giant-toads left behind crowned the girl then as their queen. But on a day all pools got loose, and they began to flood everything away. The queen ran to her highest tower, and saw how the pool dragged giant-paths to the land where she was coming from. The pools began to rise higher and from the highest little towerwindow the queen climbed to the roof of the tower, to it's top. Help, help, cried



the queen. In the distance she saw a little boat coming near with the gnome who had sent her away. The gnome saw her also, but didn't want to take her with him. Later she saw a little boat coming with the old woman who laughed at her and had bewitched her. Also the old woman passed her by. The little top had also turned into toadskin now. As her last hope she started to talk and talk, while so many toads came out of her mouth that they began to form a boat in which the girl could step. The girl kept talking and talking like she had never talked before, and a while later she was in a strong boat on the high raging waves. Never before she had seen such a wild sea.

14. After a little while a giant hand appeared from dark air which took her up like a flare of lightning. In a high tower in the clouds, totally made of toadskin, she arrived, and she came eye to eye with the beggar who once gave her the present that everything she spoke would turn into gems. The beggar looked at her very friendly. 'You have seen now how a present can put you into problems,' the beggar spoke. 'But since you have been so faithful : be my queen.' And the beggar brought her to a kingdom totally built of green gems, and these gems were the most splendid she ever had seen. And they lived long and happy after.

12.

### *The Little Roseweaver*

1. Once upon a time a little roseweaver lived in the forest with her three sons. She had an enchanted spinning-wheel by which she could weave roses. These roses were very special, and the richest of the country often came to her to buy the roses. But still the family was very poor, because all the pieces of gold and silver which they got for it she threw it away in the forestriver behind the little house. In this river froglike beasts lived who guarded an old gate. No one could ever cross the river, for anyone making an attempt got eaten by the froglike beasts. The froglike beasts had made known to the little roseweaver that she had to give them all her money, or else they would come to devour her and her sons. They ate the money.

2. The old gate which they guarded would lead to a mysterious land which no one knew. Once in the many years a watchman, a ferry-man, would come, who would come across the river with a boat to see if he could take someone behind the gate. When it was almost time the little roseweaver told it to her sons. She spoke that the watchman would come by moonlight. She took one of her sons, and said that if he would hear the sound of a zooming storm in the night, then he had to go outside with the enchanted spinning-wheel, and he had to be covered by some of the roses, to say to the ferry-man : 'Take me, I am a man of dignity,' and then he had to give him the enchanted spinning-wheel as a gift.

3. When it was time the first son went outside, after he had covered himself with several roses, and had taken the enchanted spinning-wheel. The ferryman watched him and said : 'Step in. You are indeed a man of dignity. I will take you to the mysterious land behind the old gate.'

4. The next morning the little roseweaver asked her three sons what had happened. The first son spoke : 'I have indeed given the enchanted spinningwheel to the watchman, like you asked. When I came into the mysterious land, there was a field with enchanted flowers. But I couldn't come far. I fell asleep, and when I had awoken I was back in my own bed.' The little roseweaver was very disappointed, and again several years passed by. She didn't have the enchanted spinningwheel anymore. When the arrival of the ferryman came near again she

took her second son apart, and spoke that when the ferryman would come he had to go with him. The second son did what was asked, and in the night by moonlight, when there was zooming like of a storm the boy stood up and went outside. But the ferryman spoke : 'But a man of dignity you are not. Where are the roses by which you had to cover yourself, and where is my present ? Go then first to the castles of kings to take some special roses and moreover steal their greatest treasure. Then I will come the next night again.'

5. The next day the boy did what was asked, but in the castle of the king he got caught, and was thrown into a dungeon. From now on he had to work underground, like every thief who got caught. Every day he was taken out of his dungeon, to make long trips underground. The thieves had to go searching for special stones.

6. The little roseweaver was very disappointed that her son didn't come back, and then she spoke to her third son : 'Wait now until the ferryman returns to get your brother, and make sure that you wear some of my clothes, and give him our golden clock.' The third son did what was asked of him.

7. The next day the little roseweaver asked her third son what had happened. The boy spoke that the ferryman took him to the mysterious land. He went through a field of enchanted flowers, but he got unwell and fell asleep. Awhile later he woke up again, and went deeper into the field of enchanted flowers, and he came to a river of spiderthreads. The boy didn't see a ferryman here, but there was swimming a huge fish, who spoke : first bring me some pearl-shell, from your rich brother, who works for the king, then I can take you to the other side of the river. Then the boy got stung by a spider, and fell into a deep. The next morning he was back in his own bed.

8. 'Now,' said the little roseweaver, 'you know what you have to do. Go to the castle of the king, and ask there for your brother, for some pearl-shell.' The boy did what was asked of him, and he left to go to the castle. When he came at his brother's dungeon he saw the most miraculous stones, and some pearl-shell. His brother wasn't there, for he had to work underground. The boy took one stone with him, for the ferryman, and some pearl-shell for the fish, and left again to go home. But the ferryman didn't come anymore. They had to wait until he would come again after several years. The little roseweaver was deeply disappointed, and also the boy. But there was no other choice than just to wait.

9. But on a night the boy woke up from splashing sounds. The boy stood up and went outside. There at the river he saw the fish of the spiderthreads river. 'Have you found the pearl-shell ?' the fish asked. The boy nodded happy, and ran inside to get the pearl-shell. The fish took him across the river to the old gate. Now the boy had to carry the fish to the spiderthreads river. Fortunately the boy didn't fall asleep. Then the fish took the boy across the spiderthreads river.

10. The next day the little roseweaver wanted to wake her sons, but she had only one son with her. The pearl-shell had disappeared, and now also her last son went to the dungeon of his brother to get some pearl-shell. Again several years passed by, until the ferryman came back. The boy wore some of the clothes of his mother and gave the ferryman a stone from the dungeon of his brother. When he came at the spiderthreads river and saw the fish, he gave some pearl-shell to the fish and the fish took him to the other side. Near a tree he finally found the enchanted spinning-wheel of his mother back, and the spinningwheel spoke : 'I am finally back in the land where I came from, but still I am bewitched. Quick, take me up, and carry me

further into this land.' The boy took the enchanted spinningwheel up and asked where his brother was. 'There, behind a river deeper in the land,' the enchanted spinningwheel spoke. After walking awhile they came at a next river. This river was totally made of rose-threads. 'How do I come across this river ?' the boy asked.

11. 'Throw me into it,' the enchanted spinningwheel of his mother said. The boy did what was asked of him, and a golden bridge appeared over the river, like a rainbow. By this the boy came across the river. When the boy had reached the other side the bridge disappeared, and a shining pink stature came up from the river. But the stature was like a statue, and couldn't move well. 'Quick,' the stature said, 'the bewitchment hasn't been broken yet. Search for your brother now.' Then the stature sank back into the river.

12. Because none of her sons had returned the little roseweaver decided to go with the ferryman herself the next time. She got some pearl-shell and a stone from the dungeon of her son, but even after many years the ferryman didn't show up, and the little roseweaver was desperate. She wasn't allowed to speak to her son in the dungeon, but when she told the king that she used to weave roses for him in the past she was allowed to see her son for awhile. The son was very glad to see her, and told her that he found a bridge somewhere deep under the ground leading to an enchanted world. He told her that he could never come far for in a field of enchanted flowers he continuously fell asleep. But once he encountered a shining pink stature who spoke to him that when he would take his mother with him, then the stature would be able to bring him through the field. And thus it happened. The little roseweaver went with her son, and when they came at the field of enchanted flowers the stature took them through it. 'Quick,' the stature said, 'jump into the river of spiderthreads.' The little roseweaver and her son did what was told to them.

13. In the depths of the river everything seemed to flow into rose-threads, and suddenly there was also another woman swimming beside them. 'Come,' the woman said, 'in the depths there is a place where all your pieces of money have been gathered which you had to throw into the river in the past.' And they came to a cellar in the depths of the river, which was full of treasures. Here the little roseweaver also found her other sons back, and they lived in riches for the rest of their lives.

## The New Acts

1.

### *The Prophetic Anointing*

1. And I will give you the fire of the second trust, so that your heart will attach to the Lord.

2. For there is no faith without trust. But in bliss are those who doubt, for they will see the Lord. And the Lord had to teach the nation that his children had to go through much doubt to form their souls.

3. The Lord knows what He does. All what He does has been done by angels. His hand is upon you.

4. And I saw a door opening in heaven, and the second trust made the yoke soft and sweet. And those who received the trust became deeply healed in their soul.

5. And the Lord gave a second hope, because the first hope made hungry. And the lord spoke :  
In bliss are them who reached the second.

6. And the second hope made the walls of the second spirit thick. And the Lord gave the prophets before his face double hearing, and their ears began to zoom, and they heard the waters of the second heaven and the heavens.

7. And their second spirit broke open and got space, and the voice of the Lord filled the temple. And they got a new armor and their walk became slower and stiffer. And they directed their eyes high.

8. And they could break spirits and powers by their double hearing, and they spoke with the angels of the second.

9. And a heavy prophetic anointing began to stream through their bodies, and they felt like they lost their balance. And they began to find a new balance in the Lord, and they were sick for a certain time.

10. And they who receive double hearing will be plagued by fears for a certain time, but they will find a solid and eternal rock below their feet.

11. And only they will be able to bear the gift of the second judgement, and the Lord will split their second spirit.

12. Yes, for only those who have a broken second spirit will see the waters of heaven flow, and they will come forth from the second Getsemaneh.

13. They bear the suffering of their Lord deep in their souls, and they know the honey and the dew of His beard.

14. And in the last of days the Lord will conjure the cobra, and He will give them a new body. And the Lord threw the second spirit to the ground like a bottle of stone, and it got broken, while the cobras of the heaven came forward.

15. And they bore the seals to seal the old times. Seek then earnestly for the double hearing, for it will rescue your soul.

16. In bliss are those whose spirits are bound in Him. And they are bound in double ropes, so that they will keep standing on the holy mountains, and not cast out of His temples.

17. For the Lord is full of wrath in His vehicles of fire, and His wrath arises fast. Kiss then the cobra so that He won't devour you in His wrath. You have approached the blue fire of a shark.

18. And the second Eminius will be without compassion, for his power and law have to punish the sin merciless.

2.

*The Second Conscience*

1. And the Lord gave double feeling to the most holy, and they had a pure discernment. Yes, the Word had broken them like a predator sent out to them, and they drank of the sweet wine of the Lords.

2. And the Lord made them big on the earth, for they had power over the predators of man.

3. And they invaded the places of the kings, for they had the breath of the cobra.

4. And they could go out of their body to do great works, and they could tear the heavens.

5. And they weren't accused by the first conscience anymore, for it had perished. They had a second conscience now, and they were protected by the Spirits of God and the second angels.

6. And the cobra went forth from them, and they bore bowls of the most holy.

7. Yes, they had the mission to purify the most holy and they had heavy contractions of the muscles, for they bore the double spirit in the depth of their innermost being.

8. And they were set apart to do most holy works, and to make the double altar holy. And they were healed by heavy muscle contractions, for they had suffered great tribulations for a long time. And they were like the predators of heaven.

3.

*kapruns*

1. You then have drawn the suffering to you, before the face of the Lords. You don't bear it beyond your ability. The Lord has also given the sweetness with the suffering.

2. Come then to the holes of the cross, where the frog of the cross plays.

3. Come then to the birds of the thorn-crown, and to the rabbit-hole, where rabbits are king. They then are the kings of the cross, cards of a new rain. They have descended beyond and under the pink.

4. The bakery of the cross, where rats mill the corn into meal, where mice play. These are bakerman's faces between you and me, past times come up again.

5. So we can dream, about the animals of the cross.

6. Only them pierced by sharp thorns, are taken by the soft, descending beyond and under the pink.

7. And them of the sixth dermension, they all know, when the leaves are falling. They know the times of the suffering, of the flapping and smacking of the doors.

8. They are the kings of the autumn, deep in sweet dreams, where the passions come from.

9. They carried her to the pit and threw her in. And she came to the sixth dermension. Where the ovens are and the sweet bakers.

10. These are bakerman's faces between you and me, between the gates of the past. Know then the ovens and the pits of the cross, and be in bliss, all who know the mystic of the Lords.

11. Know then all holes and nests. You then have felt the thorn of the ice.

12. You have heard from the butchereries of the cross, leading you to the sixth dermension.

13. The objects of the cross are then, the kapruns. So there are then karbulines and kapruns, seen in the times of the Lord. And see then, the king of the kapruns is a mouse. So there are seven mice of the cross, who guard the teeth.

14. Yes, for without teeth there would be no cross. You had to see the dents then, for otherwise you would never learn to know Christ.

15. Come then to the dents of the cross, for without it she wouldn't be there.

16. See, the mystery of the kapruns is in their dents.

4.

#### *The Rabbithouse*

1. The odors of the cross, when the spider has reached the heart, to sting there, and to break there, to turn it into a house of rabbits.

2. There where rabbits live, with the perfumes of the cross, full of sweet dreams. Love, I'm home again.

3. They have spat me until i became stiff, but now I carry the flowers of the cross. Like a tree of the field I am now, where rabbits dwell in, where ravens land.

4. Yes, they stang me until I became stiff with stings, Love, but now I carry the honey of the cross, streaming towards you.

5. Let us play together, war is over. You have the kapruns in your hair, karbulines around your fingers, like jewelry of the heavens.

6. On the altar of odors, so many sacrifices for one odor.

7. They have stung me, those bees of the heavens, and now I am honey of the cross, broken three times, three times stung at the same place.

8. They created there a wound in a wound, a watering trauma, no power anymore to rise up.

9. And the third sting was to kill, to open my eyes. She stang me deep, the sweet spider, and now wine full of odor is streaming.

10. The cake of centuries cannot be trusted anymore. Sting me now, before it is too late.

11. See the blood has become flesh, where winds gather together, where hearts understand each other, stung so deep.

12. Fly with me now, to rabbits in waters of odors, where fishes rejoice, for every cross there is a flower.

13. Wait then what the cross will become, it is only seed of a farmer on his field.

14. For every cross there is a spider, we have so many arms.

15. See, the needle has become a sting, three times stung, three times broken, these are the insects of the cross. They all know the rabbits house.

16. She stang the bread in me, now I have stale bread, with radish and karmozines, and the topaz is my hedge. She mixed wine through the flour, strange wine, of a rabbitcastle.

17. The king will know it now. But I have forgotten about it all. I live again as the old day. Complaining about the suffering, I can't see her flag. I am the prisoner of the canon, a cross-canon, that's what I got.

18. Go on with mocking me, it doesn't matter to me anymore.

19. The rabbitking is looking for me, and when he finds me, then your play is over. Then your play is over.

20 Go walk around then, and say I have gone mad. I am rather mad than your slave. I had to work too much in your canon, without a salary, without a boss.

21. You let me die in the cold, you made of me a piece of paper, to serve in your strange books, and you were full of joy because of my suffering. Full of joy because of my suffering.

22. Your animal-canon had shot the rabbit, I found it there deep in cold ditches. You took everything away from me. Say, what else do you want ?

5.

1. Come to me now, my darling, I have seen it all. They have locked you up in a canon.

2. Come here now, my darling. Come to me, quick. They have locked you up in a canon, but I loved you so much.

3. Say, believe me, darling, you are my breath. You are my bliss, where the day weeps so much, I give you everything, come then, darling.

4. I have said everything then, you are with me again. I bring you softly to your bed. Go to sleep very well, and forget all those who yawn without interest. Believe me, darling, they will regret everything. They have shot the rabbit, ate his friends, and attacked each other.

5. Come then, dear darling, I bring you softly to your bath. Everything is good now, you are not lost anymore. That hell didn't last forever, it was a lie of a false canon.

6. Now everything we have to do is to establish an open canon. Our canon to be clear, where all animals live in peace. The rabbitking has done it.

7. The rabbitking has seen it. We all have one language now.

8. They stang me deep in the bread, she devoured me until I was barren, but she gave me one language. She stang my small treasure of fire, she gave me everything, but now she is dead.

9. Mother if I could bring you back. I understand now what you did. I have seen your love now in the things around me. But now it is too late.

10. The grave stays closed, you are not there anymore. I rain all my tears down on you. I still weep after all those years. I missed you only after you passed away.

11. Were my eyes closed then, did I have no love for the cross. You have been good for me always.

6.

1. Dear darling, yes, you also belong here. You thought I had forgotten about you. You are free now, the canon has been pierced, but don't come too close.

2. The beasts roar, the rabbitking is mad. We have to be careful, it's better to flee into the forest.

3. That what they see, it may not be there. They hate the rabbit.

4. Beasts are roaring, the rabbit is mad. For so long locked up in a small box. Now, after all those years he comes out of it, please run for your life, as long as it is possible.

5. He will go to search for those who have wounded him, he will eat them like they found him once. They haven't been good parents, they fed him to the beast.

6. That which was your animal had to be your child. But I just speak to a tree. Please, flee, the rabbit is dreaming now, and when he stand up everything is too late.

7. The beasts are roaring, the rabbit is mad, madder than the night, for so long locked up in your hands. Please, flee, otherwise they will start to burn. He wants all those years back, will build his cage, and fill it with those who hates him. Please run, I can't tell you it another way, or it will be your last day.

8. But for all those who love the rabbit so much, he will prepare for you, sweet rest, letting you eat the meat of all those who hate him, no, he will not spare them.



9. Now then, all wolves of heaven, the rabbit has prepared a meal, with wine and sweet worries, soft grief after all the years of deep hurt.

10. Your wounds will get softer, your clothes will be torn, and he will sew them again, in a new manner.

11. Know then darling, this is the last time I will speak to you, they will murder me now. Please, visit my grave, there where the roses bloom. One day we will see each other again.

12. Don't grieve, rather grieve about them. Weep about those who laugh. I am safe again in the death, here I came from and I will return to, there where the bread is stale.

13. Where the ravens descend. Where the rabbitking has his shelter.

7.

1. Don't come too close. They have carried him off, a rabbit behind glass.

2. The years have passed by, I often think about the past. We have to follow all those graves, all those pits through history, where all our friends died.

3. Please, you have to go through it. Otherwise death will call you once, but they will avoid you.

4. The canon of the life, has sworn off death. Behind spiderwebs they came, who loved us once upon a time.

5. Speak to the death, not in the flesh, but by the spirit.

6. Speak to those who died, they are still there. But don't speak to them in the second death. Speak to your loved ones, let the dawn touch them. They are still there, they are awake, but some of them sleep.

7. Remove your life-canon, away from the eyes of God, and let all those who know, make themselves up to rise upon the mountain of death, it's only a doorway to the other dermension.

8. Don't call the dead then in your flesh, but come to them in the spirit, like Christ once did.

9. Lay down all your christ-canon and animal-canon, for they are a abomination in Gods eyes. Please, listen to his voice. The fence is open now, please, open the cage, and let the bird fly again. Do not eat meat, so that they won't eat your meat and soul.

10. Be holy, when you come to the dead, and do not speak to them of the third death.

11. Be holy, when you appear before his face, on the emelis shatau, experience it with him, and come to the matadok, where the ravens descend upon.

12. Do not speak to those in the fourth death, see, they rest.
  13. Let the dead sleep then, and give them rest, but speak to those who want to talk to you.
  14. They are there for you, and you are there for them. Come to them in the cages and do not despise them, so that they will also come to your cage.
  15. The rabbitking has been there, stang the bread three times, now the honey streams three times from the cross.
  16. Follow him, don't despise the story anymore, so that you will not stay in your canon.
  17. For all canons lead to the death, but in bliss are they who have an open canon, and in double bliss are they who have their canon in the Lord.
- 8.

*The king of mice*

1. You eat then the honey of death, after you have been stung three times. Take them to the fields and make them wise. Don't shoot the rabbits, and take them out of their cages. Give them a good shelter, for they are of the Lords.
2. Oh, if I could take you back. You aren't there anymore, in the death I find your feather. Love of my, you aren't lost. Maybe I am, who is in a cage.
3. Is the death a cage or just the life. The death is just a bridge, an open door.
4. We go from cage to cage, but who bears the key ?
5. The king of rabbits came here. He was here. He has done some things, and now he has died. They have shot him. Now the new king is there.
6. They who follow the mouse, they know that he sits there. But there are also mice of heaven, and they love the rabbit-king. They visit him three times in death, and then the end has come.
7. Three times they sting into the earth, and then all the cages are open, new cages, new keys, new dreams, new freedom, new fear, and a new rabbitking, with the knowledge of a mouse.
8. He has a crown of mice, the other was too tight, the other made him pious. Time for a new religion, the ties of tradition were too tight, established by fools, who drunk with their harems in their caves.
9. It has been beautiful now, it all has ended now. The king of mice has been here, to lay the new crown, on the head of him who bore, the crown of thorns.

10. Yes, Christ has known it well, all that beautiful music, sinking in the soap, until he recreated it under the pink. She would want to walk with him so much, to watch all the beautiful beaches there.

11. The pigs there are naked and fire red, they have seen the harem of Christ.

12. All the women who followed Him there. And He gives women to those who follow Him.

13. But oh, do not distort these words, in your unclean brains, for these women are kapruns, the Spirits of God who he created in the bottles.

14. Christ comes in the nakedness of the new covering, hair in the sun, He turns everything around.

15. The candlesticks of the body-canons and the love-canons are now blown out. The king of mice was here. Tomorrow in the early morning he will die. They won't accept him.

16. But those who will follow him, bliss and pleasure is waiting for them. Hear then, all you fools, and distort the words of of God for your own destruction.

17. God spoke in foolishness to the wise, but you have not heard it.

9.

1. You king of the mice, where have you been then ? I had so much to say to you, so much to discuss.

2. Oh king of mice, don't leave me alone, among those who hate the Lord, who come to Him to leave Him.

3. You king of mice, the air is black, the pearls have been milked. You come to all in great hurt, stung four times.

4. I am now of stone, I am now old and wise. I am now of stone, climbed to the old paths. In pits I fell, in fires I burnt, cut in halves, eaten by those who battled against me.

5. Four times you stang me, but now you are dead.

6. I wait for the eveningred now, to resurrect you, you were my last hope.

7. Do we have power over death, when we have been stung four times, when blood becomes wine. The blood has become flesh, it has lived among us, but we didn't know, we had forgotten everything, in the fourth death.

8. I come to the morningred, to turn everything back, but I cannot turn the time.

9. I wait to be stung a fifth time. In all this misery I turn myself around, we encounter each other side by side.

10. The king of rabbits makes a living again. After the mouse he comes at the cross again. This you have with two holes, who battle against each other for the crown of thorns.

11. That you have with so many birds, who love the battle theaters.

12. They spin there and embroider there, the new clothes of the rabbitking, first they tear, then they sew, they make a living in him. And they sing, all his words to a crowning, but silence is the most sweetest of his house.

13. Did you ever think of that, they switch with each other, the mouse and the rabbitking.

14. They help each other, they also push each other, to the last breath, they have taken notice of each other.

10.

1. She has stung me five times, she has broken me five times.

2. Everything hurt, but of the cross she sings, as of sweet dreams.

3. We know not which animals we touch, we know not which snares we touch, those who are hit by the cross.

4. We know not which bottles of odour we open after being sting five times. After the fifth time, everything is over.

5. After the fifth time, everything one language again, after the fifth second, everything bound up again. It seemed like a thousand years, but it was just a second.

6. When you have been stung so deep, then you experience everything different.

7. I am Golgotha, I am Golgotha, I am Golgotha, I am Golgo - Golgo-tha, oh Lord, I am Golgo - Golgo-tha.

8. I am Golgotha, I am Golgotha, I am Golgo - Golgotha, I am Golgotha, I am Golgotha, I am Golgotha, oh Lord, I am Golgo - Golgotha.

9. Right through the love, the True Word was streaming, separating the mountains and the valleys, and the silence was sweeter than the word.

11. On Golgotha she stayed, her friends were in the row, to be shot, but she, only she, got rescued.

12. They are then the karmozines. They who serve the soup, these bakerman's faces I recognize out of thousands.

13. If Pontius Pilaty would still live, he would stand there also to watch with them.

14. Bring me then the fifth Pilaty, they thought he was a karmozine.

15. I don't know that he has done to me. Torn on Golgotha Calvary, together with my friends, where only Rahab was rescued.

16. I am not amorous, these are only some faces where we have to get through.

17. I am not amorous, don't forget it. They are of the second death.

18. I broke the cross there on the hill, no, I wasn't amorous.

19. I brought it to the karmozine, those who are of Golgotha Calvary. They stand around it and just watch and watch.

20. The door is miles away, brought to the karmozines who are in a distance.

21. They wear hats with points, I have been gone to Golgotha.

21. I am Golgotha, the cock crows, but I sleep on quietly.

22. These are bakerman's faces. Let them all come to me then, Golgotha, and come free.

23. Is this but a dream, or is it someone's sin ? The fifth Pilaty they brought to me.

24. The morning I will not experience again, I will die in this night. Don't wait for me, for I will not return. This is the last time that I will speak to you. With these words you have to do it, for after it they will canonize me.

25. I'm just a rabbit behind glass. You cannot come here, it's my coffin.

26. This is what I have done here, this they will canonize, and they will distort my words step by step, by their books and their preachings.

27. But follow me to the death, and die with me, then you will experience something.

28. Also you and your words they will canonize. What do you choose ? You cannot dominate them.

29. Die with me, and descend into this pit, then we will be together for eternity.

30. They have doomed us forever, only a rose they gave.

31. Now we stand stiff in the glass, in their canon. Their tubes of speech we are.

32. Oh, those who distort everything, they will be distorted themselves, and no one will count with you, those who are on their way to the fourth death.

33. They have forgotten everything there, and your name they do not know.

11.

1. How many Golgotha's do we need - how many karmozines - to come to the house of the lords. Would He battle for us, who put everything aside ?
2. Where the rabbit then fights with the mouse, see, they are just karmozines. Forgetting everything, treading on the fourth death.
3. The bakerman's faces, strange butterflies they are.
4. See how I run with pains under my arms, they want to make bread of it, those karmozines. With their brocades they stand there.
5. And Spricht has the highest word there, with pits under his claws.
6. How many karmozines do you have on your back ? And you ?
7. How many rabbitholes on Golgotha Calvary, and how many holes of snakes ? And where do they lead to ?
8. They burn bakers there like candles, those with the most karmozines.
9. The baker has the highest word, the popes are under there. They have hats with points.
10. Even the foxes have holes on Golgotha Calvary. I haven't been there. They threw the dice for his clothes.
11. That die, that has been a miserable thing, a door to the karmozines.
12. Who can break that door ? Red Hood or paradise ? I saw them weeping there, for no one could break it. For a long time they stood there.
13. Behind that door, there the baker lives, with his karmozines he bakes bread.
14. He is the big karmozine, the baker of Golgotha Calvary. Spricht always has the highest word, the baker speaks his blessing.
15. In a rabbithole he grew up, he has always stayed there.
16. No one has ever shown him the way. No one has ever heard him.
17. The baker of Calvary Golgotha, living behind high doors. Never did anyone understand him.
18. My time is up, I have to go. I have no sense in discussions, no sense in staying to watch, when the big boys will start to beat.
19. When you want to know me, follow me, I have broken the door of the die open. I have created the baker, I am the tailor, the great brocade. I am the crusade, the way to Calvary Golgotha.

20. I have strung my karmozines to a piece of jewelry. I am the road of suffering, with the keys to existence.

12.

### *Uninvited*

1. They stand far away, side by side, four on a square. Four bottles with narrow necks. I am there and I am here. I miss a piece of myself.

2. They stand far away, four on a square, pointed caps like four fairies, with foaming wine. I do not know them, I haven't ever seen them before, but those fairies know my heart, and they are mad.

3. I have never invited them for my parties, but how could I ? I didn't know them.

### *Unreachable*

4. I couldn't reach them, they are mad, and they feel rejected. They are like rabbits behind glass, like the king of frogs.

5. In a red stripe they came, and in a red stripe they left again. They stand on the high square, to block the road to the cathedral.

6. In a red stripe they came, these rabbitkings. And a king of pigs brought us hunger, and a king of cows forbade our name, in this strange totempole.

7. So many animals piled up upon each other. They didn't speak of honey. Their words hunt after us.

### *Behind glass*

8. It is a strange butchery, the cages piled up. Please, deliver me from slavery. We wanted a king, but it has led to this crowning. It made a living in us. Behind glass they are, a house of glass.

9. I am here and I am there. I miss myself, can't believe it, the rabbitking spoke my name. The hystery is sweet. I have done it to myself. Show then the cross, this strange totempole. Never have we invited them.

10. They had to stay in their houses of the kings, and our hysterias were like castles, like sirens, forbidding to speak their names. Crucify him, that king, then he can be king, from the heavens, behind glass.

11. Then he won't hinder us, and then we can go to sleep. Sleeping behind glass, like the snow white deserted of her dreams.

### *Animalfaces*

12. It is a strange butchery, the cages piled up. A strange totempole they brought me, far away from others, deserted of others.

13. Come here then, I said, you may be my rabbitking, when I can be king as well. I became a prince, I saw their foaming wines, appearing like soft lights.

14. No one has ever heard me, no one has ever understood. See, we don't have your language, we talk in fragments.

15. Please, make the puzzle, puzzle, it is good. We have never been believed, all what we speak gets distorted.

16. A king of frogs made a living in us, like rabbits behind glass, he has visited them already.

17. They could not bear us, he spoke a different language, like a strange foreign totempole.

18. I am a strange totempole, a strange fuse, the heat of Spricht, a red stripe that is my name, a snake who connects the intestines to the womb, and the womb to the arse.

19. I am a strange totempole, so many animalfaces behind a window.

#### *Under a Pink Covenant*

20. They stand far away, four on a square, four bottles foaming of wine, of rabbitwine, a king of frogs had sung for it, his tongue reaches for the morning, breaking the bottle of stone, breaking the cares, wrapping the shames, of those who had worn the red stripe. They don't get born, they lived their long already, all behind glass.

21. I am a strange foreign totempole, please deliver me from slavery. They wanted a king, it led to this crowning, so many years behind glass. Like the red of Spricht, you don't have to be ashamed of your tongue.

22. A king he was, as a red rag he was, this red stripe. Under the pink covenant he became big, like the heat of Spricht, the fuse. All sulphurmatches are our pains, when we get struck we burn. Our hair burns in all colours, they are purified sevenfold.

23. I am a strange foreign totempole, a strange sulphurmatch. My head is in fire, a strange animal, with so many animalfaces, behind glass. And the smoke, from strange rabbitlegs. I am the girl with the sulphurmatches. Visions they give me, I am the red stripe, under a soft pink union, a soft pink connection, I burn, as a fuse.

24. Rapunzel is my name. Please take yourself up by my hair. You will see my head burn, and then the tower and the glass will be in explosion. Under the Pink Connection floats my Name.

#### *Don't Strike Us*



26. A frogking on a square, a moon and a sun as king, they search for them on a high house. Children have often avoided them, the softness hasn't caressed them, too afraid to see the fuse starting to burn, the match struck. Don't strike me, I have gone under the soft burning fruits. There where it is cold, and everything in a distance. Everything might explode one time.

27. Don't strike me, I don't wait for a war. But listen on a distance. My words you can reach. Don't touch me, for I have hurt. A strange foreign totempole am I, with strange fuses, head of an army of sulphurmatches. Don't strike us, please, don't do that to us. We march in the cold, afraid of the fire which will devastate us. Please, do not touch us, strange totempoles we are.

28. We will not die, but we will burn on that day, when the bottles will open themselves. Please, do not touch us. Please, do not strike us, for we will get struck, by someone who knows how to do it.

29. Someone who has learned how to touch, someone who has learned how to do it in love. Then our hair will burn of soft love, in all colors, purified in sevenfold, with all those pale lights in the wind.

### *The Rescue*

30. A kingly son, a thief of hearts, one who can speak our language. A red tongue, a mysterious story, waiting to be revealed. From a bottle he will come, to a bottle he will go, and the foaming wine will stream. It burns under the green, purified a thousand times, Rapunzel is my name.

31. Please, don't touch me. I am afraid, I am a red stripe. The rag will cover the shame, the red rag, while them under the red hood have sung, while them of the green hood have heard. They speak our language, and let the fruits softly burn.

13.

1. Fairies, angels of God, in old times, can you tell me, where I have to go with all those tears. Everything is in fire and flame, everything is in fire and flame, fables can talk, animals can talk. You have taken the dive, farewell. Animals can hate, time to talk it out. Total power in fire, where the fairies have descended, where the fairies have descended. Deeper salve of the eyes, always worn, in many layers of wild knowledge. Fairies, angels of God, tearing tears have left me, to distort the overdue guilt. They are dressed in lace. Don't tear those fairies, don't leave them, all is grief, all is grief. Wrestle with them, so that their wrath doesn't burn you. Locked up for so long, in bottles of no mercy. Please, say your prayers now. I have wrestled with them myself, to the death.

2. Fairies, angels of God, dangers in the layers beyond, out for revenge, a beautiful revenge, songs strung together. Fairies, but don't let yourself get blinded, they are up to anything, they are angels from years flown away, quenched too often, grieved, banned from the books. Wear your torn clothes now, otherwise they will come to ban all those dreams of this time. Angels of death and poverty, please, don't grieve the fairies, you have just ridiculed a poor one, and laughed at a sick one. Like a sin of death it is. Fairies, the poverty of God, approached the primeval, drunk from strange foreign bottles. Fairies, the tears of God, sweet as water from

the wounds, they stream. Fairies, the old of God, but so young that no one can hear, they cry again and again.

3. In time they will take everything over, for times they have battled for this. Wait then for their apocalypse, a new revelation, so old, a new vision, so old. Wait then for their prophesy, their miracles and their signs of which you never wanted to know anything. I have seen everything.

14.

### *The Three-forked Road*

1. Once in the forest a man and a woman with their little daughter lived. The man and the woman fought a lot and often the girl couldn't sleep of it. On a night she fled, for the noise made her scared a lot. She wandered through the forest for a long time, until she had finally lost her way, and didn't know where she was anymore. Exhausted she rested against a tree, but then she fell in a hole. She fell very deep, and lost her consciousness by the fall.
2. When she woke up she saw little rabbits all around her, but when she moved all rabbits fled away from her. Slowly the girl stood up and asked herself where she had arrived. She saw little houses with little lights everywhere and very high trees. So high she had never seen them. When she watched the air she only saw darkness and some shining little stars. Suddenly she saw one of these little stars falling, and further between the trees there was later a shining light. Carefully the girl waded towards the light.
3. But the closer she came the more everything got dark again. There were no little houses with little lights here, and soon she didn't dare to go further. She wanted to turn back, but behind her it was suddenly very dark as well. 'Hello, !' cried the girl. 'Is someone there ?'
4. But nothing and no one answered. The girl was very tired and a while later she fell on the ground and came into a deep sleep. So tired she had never been. A while later she looked around her dreamily. She saw some little lights surrounding her, with very little things. Little chairs, little vacuum-cleaners, little boots, and some other little things. She also saw very small, very tiny candles. 'Where am I ?' she asked. Slowly the girl stood up, and looked upwards where everything was dark. She could only see some wide paintings in the dark. Quickly she found out that she was in a sort of hall. On a high throne in the dark a rabbit sat. The rabbit didn't say nothing, and the girl stepped closer, and then everything was gone again, and everything was very dark.
5. 'I know that you are there !' shouted the girl. But nothing and no one answered. 'I do not want to be difficult, said the girl, 'but this is not the way you receive guests.'
6. 'Guests, guests ?' said a voice. 'You come in unasked, and you call yourself a guest. I call you an intruder.'
7. The girl looked down and saw a little rabbit at her foot. The little rabbit kicked against her leg.
8. 'Say, stop that,' said the girl, 'this is not how you behave yourself to a lady.'

9. 'Now, I do not call you a lady,' said the little rabbit. 'you don't have manners. You just come in unasked, and you think you are the queen. But good, I will let you in, and then you will encounter a real queen for a change.'
10. The little rabbit pulled at the dress of the girl, and led the girl to a small chamber where a little rabbit sat on a throne.
11. 'We have intruders, queen,' said the rabbit.
12. 'I know it, Eagle,' said the rabbitqueen, 'let them stay here.' Then the little rabbit left.
13. The rabbitqueen looked at the girl very deeply. 'So ... you come from the big humanworld,' said the queen.
14. 'Eh, yes, majesty,' said the girl, 'but I am still small myself.'
15. 'Oh but you will become also so big most likely,' said the queen. 'But before it is that far, you can stay here. Here behind me is a door, and when you go through it, then ... Well yes, you will see that yourself. You just have to follow the path.'
16. The girl thanked the queen, and went through the door, and came on a path. Very tiny birds sat in the bushes at the sides of the path. The path shone and gleamed by a mysterious light. The girl started her journey. After a while she came in an open place where rabbits were playing some games. A few little rabbits were hopping. Behind the little rabbits there were three paths.
17. 'Where do I have to go now ?' asked the girl.
18. 'Where do you come from ?' asked the little rabbits.
19. From the queen, said the girl.
20. 'From the queen ?' asked the little rabbits 'didn't she say then where you had to go to.'
21. The girl shook her head. 'She only said that I had to follow the path.'
22. 'If I were you I wouldn't choose the first path,' said a little rabbit, 'for then you will come to a witch. The second path leads to the white castle, and the third path no one knows. Everyone falls asleep there.'
23. 'Well,' said the girl, 'I have slept long enough. I choose for the second path.' The girl went to the white castle.
24. The white castle was full of living pawns. 'I have never seen you here,' said a black pawn. 'i have never seen you either,' said the girl.
25. 'Where are you coming from ?' asked a red pawn.
26. 'The queen has sent me,' said the girl.
27. 'The queen ?' asked all the pawns in wonder.
28. 'Jump on my back,' said the green pawn. When the girl climbed on the green pawn the pawn began to prance, and ran on a stairway of the castle, and came on a balcony, and ran then to the next stairway. The green pawn brought the girl all the way to a tower. 'Look outside,' shouted the pawn, 'you can see the whole land from there.'
29. 'Which land ?' asked the girl. Through the window she saw grassfields everywhere which looked like playboards. These were wonderful gardens. 'You see it, right,' said the pawn. 'We have still a lot to do.'

30. 'Yes, but the queen told me to follow the path,' said the girl.
31. 'The path ?' asked the green pawn. 'Oh, how stupid of me, I should have known better.'
32. Then the green pawn jumped downstairs all the way with the girl on his back, and then he went into the backgarden through the kitchen. 'Do you see, there in the distance,' said the green pawn while he pointed at some bushes behind a great grassfield, 'there the path continues. A good journey.'
33. And then the girl continued her journey, after she said goodbye to the pawn. Between the bushes behind the grassfield the path continued. The path shone and gleamed again as through a mysterious light. But after a time of walking the girl came to the little rabbits again who were playing games. 'Here I have been already,' said the girl.
34. 'Then you just have to take another path,' said one of the little rabbits.
35. 'But which path ?' asked the girl.
36. 'Well, the first or the third path,' said the little rabbit.
37. 'Yes, but then I come to the witch, or I fall asleep,' said the girl.
38. 'I can not help that, just choose one,' said the little rabbit.
39. 'Now, then I choose the third path, for I already start to become a bit tired,' said the girl.
40. Along the third path there were enchanted flowers, and soon the girl became so tired that she couldn't stand on her legs anymore, and she fell in a deep sleep.
41. 'Ehm, my name is spider,' said a dreamy, mysterious voice, 'do you know that I always win ?'
42. 'No, I don't know that,' said the girl dreamy.
43. 'Well, then you know it now,' said the voice.
44. 'Where am I ?' asked the girl.
45. When she opened her eyes she saw flowers, so many flowers. Everywhere there were flowers, and so many wonderful smells, so enchanting.
46. 'I told you I always win,' said the voice sleepy, 'I have enchanted you.'
47. 'Yes, but I don't have time for that actually,' said the girl, 'the queen told me that I had to follow the path.'
48. 'The queen ?' said the voice. 'That changes the case, come with me.' And suddenly the girl stood between the flowers, while she had woken up very well. In the distance she saw a river, while downwards at her foot a little spider stood. 'If the queen has sent you, then it is all in order,' said the little spider, 'then we don't have to play games.' Then the little spider went before her to the river. Over the river there was a bridge under which there were all sorts of little boats with little lamps coming through. They were small.
49. 'There in the distance a witch lives,' said the little spider.
50. 'Oh, but I thought that the witch lived on the first path,' said the girl. After a while they come in the kitchen of a great castle. A servant walks towards the girl. 'Hello, I am

Andrew,' said the butler. 'I already expected you. Let me show you around in this castle.'

51. 'How did you know I would come,' asked the girl, and the girl also asked herself where the little spider was. 'The little spider said that a witch lived here,' said the girl.
52. 'Ah, don't believe everything and everyone,' said Andrew. 'Here the rabbitqueen lives.'
53. 'But I just come from there,' said the girl, 'and she told me to follow the path.'
54. 'Oh, come then with me,' said Andrew, and led her to the back of the castle. Here the path went further. Again the girl saw the little spider here, but the little spider was very far away. 'Little spider ?' shouted the girl. But the little spider didn't hear her. And the path went into another direction. The girl decided to follow the path.
55. After awhile she saw some iron cups on the ground, and when she came closer a little rabbit jumped forwards. 'Guess what is in these cups ?' asked the rabbit. 'In one is the sea, in another is the forest, and when you drink from the third you get lost.'
56. 'Yes, but I do not want to drink from it at all,' said the girl. 'Let me go.'
57. Choose one, choose one, and wherever you come, you will always get out of it again, sang the little rabbit a few times. And do you get lost, you will always come free again, and do you come to the sea, then it will always be okay.
58. But the girl didn't want to hear anything of it, and tramped on the ground. 'Now it is enough with this silliness. I have to go now, for the queen ...' but further she could not come.
59. 'The queen ? The queen ?' said the little rabbit. And quickly the little rabbit had disappeared with his cups, and the girl could continue. After a while the girl came in the dunes, and not long after she saw the splendid ocean in which the deep bright sun shone. The girl saw the path went all the way into the sea. 'But that is not possible,' said the girl.
60. 'Yes, it is,' said a voice. A dark stature suddenly stood next to the girl. It looked a bit like a black pawn on a horse. 'I bring you through it,' said the pawn.
61. 'Yes, but how ?' asked the girl. Suddenly the stature took a die from under the saddle. The stature threw the die from the dune on the beach. On the upper surface of the die there was the figure of a red pawn. The figure was winged, and soon stood next to the girl. 'Jump on my back,' said the red stature. When the girl sat on his back the stature rose up. The black stature had already disappeared. The red stature had a rifle with bullets as dice, and when they got harrassed by bothering birds he shot then down by the rifle. After a while they came on a hill where the path continued. The red pawn pointed at the distance. 'See, there, where it shines, there you have to be, there the rabbitqueen lives.'
62. 'But I just come from there,' said the girl. 'The queen said I had to follow the path.'
63. 'That should have been an error,' said the red pawn, and left.
64. 'Wait a minute,' shouted the girl. 'You have to explain it. I don't understand it anymore.' But the red pawn was already gone. Then she decided to follow the path to the shining places in the distance, but soon it began to become very dark and cold. 'I

have to find somewhere here where I can have a shelter,' said the girl. The wind also began to blow harder and harder.

65. 'Come here !' a voice shouted, 'come here,' almost shrieking. The voice looked like the sound of when her parents were fighting. A rabbit on a houseboat was shouting to another rabbit. It was a houseboat on the ground. There was no water anywhere, only some drops of a beginning rain. 'Come in now !' shouted the voice, 'do you want to drown ?' The girl saw a younger rabbit tramping on the ground while he went inside the houseboat. The other rabbit hit his ears. Then the door closed. Soon it began to become wetter under the feet of the girl, and she was almost blown away by the wind. When she looked into the distance she got the shock of her life. High roaring waves came towards her, as if the ocean wanted to swallow up the land. As fast as she could she ran to the houseboat, but while she was knocking on the little door very hard, no one opened it.
66. Help me, help me ! The girl shouted. The water had already risen to her knees, and the raging waves had come much closer, and grew higher. Soon the water had come to her hips, and she looked straight into a wave of miles high which could swallow her any moment now. The girl shrieked. A little window next to the little door opened, and a hand grasped the girl and took her inside suddenly.
67. 'That was in the nick of time,' said a little rabbit. The girl sighed deeply.
68. 'This always happens when the queen gets mad,' said the little rabbit.
69. 'Why is she becoming mad ?' asked the girl
70. 'She cannot stand losing when she plays a game,' said the little rabbit.
71. 'With who is she playing games then ?' asked the girl.
72. 'With a spider,' said the little rabbit.
73. 'Oh, but I know that little spider,' said the girl. 'I have encountered that little spider also, and he said that he always wins.'
74. 'How do you know that ?' asked the rabbit suddenly. 'No one knows that, so why would you know that ?'
75. 'Well,' explained the girl, 'there were three paths. First I came on the second path where the white castle was, and then I came on the third path where everyone feel asleep. There I encountered him.'
76. 'But that can not happen,' said the rabbit, 'that is absolutely impossible. No one who comes on the third path wakes up again. Those who come there will sleep for eternity and always.'
77. 'Oh, but I said to the little spider that I had heard from the queen that i had to follow the path,' said the girl, 'and he let me go further.'
78. 'The queen ?' asked the little rabbit while his face became green and yellow at the same time. 'Human almighty, has the queen said that to you ?'
79. The girl nodded. 'Oh, but then we are in very great danger,' said the little rabbit. 'If the queen has said that, then she is up to something. Then she challenges you for a duel.'
80. 'A duel ?' asked the girl.

81. 'Yes, a duel, a fight,' said the rabbit. 'and then we have to be fast. We have to go immediately to the castle, for there she is waiting for you for the game.'
82. Immediately the rabbit ran to another room, and started the motor. On full power the boat went towards the shinging castle in the distance. After a while the boat went inside. Next to a long pole deep in the castle there was a quay where they could step out. The rabbit grasped the hand of the girl and together they ran to a big stairs of stone next to a wall. 'Majesty, majesty,' shouted the rabbit, and then he encountered the queen on the stairs, he said it quiet : 'Majesty, I know we are a bit late.'
83. 'What, late ?' said the queen, 'not late at all. Way too early. You are here way too early.'
84. 'But why did you become so mad then ?' asked the rabbit.
85. 'Oh, nothing special,' said the queen, 'just a little accident.'
86. 'A little accident ?' asked the rabbit.
87. Yes, said the queen, I dropped a pawn, and he flew away.
88. 'Maybe a red pawn ?' the rabbit asked.
89. Yes, how do you know this now, the queen asked a bit vicious.
90. Well, I saw a red star falling, but later I thought : it might be a pawn of the queen again, said the rabbit.
91. Yes, laughed the queen, jaha, you have seen that very well, boy, and now quickly leave, for it is no time yet.
92. Then the rabbit ran away. Now the girl stood eye to eye with the queen.
93. And who are you ? The queen asked.
94. 'Eh, I am the girl to who you told to follow the path,' said the girl.
95. Oh yes ? Said the queen viciously, now really, I do not know you.
96. Look then a bit better. You really don't know me ? asked the girl.
97. Then the queen put some little glasses on, and came closer. Let me look, said the queen. There are so many girls who .... follow the path, you said ?
98. The girl nodded.
99. Wait a second, said the queen. Have you been along the three paths ?
100. Only the second and the third. I haven't been to the witch on the first path yet.
101. What are you standing here then ! The queen roared. Go back, now !
102. And then the girl started to run, for the queen started to roar terribly. It was like her parents were fighting again, worse than ever before, and the girl started to cry very loud.
103. Run ! Roared the queen, run for your life, for I explode, and then you will see the dice roll.

104. The girl was soon surrounded by a whole army of dice. There came fire out of their mouths, and the red ones were the worst. The girl started to cry even louder. Please, rabbit, help me then ! The girl cried hard. But the rabbit was nowhere to be found. In the distance she saw the houseboat, but it floated away further. Oh, if I only would have gone along the first path, said the girl. The dice looked so dreadful.

105. What did you say, shrieked the queen, no that can not be true, did you say you have been on the third path ?

106. Yes, majesty, said the girl.

107. Everyone sleeps there, and no one ever gets up again, said the queen.

108. Yes, but the little spider ... said the girl.

109. The little spider ? shrieked the queen .... Did the little spider let you through ? And then the queen got even madder.

110. But when I told him what you told to me that I had to follow the path, then he let me through, said the girl.

111. Oh, sighed the queen in rage, I can not stand that little spider ... What else did he say ?

112. 'That he always wins,' said the girl.

113. And then the queen became so at rage that she didn't want to have anything to do with the dice anymore. 'Out of my eyes !' she shrieked to the dice. 'Nothing I want to have to do with games anymore. Then she walked away mad, leaving the girl alone.

114. A while later she came back again. 'Say, where do you actually come from ?' she asked the girl. 'Not from the big humanworld, right ?'

115. Yes, said the girl, that's where I come from. My father and mother are always fighting, and ....

116. You don't have to tell me anything anymore, said the queen, I understand it already. Then you come indeed from the first path.

117. No, I haven't been there yet, there with that witch, said the girl.

118. Come with me, said the queen, I will show you.

119. In a high tower-room the queen poured tea in for the girl, and asked the girl if she liked it in the big humanworld.

120. No, said the girl, for no one understands me, and they always fight.

121. 'And what did you do about it ?' asked the queen.



122. 'I ran away,' said the girl.

123. That is the best you could do, said the queen, by that you could defeat the witch.

124. But I haven't encountered a witch yet, said the girl.

125. If that is true, then you will have to go back to the first path, and then you will have to follow the path until you have encountered her. Or shall we just play a game.

126. I have followed the paths, said the girl. Let us play a game then.

127. And that happened. Till deep in the evening the girl played games with the queen, and they had a good time together for the queen didn't get mad when she lost a game. The girl had many adventures more with the queen, but that you will hear in another story.

15.

### *The Sleeping Princess*

1. Once there was a red indian princess who always slept. In the night she always awoke only for a little while just to drink something and to eat. Often that was some tea with fruits, and then she slept again. Sometimes she was sleepwalking through the passageways of the castle where she lived. Her father and mother were very much in sorrow, but the princess had always been like this. They would want to speak with their daughter, even if it would only be for a very short time.
2. On a night the princess was sleepwalking again, and she walked very deep into the forest. She always walked barefooted with a nightdress or pyamas. Suddenly she stepped on an enchanted ring and woke up immediately. She was very astonished and put the ring on her finger. For a very long time she was looking at it, and she just stayed awake. The princess was very glad, and ran back to the castle. But when it became morning and she encountered the others they immediately fell asleep. The princess thought it was because of the enchanted ring which she wore. And like this the princess was very lonely, and because she didn't want to see more of them spin into sleep, she left again to the forest. After a while walking she came to a little house where gnomes lived. Joyfully the gnomes stepped outside, as if they knew her already. 'We thought that you would never come,' said one of the gnomes. 'Yes,' said another gnome, 'and, say, we have made this enchanted ring for you, from the rarest stones. The stones you have on your ring are the only ones of their sort, so keep a good watch on it, girl. You don't want to sleep again that long, right ? The princess was very shy. She was glad that the gnomes didn't fall asleep.
3. The princess could live with the gnomes, and she took good care of their little house when the gnomes were gone to work in the mines. But on a day there came a man with only one eye to the house. He knocked on the door, and the princess opened a little window.
4. 'Say, girl,' said the man with only one eye, 'you have a splendid ring. If you give it to me, then I give you my horse in exchange.'
5. 'But then I fall asleep again,' said the princess.

6. Then the man showed her a ring as well. 'If you wear this ring, it will both keep you awake and you can also fly and doing enchantments.' Well, that was what the girl wanted, for then she could also do something about the sleeping people in her land. It was a quick exchange, but suddenly the man began to laugh and ran away, and the princess fell like dead on the ground. When the gnomes came back they were very sad. And they couldn't make another ring with the same powers, for such stones they would never be able to find anymore. But they had a magic flute by which they could wake the princess to life to dance. Then it would be a celebration again, only for a very short while. On a day when they came home also the magic flute had been stolen. Then they decided to carry the princess in a coffin to the mines between the gems, so that they would have her with them when they were at work. And they found that the princess was safe here. If they would leave her behind in the little house then they were too afraid that the princess would be stolen as well one day. No, their gnome-hearts would not be able to bear that. It looked splendid to see the princess between the gems. The animals would keep watch over her. In the middle of the night when the gnomes went home again several gems started to shine. She stood up and went back to the little gnome-house. The gnomes were very astonished and glad. They went back to the mines soon to take the shining gems with them. 7. With the gems they adorned their little house, and since then everyone who wanted to harm the princess fell asleep. And all the gnomes sang : 'So do not come too close when you want to steal something here, do not come too close when you want to do evil works, for your eyes will get locked, and no one will ever put on the light again.'

16.

### *The Nineth Wish*

1. Once there lived a greedy prince in a poor land. The prince was so greedy that he didn't grant anything to anyone else, and took everything for himself. Then on a day a girl from his region disappeared without trace, and he went to search for her just because her parents were very rich and would give a high reward to the one who would find their daughter back.

2. On his journey through the forest he came to a little house late in the night. When he knocked on the door he heard a vicious voice saying : I am Spiderthread. Who is there so late ?'

3. 'Oh little mother,' said the prince. 'I would want to come in to look if there is a girl of our region. She has disappeared without trace.'

4. 'I have seven daughters,' said the old woman. 'If you want to take a look. Come further.' The prince stepped inside, and got something to eat. He could also make a wish from every daughter. When he stood before the first daughter he said : 'I want that the kingdom is surrounded by a hedge of red bloodberries, venomous as the sun, to make sure that no one can disappear without trace.' As second wish, when he stood before the second daughter, he wished that his kingdom was full of gold, but all the other wishes were greedy, and he forgot about the disappeared girl.

5. 'Because you have been so greedy in almost all your wishes,' said the old woman, 'you will turn into a toad.' And immediately the prince was not a prince anymore, but a toad. In shame the toad left. Soon he realized that he could not return to his kingdom anymore because of the dense hedge with the venomous bloodberries. But once in a night he saw a girl bathing in a forestlake. He swam to her immediately, and told her what had happened. It appeared to be the lost girl. But she looked almost the same like one of the daughters of the old woman.

6. 'I have fled,' said the girl, 'because of the hard work I had to do in your kingdom. I came to the old woman and I became as one of her daughters. She let me do soft work and I could make wishes come true.'

7. 'But why didn't you stay there then ?' asked the toad.

8. 'Because the old woman at the end of the wishes speaks her own wish always,' said the girl. 'Since I have fled, I am the only one who can break her evil wishes. I was always the eighth wish, and she was always the last, the ninth.'

9. Then the toad made his wish to the girl, wishing he would become a prince again.

## The New Acts II

1.

### *The establishment of the second Moses*

1. And the Lord sat in the heaven with his pythons and snakes of heaven. And the Lord spoke to the second staff of Moses, and spoke justice. And the Lord opened with this staff the netherworlds of the first three utmirs, the times of the lord, and there was a great harvest. 2. And the Lord brought the second cross to the second ark. And the Lord wanted that the second spirit was on the human by this. And there was force coming from the second cross, and the Lord established his economy. You who have eaten from the hunger, together with the Lord, will be able to do business in the heavens. And the second blood of the Lord came free to stream through spacious veins, and the pythons served Him. 3. And the Lord saw that it was good, the garden which he gave to man. And the Lord spoke these words : Let second angels and the cherubs of the second guard the garden and irrigate it. and they carried a heavenly sword of the second, a mystical sword full of mysteries. 4. And no one could enter the garden but those who had been established by the Lord. 5. And they were in the blue while holy winds blew.

6. And warmth came over the garden, and the Lord blessed it. 7. And the second Moses came to present himself to the Lord. And when he stood before the face of the Lord, the Lord roared like a lion. And the anointing fell upon the second Moses, an anointing greater than of the old covenant. And the Lord established the second Moses to reign over the districts of the second hell. And this hell was so terrible, that angels trembled and came into a shock.

### *The calling of the second Samson*

8. And the Lord called the second Samson to Him and gave him a purple garment. The Lord gave him also a cup which was full of the second wrath. And the lord sent the second Samson as an eagle to the earth to judge her. 9. And his angels were many, and the slaughters they did on the earth were great. 10. And the angels wept about the forces which were released. 11. And then the Lord spoke to the second Samson : 'I give you might over the second netherworld, and the authorities of hell will not be able to break her gates.' And the authority of the second netherworld was great, and in her dwelled the second sjeool and the second hades, and prayers could not hinder her workings. 12. And the Lord spoke with loud voice : And this covenant with the death is great as the death of the second Christ. 13. And a second grave came up as a sound of bee-storms buzzing to the heaven and the darknesses, and this grave was greater than the first. 14. And the lord spoke : See then the curse of hunger, where honey grows inside guarded by the bees of heaven. 15. And it was the lord who sent the second Christ to the cross of hunger, and after several days there was great bliss. 16. And the Lord brought the honey in a jug to the second ark and spoke : Like this I want the second spirit to be. 17. And the Lord broke the bread to divide it over the corners of the earth, but an angel of the second satan stood before Him suddenly. And the Lord spoke : Long have the workings of the spirit been hindered.

### *The judgement over the dancers*

18. And the Lord spoke to his angels : Bring now the second David before My face. And then the lord spoke : His Body will be my temple. 19. And he sent the second David to the earth to build his temple. And the Lord established him to guard the saints. 20. And they were called the second christians. And he sang psalms to the heaven, with the second word in his hand. 21. And the dancers of the first covenant were brought before the lord, and they got a curse on their head, because they had hindered the cobra of the Lord. And they had led many saints to uncleannesses and abominations. 23. And the Lord struck them, saying that they would not have part in the second Christ, for their sins had heaped up to the heavens, and they had hindered many children from entering in. 24. And there came fire out of the mouth and the face of the second David to devour them, and their followers hid in the second sodom and the second babylon.

### *The Battle about the body of the Second Christ*

25. And the angel Sarsia came in a fight about the body of the second Christ which had been raped by the dancers and their followers. And she had against her the second satan, the second snake and their sons. And the second Metensia came to her help, and together with the snakes of heaven they brought the body to the second grave. 26. And his disciples wept for forty days and nights at his grave, and their tears became them to jewelry. And after these forty days he rose up and wept. 27. And holy women of the earth followed him, while he proclaimed the second gospel. 28. Know then the forces of the second grave and have part in his body. 29. And the second holy supper was established to make blissful those who wept. 30. And the second Solomon appeared to Him to bring him treasures. And the Lord saw that it was good, and gave His Blessing.

31. Let the second pharao not hinder your bodies in the kettle of the Lord, and call upon the holy plagues to become free totally from the sword of tyranny. 32. Let then your bodies not lead you to uncleannesses, but flee to the second spirit from where a new clean body will come forth, made to serve in the temple of the second word. 33. And the Lord brought authority to the apostles of the second church, and the second word started to sing in their heads.

2.

### *Old religions and the Great Spain*

1. You are not for sale, for the Lord has freed you from slavery. The heart of sin beats in the buying and selling. You have received holy prescriptions about the prescriptions about the economy of the Lord.

2. You also know that the whales of heaven will come to judge the great Spain. Let this comfort your soul, those who work in the tribulation. The Lord has seen your tears.

3. The Lord attaches Himself with His Spirit to your mind to guard it. The Lord wants you to know the mysteries. The Lord created the animals and the trees to show the several parts of the body. You who harms any of these creatures, watch your body falling apart.

4. The Lord will not be mocked. These are the last of days. Give strict heed to his words, so that they will not devour you.

5. Well then, you mockers, you who have been disobedient to your parents, the Lord will drive you to the Great Spain, the gathering place of spirits, and there the Lord will hit you.

6. These are the words of the second Luther, to a second reformation. This reformation will be : the destruction of the spirit-market, to bring under judgement those who eat of the flesh, and to bring the Second Word to an Eternal Gospel, like the prophet John saw this on Patmos.

7. These days have come now. Those who do not weep about the sins will not have a part in the sign of God which will guard the hearts in the tribulation. Those who have the mark of the beasts have already been delivered to the wilderness of the times.

8. We will open the temples of Metensia, and those of the other Spirits of God and the second Spirits of God. You will know the Lord. The second altar will be restored, and it is not allowed to sacrifice the innocent. The Lord will put a curse on the words of those who have sacrificed animals and human children.

9. These religions came forth from a dark age where the times were young and confused, where wildernesses came to the temples of God, and where mountains had their homes.

3.

### *No earthly altar*

1. The Lord has brought it to here, and will open His temples, so that the winds of the second Word will blow over the earthground.

2. You who lays at chains, you are free in your inside. You who don't have an inside, how much grief is there about you.

3. You who have reached the altars of ice, sacrifice your family and relationships, so that you can enter through the gates of Zetdonia.

4. Let there be discernment between the altars of heaven, and let the altar be to purgation and transfer.

5. The Lord will raise seven most holy times to restore the altar, and the Lord will root out the altars of the earth.

6. The Chhrist had to die at the wood, but cursed is anyone by which it happened. The earthly altar has gathered priests to sin against Christ, and that is why that covenant is not far from removal.

7. Do not attach yourself to the dark shadows of a temple which is coming. They existed to pass over, and to direct your heads upwards.

8. Deal then with your dark past and a dark ancestry and defeat it.

4.

### *Acceptance of the Ice*

1. You have heard of the burned witches and martyrs for their faith or love for nature. Know then that I have their scars in my body and soul. 2. You mean you can call your brother a heretic without hitting and judging yourself ? Cursed are you, oh despicable human. 3. Do you not think that God will denounce you. 4. Those who love nature, have love for God, and have fulfilled the whole law. 5. You call those a witch who love nature ? Much to ridicule you are. 6. The Word of God will come like ice to open there graves. 7. Accept then the ice in your life.

5.

### *About childlikeness*

1. The Second Paul to those who are in Spricht and the Second Spricht. Blissful you are and blessed in the lord, brothers and sisters, you who cling to the animals of heaven. You have already their signs on your backs. Yes, the Lord gives them to you in your sleep. Blissful are those with great collections, those who are like an ark full of

the animals and beasts of heaven. 2. Touch the blissful, yes, it is for you, all who search the Lord. 3. You have picked up great luck, and the waves of Kabbernal are over you. You were in the golden forests of the Lord and you saw His thistles there in the bitter land. Now you are full of Glory. 4. You all know that speaking is as swimming in the forest-rivers of the Lord. 5. You have come to a fertile land. The Lord is in ecstasy over your softheartedness, and you have indeed comforted and amplified his heart. 6. Yes, you have encouraged Him as a knight, you who eats and shares the rose-cakes of the Lord. 7. Great power will come to you in the fortress of Kabbernal. And you will feel yourself like someone who finds his old friends back. 8. Come then to the caves of the lord and listen to his voice, He who has sent His angel Torio. 9. And He will establish new words to your heart, and they will be like signs and reliefs on the road you go. 10. Blissful are those who have come to Spricht and stand in the templegates of the Lord. 11. The lord has brought you tears of healing, yes, you have legs of light to heal each other. And these lights are soft and watery. 12. Blissful are those who have entered to the mysteries of Spricht. 13. The Lord shows here his splendor, the Lord shows here his might, rooted in his grounds and produced in his heaven. 14. His face woven through soft lines, coming from the mirrorings of the second cross. In which you are all so deeply bonded to tears. 15. Mash then each others tears together and you will see the tears of the Lord, the blissful baths of healing, to which his angel Torio descends all the time. 16. And you drink of the tear, and you can breath. The Lord has given you life, to recognize soft animals. 17. Yes He mashed the light and the darkness together, and now it is soft before your eyes. 18. The Word of the lord is strong. 19. Blissful are those who have come closer to Gods fields through Spricht, who have seen His throne there, the crown of the Second Salvation. 20. Strive then after the Second Spricht, and hold them close, all who live there. Church of God, so deeply living in the wilderness, with the breath of God. 21. To those who stand in the gates : Now new days will catch up, so much wine in tears, God's smile is sweet and just. 22. To the children He would come, those who have saved their little candles till in the nights. 23. They have a virginal mind, and their feeling is chaste. They have taken ice from the waterwells of the Lord by spades. 24. The Lord will lighten His Face over you. Peace and Mercy are with you. Rest fine.

6.

### *The roots of the spirit*

1. Greeted are those in the second Korinth. When then the removal of the first Korinth comes near, then the Lord will only save Rahab. 2. Greet those who are in the tribulation. The Second Paul and the second Sostenes, both apostles and anifitates of the second Christ to make your souls blissful, and to all those who are in the second Korinth. 3. Grace be with you and peace of God our Father, and the Second Christ sent by Him for these times. Let yourself be made blissful in Him. 4. Blissful are those who have come to the second, greet then also your brothers and sisters in the second, who the Lord has bonded in His Wisdom through the Second Spirit. 5. Make then sure that you will not despise the Second, and pray then also for all churches in the second, for the first ones are not far from the removal. 6. Are we then as dogs returning to their vomit ? Surely not. You have become grown in the Lord, and the presentations of the first have passed. 7. Know then that the wildernesses of the Lord are more in order

than the order of the world. 8. You have heard then of the second presents and fruits of the Spirit. You have also learn to love Eminius, the Name of the Spirit. 9. Learn to know all names then. 10. You also have heard of the roots of the Spirit and the shells. Let everyone be in their own shell, measured to you and weighed by the Lord. 11. I thank God all times about you, for you have let the root of ice grow, for like this you have become rich in any way in Him. 12. You have also let your root of silence be cleared, about which I had spoken when I was with you that those who wouldn't do that would come under judgement. 13. You have also listened by sanctifying the root of suffering.

### *Comfort and Thanksgiving*

14. You have laid the shells of the services richly over the church, and therefore you are blissful. Yes, you have truly supplied the sons of God with instruments, and have furnished your houses very well. 15. Therefore no one has to suffer lack. And if there are lacks, then we will fill it up by God's Spirit. 16. You have taken us in as true apostles, after you have tested us sevenfolded. Therefore the blessing of God rests on you. 17. You have truly provided the temple of God and the altar with gear, and equipped the saints well. Also in this I thank the Lord for you. 18. The Lord will intensify your presents of fire and ice, for you carry his roots, and you haven't despised the shells. 19. Yes, you have brought your sons to Spricht, and they have become truly sons of the Lord. 20. You have brought your daughters to Zetdonia , and gave them clothes of salvation. 21. You have been virginal on his holy mountains, and haven't become as a curse to the Lord. You have truly brought comfort to the heart of the lord, by walking tenfolded and to deal in his law. 22. Yes, you have bound the laws of the Second around your pulses, and you have chastised your children heavily with it. By this you have saved your souls in the Wrath of the Lord. 23. Let then no one judge you, for you have dealt in love, oh persecuted church of God. 24. The Lord has put His hand on you. Blissful are those who make you blissful, and cursed are those who curse you. Yes, they will perish by the tenfolded sword, those who hate you. 25. For they hate you because you have kept the commandments of the Lord in fear and trembling. 26. They will perish in Spricht, those who have laughed about you. But blissful are those who have wept with you. And they will be counted to salvation by Spricht. And they will all be under the guard of His angel Torio.

7.

### *The second ice*

1. Yes, the Lord will give you presents in the night, you who cherishes his roots. You know then the lusts of the Lord, and you have been bestowed with it in your inside. 2. You who have gone through the gates of the second spirit : You have seen an eternal gospel, and you are holy. Your bones will not be broken by the lions. 3. Come then to the cupboard, and the Lord will give you new gear to equip His saints. 4. Yes, like a smith of the Lord He has established you, those who cherish his heart. 5. The Lord has let you live in second fear, and see, you have become blissful, having the lusts of the Lord. 6. You have had the second conscience for long and the Lord has blessed it. 7. Now then, you are virginal, and you belong to the ecstasies of God. Be then a part in



the jaguars of heaven. 8. You have been a master without arrowheads, and you have kept yourself separated. Yes, you have been made holy. Yes, you are different. You have been foreigners in this world, but known by God. 9. Search therefore comfort with each other and teach each other about the ice of the Lord and the second ice. 10. Like this you will fulfil the law. 11. Let then no one regard you as small because of coming together, for the Lord is patient. 12. When you come together in ice : See then, you are servants of the Second. 13. Preach then the gospel of the Second to the whole universe, so that you will take ice from the heavens by spades. Like this you will break the great tribulations. Three times the Lord will break you, and blissful are those who regard these breakings as bliss. You are not far then from the Second Lusts of the Lord. You have then braided His thorn-crown into a king-crown. You have made of his scorn-robe a king-robe. Yes, blissful are those who tear, for they will be called spaders and pourers of wine. 16. You drink then the wine of the Lord.

8.

### *The mystical of the Lord*

1. You who are in the second Rome, and clinging to the church of God : The Lord led you to the Emelis Shatau, Grace are with you. 2. Make sure you won't fall, you who believes to stand, for the lions of God are with many, sent out to test the saints. 3. Many will stumble, so that there will be a clearing among them. And this is a great mystery of the Lord. 4. be then truly like second Romans, for the Lord calls you. 5. He has shown you the canals of His Spirit. 6. Let your heart then not be focussed too much on dogmatics and a chaos of wise words, but focus yourselves on the mystical of the Lord, and let your heart be in the hidden. Then you will keep yourself clean in the Day of judgement. 7. But many among you are boasters, and I fear that I have made an effort for nothing when it comes to some of you. 8. Let then no one among you go astray. There is no end in the Wisdom of the Lord, but His Folly is much stronger. 9. Oh unwise ones, who has enchanted you that you think you can be saved by tight registers and borderless education ? You have despised the Sleep of the Lord and you have laid millstones on your children. 10. But they will get blissful under the yoke, for they carry the yoke of the lord. 11. Make then sure that the Lord will not destroy you together with the yoke. 12. Make then your sons as prophets of the Lord, and let them sleep. Chastise them in the Lord, for the Lord hates a reckless heart without chastise. 13. And who thinks then to have good education, let the Lord educate you. 15. Lay then off the heavy clothes and come in bareness to the hidden place of the lord, where you will be purely covered by His waters. Those who do not have passion in the hidden and the mysteries of God will perish in the coming fire. They had no ice in their lanterns. 17. Preserve then your ice, so that the Lord will not come to you with the ban. 18. For quickly his wrath flames up to those who do not hang out with ice. The ice is then the jealousy of God. 19. And who thinks to have eaten true food. Let him come to the altar and eats the food of the Lord. 20. Ordain your huts then in the fear of the Lord.

9.

### *About bareness and covering*

1. Everything comes on his time. The Lord is good. Let your wisdom then not destroy your heart, but give heed to the times of the Lord. Learn then to know the seasons and do not despise the balances. 2. Otherwise the Lord will come to you and say that you have eaten His Spirit. 3. Measure with good measure, and weigh with pure weights, otherwise the Lord will take the gear back, and you will be as naked in full city. 4. Blissful are those who are naked in the hidden, for they have the Spirit of the Lord as their covering. 5. You have also then several among you who claim to be Jewish, but they are not. Repent then of your works, and cling to the Lord. 6. Grumble and sulk not against each other, over which the judgement of the Lord falls. Who rages, rage in the Lord. 7. Do not judge each other, but put up with each others weaknesses. Do not let your tenacity be weak, but hang on to the Lord, who defines weakness and strength. 10. Those who have kept their eyes clean : The Lord will give you another eye, and plant it as a pearl of the Lord on your forehead. 11. Blissful are those who are full of eyes, for they watch over your soul. 12. To all who dwell in Rome : Feed the birds of heaven, for they have brought you food. 13. Feed those who hunger, for they might hunger about you. By doing this you will save your souls. 14. The Lord hate those who eat for themselves. Did the Lord not bring you food to send it to another ? Do not spoil your food to the world, for then the Lord will hit you with the ban for sure. 15. See then, the Judge of heaven stands at the door and knocks.

10.

#### *The angel Troy*

1. Holy, holy is the Lord who carries the saints, to the seas of Metensia. He gives her what is hers. He who thrones of the cherubs of the second, where seraphs go to His ark. 2. And no thrones, no authorities, no voices and no songs can separate you from the Lord who is Eternal. 3. He thrones on the Emelis Shatau, the nipple of grace, to all who gave Him grace. 4. Who has quenched His Spirit is not allowed to come to His throne. Stay then on the Emelis Shatau. 5. Stay solid and tight in His work, build His temple on the salvation and glory. His enormous grace is with those who gave grace. 6. But those who spoiled grace, are not allowed to come to His Holy mountain, for sin there is no grace. Virginal grace has been built on His work. 7. Grace is only a confirmation, as seals of the Emelis Shatau. Those who do not work have no part in the grace. They do not know it. 8. Those who twist grace, crash down from the mountains, from the Emelis Shatau. 9. Know then His angel Troy, with so many songs, on the Emelis Shatau. 10. The voices of lions, of kings and eagles come through her mouth, for God has built His violin and flute in her. 11. She who established the world through His Spirit, from the Emelis Shatau, as a catching net for the fishes who lived in darkness, she dragged them to the heaven, on the Emelis Shatau. 12. She who established the earth ground, the earth realm with all their kings. Their times were recorded in books, of the Emelis Shatau.

11.

#### *The wisdom in the old*

1. Oh Emelis Shatau, makes sinners quiet. You show Love to those who fear. 2. Places move under Your hand. Fishes bring the earth realm to understanding. 3. The folly of God is mystical, as seals on His wisdom and wilderness. 4. Oh Emelis Shatau, through which sinners get panicked. Her words quiver in the mouth of poets. No one holds her tight without trembling, only after times they become restful, when prayers have reached the depths of the Lord. 5. The mind is then in old books. Glory is still in old jars. Grace in the kettles of past times. 6. Know your road, on the Emelis Shatau, only those who are holy as pilgrim reach her clouds and her fogs. 7. The fog speaks in the thunder, fishes fall on the mind, to burn their ways through. The Lord catches them in snares of His land. 8. Where the earth is under mud, on the Emelis Shatau. 9. Violins weave the voices, on the Emelis Shatau. 10. Show grace to your sons. Tenderly their voices are quivering after, lightly their wrath flames up, on the Emelis Shatau. 11. Love goes on wings, leaving the Second Rome behind, with Greece under His feet, on the Emelis Shatau. 12. The moon as a hairy sack, the sun black and under copper, where golden chains buy them, who stand on the sledge of emerald. The purchasing power is of the Lord. Deal with Him. Buy eyesalve of pure stars, on the altar of your song of life. 13. He breaks the sun and the moon, and gives His prophets double sight. Let then your grace be doubles. Those who work will also reap. 14. yes, God will cast the sluggards in the outer darknesses, but cursed are those who burden those who are tired. 15. Are you tired, be then tired in the Lord.

12.

### *About complaining*

1. Those who drink from the tea of Marion, and knowing the bonemarrow of the Lord. She made the bones stiff, on the Emelis Shatau. 2. Enter then in to His Grace and Love, all you workers of the Lord. Yes, also those who have worked in their sleep. The Lord cherishes sleepworkers. 3. Let no one regard small those who dream, for they will be called builders of the heavens and eternities. 4. Yes, the Lord will hit all those who despise the sleepworkers, and will not keep them innocent before his temples. 5. But blissful are those who offered a shelter to those who dreamt, for they will be called weavers of the Lord. 6. You who dreams are a child of Metensia. But when you dream, dream then in the Lord. 7. He who guards all hearts, will let you develop. 8. Those who drink from the tea of Marion, they go from strength to strength. The tiredness is as a friend to them, they made the bones of the Lord stiff. 9. Blissful are those who do not move, for they are builders of the Lord. 10. Let no one regard these children as small and blocking them from coming to the Lord, as for those is the paradise of the Lord. 11. Rest then from all your books, and focus your eye on the Lord, and He will give you the wings of paradise. 12. His eagles will educate you in your sleep, do not regard the tiredness as small, as she is a guard of the Lord, established at the gates of your soul. 13. She is then the sleep of the Lord, the second soul. Those who do not sleep make sure that you will not lose her. 14. Do not mock those who sleep, and do not steal from them either, as then the Lord will take your soul away and give it to the wolves. 15. Those who can not sleep : You are blissful when you wake in the Lord. You are then as the flames who guard the grave of the lord. 16. The Lord will give you the eyes of eagles, and you have nothing to fear. 17. Keep then courage, you who can not sleep, for you are the candlesticks of the second

church. 18. And you will be called wakers of the lord, guards of paradise. 19. You will go from rest to rest, and the Lord will reveal high words to you in the night. 20. Yes, the birds of heaven will come to you to educate you, and they will satisfy your soul and bring it to rest. 21. Do not despise the visions of the Lord then, and focus on His drunkenness. 22. For the Spirit of the Lord is drunkenness. And you will find drunkenness in old books, and not in strong drink. 23. You who are sick : Drink then from the tea of Marion. For the Lord has lended you special grace. 24. And when you are sick : Be sick in the Lord, so that you will not be counted among the sick of the world. 25. Carry your cross as a Holy artwork of the Lord, and do not let it be taken off before His time. You will then go from cross to cross, and from glory to glory. 26. carry also the cross of others, so that you form your artworks and letting them having part in the Pink Covenant. 27. This is then the mystery of Metensia and Her Second Word. 28. Let no one despise the Second Covenant, so that their part will not be taken away. For there is no other digestion but the Pink Covenant, and here the times of the Lord have been stored up, as treasures of fire. 29. And you already have her waves as the glue of the Lord in the depths and mysteries of your body. 30. Let those who are sick in the Lord and drink the tea of Marion rejoice themselves, for they are the fire of the Lord, bonding the hearts of the Kingdom. 31. Yes, they are the cords of paradise and her forecourts, to let children enter hand in hand. 32. Yes, they are the wings of the Lord, and the source of all His mysteries. 33. Don't grieve and lament then too much over your sickness, for they bring you to a hidden place of the Lord. And you will be of the Lord. 34. And to those who lament : When you lament, lament in the Lord, and you will be the sweeteners of children.

13.

*God's being near to those who are sick*

1. Do not think that the Lord has rejected you in your sickness. The Lord has sent His Word to you. And see, the Word of the Lord has become flesh among you. 2. Those who trust on the Lord Lord will not be put ashamed. 3. Put your trust then on Him, for He is softhearted of Spirit. 4. Find comfort in old books, and do not let yourself become frightened. Those who are in fear, are of the Lord. 5. The Lord Lord will awaken you in the youngest days, and you will be called children of God. 6. The Lord is graceful and softhearted to those who are sick. 7. You carry the yoke of the Lord, and you have no one to fear. 8. Keep then good courage, for you will be called prophets of the Lord. The Lord is with those who are depressed and without courage. 9. For the Lord knows all, for he is the man of sorrows and sicknesses. 10. You follow then Jesus the Crucified, who knows all sicknesses. 11. Let those who are healthy ask themselves if they carry the cross of the lord. For the Lord defines what is sickness and and health. The health of the world is sicker than the sickness of God. 13. Those who carry the cross, have a doctor in house. 14. Blissful are those who are sick in the Lord, for they will see the Forest of the Lord, and the swans of heaven. 15. Blissful are those who go their death-road in the Lord, for they will see the artworks of heaven. 16. Double blissful are you who have come closer to the far forecoyrts of the Emelis Shatau, but when you come closer, come closer in the Lord, so that you will not be devoured by a fire. 17. Double blissful are you who know the treasures of Marion's house. Know then that not any mocker will inherit these things. They will receive the

wages and judgement of pharisees. 18. If you want to be a pharisee or a mocker, be such things then in the Lord. 19. If you want to be a liar and a sorceror, a sluggard or a scrooge, be such things then in the Lord, so that He will give you small grace on the day of Judgement. But make sure that you will not fall in the fate of hypocrits, for it was better for them that they had not been born. 20. But also them, and you all, are instruments of the Lord.

*Nothing outside the cross*

21. Let your words then often be mystical, as when you speak to lovers between thousands of thistles. Because many among you have forgotten about this their faith has been shipwrecked. 22. Hang on to the ice and the silence. And do not defend yourself, beloved, for the Lord your God is your defense. 23. For all hate, disdain, and all false humility comes forth from defense. And the defense hates ice and the silence. Yes, such things do not have anything in common with the cross of Christ and the Second. 24. Learn then to hang on to the ice without the defense, and leave the defense to the Lord. The Lord will give you eagle-eyes to break the heathens down without fire. 25. Let no one think that there is any breaking outside the cross. 26. Lay then your thoughts silent in God.

14.

*Do not be terrified*

1. You who are terrified by humans and pharisees, and by those who preached the word : Let yourself not be terrified, for the Lord will give you His Fear, and this will be healing for your bones, for this is the leafage and herb of heaven. 2. Fear then not humans and their words, do not fear those who prophesy through the flesh, for the Lord Lord has bound their foreheads. 3. Let those who fear fear in the Lord. 4. Can you expect Godspeech from flesh ? Fear not those who are of the flesh, for you know where they will go. 5. And let those who do work not expect thanksgiving and honour from humans, for they are working among an evil generation. Your wages if of the lord. Do then your work as for the Lord, and you will save your souls and bring it to blissfulness. 6. Do not hope on humans, for that is making your bones dry. Hope on God, for He will let Himself be known. You know then that the Lord Lord lets Himself be known in ice. Blissful are those who love the ice and the silence. 7. Come closer to the Ravalon Madok, where the house of the Lord is. And in His house there are many chambers, for the Father has prepared it. 8. Blissful are those who have the inflammations of the Lord. They are like the volcanoes of heaven and have many souls hidden. 9. You know that His nipples have come forth from inflammations, as sensitive places of the Lord. Very lightly His wrath flames up, and this has brought forth the Second Karazure. 10. See then, in the last of the days the white panther will mingle with the white tiger. And he will be the army-chief of the karazures.

15.

*About justice and injustice*

1. Call then, those who stand on holy mountains. Call and blow the trumpets. For the Lord Lord has descended to you, He and His tenthousands. 2. And he will lead you to a place named the second Armageddon, where the Lord and those who are His, battle on the Ravalon Madok. 3. Yes, there is battle-seed in copper helmets, and the Lord moves Himself as a chariot. 4. He will bind kings, and flames will be ignited in those who have the white robes. 5. He will lead you to the second Peniel and you will battle with the Lord. See then, the Lord Lord is one. 6. Know Him on all your roads, and wrestle with Him in prayer, so that you are one with the Lord. Only who carry His yoke and be hit by Him are of the Lord. 7. You will hate divorce, for the Lord hates it. Let then the bonds ravel out before the face of the Lord, for the Lord is who separates the positions. 8. Have you bonded before the state : Give the state what is of the state, and don't let yourself get separated again by the state. Why would you double the curse ? 9. The Lord carries the sword, and you shiver before the face of Eminius. 10. You who search justice at the judges of the world : Cursed are you, for you have made the hearts of your children bitter. The Lord is the One who carries justice. 11. Those who search justice at the judges of the world and those who hang on to divorce are not allowed to come in the church of the Lord. 12. A fire is waiting for them, burning in the second hell, which will be more terrible than the first. 13. Warn your children then and chastise them early, and know that this is a commandment of the Lord. 14. Those who suffer under the justice of the world : The injustice of the Lord is more just than the judges of the world. 15. And you will give heed to these words as to a lamp burning in the darkness, so that your souls will develop. 16. The Lord Lord mocks the deficient worldspirits, and makes them perish like flowers in burning storm. 17. Isn't it the Lord who lets kingdoms come up and lets them perish again ? Fear Him who carries the right to bend the earth and the heavens and everything which is there in. 18. Do you not know the difference between justice and injustice ? Let then go those who do not even know the difference between their left and right hand. 19. Those who search justice, search justice in the Lord. But rather let yourself be beaten, for the chastisements of the Lord lead to bliss. 20. Are you then already without sin that you do not have to be beaten anymore ? Let then go all the selfpity and the false worries which destroy your soul and let you sit on the chair of Eli. 20. Search then for a good judge who will not spare your flesh, so that you will be delivered from yourselves. 22. Become then a second human, and let your mind become enlightened. 23. Grow then up before the Lord, to grow out of the reasonings of the young. Lay your thoughts silent in God. 24. You will laugh about the many wildernesses of youth, for they are like the winds of the demand. 25. And you know this demand as a child of the Lord, opening her mouth to the playing of the game. 26. Many winds you can not avoid, but the Lord will show you holes in His Forest, through which you can escape.

16.

### *The suffering of the young*

1. By many tears you see the bottles of the Lord, and you who carry these bottles are older. 2. You who are young you have to suffer a lot, but watch yourself that you do not despise the suffering, so that it will not flee from you and you will starve. 3. Yes, for in the last of days many will search the death, that which they have mocked and despised so much, and they will not find her. 4. And then they will search the

darkness, but it will flee from them in fear. 5. Yes, then you who were healthy beg to the Cross of Christ the Wild, but she will not let herself be known. 6. In those days the heavens will stay closed, and there will be a time of hunger. 7. And they will eat each other and persecute, those who have not eaten from the cross. 8. Be then as a disciple of the Second Christ, so that you will keep yourself virginal about these things. 9. The Lord will send the Karazure of the Second to you to guard your gates, and there will be light at your entry and exit. 10. Those who are disciples of the Second have received authority to become children of God. 11. Don't let yourself be devoured by the wildernesses of the first. You have grown after all. 12. Don't let yourself then be led to reasonings and battle about the baptisms, for the Second does not know any other baptism but the baptism of the Spirit. 13. If anyone wants to baptize his child for his conscience, do it then as in the Lord. If someone does not want to let his child be baptized, let it be, as in the Lord. 14. Let no one judge you about it. But those who have become grown they do not hang on to waterbaptisms anymore. 15. Know then that you cannot come to full growth when you still hang on to the waterbaptisms. Baptize yourself every day in the Spirit. 16. For these things are just shadows of the things which come. Come then to the waters of heaven and baptize yourself there over and over again, so that you will live for eternity in it and receive authority to find entry to the Forest of Heaven. 17. You who have been sprinkled as a child, let yourself be delivered. You who have been baptized as a grown-up, this was just the fear and demand of the times. You do not need a human to let yourself be baptized, for the Lord baptized in Spirit, ice and fire. 18. You know that in earlier times they let their children and animals getting baptized in the fire of the earth, and later in the water of the earth. You will then baptize in the ice of the spirit. 19. Let those who still terrorize each other with the baptisms of the flesh know that over such things the wrath of the lord will come. 20. You who are young : Honour those who are older and use the altar in fear and trembling.

17.

### *Prescriptions and roads of life*

1. The Lord loves the softhearted. Be then slow to judge, so that the Lord will not digest your soul. 2. The Lord hates the gatherings of mockers. They will be mocked themselves and the dogs will eat their flesh. 3. For you have to know very well that no mocker or adulterer will inherit the Kingdom of Heaven. Separate yourself from those who mock, so that you will not fall under the same judgement they are under. 4. Cursed are you who has a shelter for an adulterer, for they will be devoured together with the adulterer. 5. The Lord will not keep innocent him who takes an adulterer in house. 6. The Lord will make him into a mockery in open city, and will make him bare among the wolves. And his flesh will be eaten a threefold. 7. Blissful are those whose eyes are in the Lord, for they will close like ebb and flow. 8. Blissful are those who have given a cup of cold water to the prophets of God, and double blissful are those who have poured wine for the prophets of God. 8. For they will receive the wages of a prophet. Cursed are those who do not care about the prophets of God. 9. They will receive the wages of the second Izebel and Jom. 10. And those who complain : complain in the Lord. And some of you have been as angels in this. 11. Blissful are those who read from the scriptures of the Lord. Do then the Word of the Lord, so that

He will not take you away and deliver you to deception. 12. Blissful are those who hunger for justice. They will not suffer damage from the fourth death. 13. Blissful are those who ponder for they will be saved from many sins. 14. Yes, they will come close to the forecourts of paradise, and the house of Marion. 15. Cursed are those who terrorize the prophets of God, for they will carry the yoke of the prophet. 16. The softhearted then will inherit the earth and guard her fruits. 17. They will lead the youth to insight and they will not die till in length of days. 18. Yes, for them is the region of peace. They will be called singers of lullabies. 19. Cursed are those women who take the insight of their men away, for their fruits will be eaten by dogs. 20. And see, they are then like the trees of satan, such women, and not far from being rooted out. 21. Let your lives then be like the Word of the Lord and the Second. 22. Cursed are those who cut off their beards without borderless. For this is known to the Lord as the slaying of an animal. 23. Yes, unholy priests they are, and the Lord will not count with them. 24. The beard is then the jewelry of the man, full of the cords of the animals of heaven. Cursed is then a prophet without beard, unless the Lord keeps him in a time of clearing. 25. Men, do not shave your chesthair, unless the Lord has commanded that. Who lets hair grow and who shaves, do it in the Lord. Who then despises a man for his hair or baldness, the Lord will punish you. You are equal to one who eats flesh. 27. Who then a woman despises for her baldness, it is better that a millstone be tied around the neck of such a mocker. 28. Who are you to judge someone's hairgrowth or baldness ? Is that not up to the Lord ? The Lord then sees the heart. 29. You will chastise heavily a child who mocks an old man, for this wound reaches to his soul. 30. You will isolate this child for a while and not allowing him to enter gatherings of his age. 31. Yes, you will mock this child with the double measure, so that his bad habit of mocking will be corrected. 32. Parents who do not chastise their mocking children will come under a strict judgement of the Lord. 33. Those who condemn chastising parents, the fire of the second hell waits for them. 34. Ongraceful will be the judgement on such. 35. Do not mock those who are thick or thin, tall or short, for such mockers are not allowed in the church of the Lord. 36. Do not hinder each other to enter the gates of the spirit. 37. You do not have any idea what thick or thin is, for your eyes are blinded. Search then for the eye of the Lord. 38. For the thick of God is thicker than that which is in the world, and the thin of God is thinner than the reed of the rivers. 39. He who does not count with these things, with them will not be counted. 40. You then who are in the Lord, you have come closer to the thick of God by Spricht. 41. Those then who use their eyes to abuse others, the Lord will pull out such eyes.

18.

### *Be then like the animals*

1. Dress soberly before the face of the Lord, equal to nature, with an eye on the poor. Unless you have gotten other prescriptions from the Lord about it. 2. The Lord has given his prophets spirits of freedom. Do not let yourself be bound. 3. Whatever way you dress yourself : Do it in the Lord. 4. The Lord loves the clothings of foreigners for they are preparing the way of the lord. 5. The Lord doesn't care about clothing, for it turns the senses away from the Second Christ. 6. See then the bareness of nature and it's coverings, and separate yourselves. 7. Do not boast with your bodies, for they are



bodies of death under the old and first covenant. Put then on the second, and the lord will change your flesh. When you glorify, glorify in the Lord. 8. Didn't nature then give you enough lusts ? Be like the animals and keep yourself pure. 9. Learn to know the animals of God, so that you will fulfil the law. 10. When you are either bare or dressed, do it in the Lord. The Lord is a digesting fire. 11. Search your coverings in the Lord and do not be impure. Read in old books to know the mysteries of the Lord. 12. The Lord has hidden much in old treasures. Do not waste your time with impurity. 13. Let your wounds satisfy you, so that you will receive tender, delicate wings of the Lord. 14. You who knows the Lord, you will be bare for awhile, but these days are like the coverings of the Lord. 15. Learn then to know his secrets. What is bareness and covering is defined by the Lord. 16. The bare of God is your covering. The feathers of the Lord are then his bareness. Blissful are those who carry these.

19.

#### *The angel Rumah*

1. You have not laid down yet the sin which stand so lightly in the way. 2. And these sins are like sons of an old time. Put then on the Spirit of the Lord and cling to the spirits of god, so that you receive the sons of joy and holiness. 3. There are then no fruits without the bareness of the lord. 4. And you have to strive after it as after gold cleared in light. 5. The impure of the Lord is then purer than the humans. But the Lord of your souls did not destine you to impurity, but to clear purity. 6. And you have to give heed to it as to the snow of the lord, which has made some of those who were in darkness whiter than the white of the sun. 7. You then who do not know the ice of the Lord, how can you know the snow ? 8. Let those who adorn themselves, adorn themselves in the Lord. 9. And only those who are prophets of the Lord are allowed to adorn themselves. Either to destroy or to build up. 10. Let your jewelry then be inside. The silence of a woman is her jewelry, and those who have tears and with that having the tears of the prophets, have the snow of God as jewelry. 11. Yes, they are like the second Pazzia before the Lord, as the holy Magdalene. 12. Yes, over such waked the angel Sarsia with her tenthousands. 13. They are educated and instructed by the angel Rumah, who carries the fear of the prophets. 14. Holy women they are, and the creation of the lord waits in great intense pains of childbirth and an oustretching longing for the revelation and manifestation of the daughters of God. But those who do not know the ice of the Lord do not have part in any way in this case and her races. 16. Know then the tree of God burning in heaven, for her fruits fall on the earth to scorch the fallen. 17. And their ashes will be like oil and foam in the jewelry of the prophets. This speaks he who has the face as of a fire flame.

20.

#### *The Wild of God and the Freedom*

1. Know then that at the end of times there will come mockers, to mock the holiness. And those of the inquisition will stand up in the last of days and they will have many martyrs. 2. Take then good care for they are having the second mark of the beast. 3. But the Lord will guard your heads, you who have come closer to Him. 4. Do not fight

too much against the stones of the Lord, but you do this because of your youngness. 5. When you become older you will rest in these things. 6. Know then that the angel Rumah leads and guards the children and she holds the times of the Lord in her hand. Yes, she is an angel of the Lord. 7. She is who guided the planets in their orbits, and she will let you go from year to year. 8. Yes, she is the guard of the seasons of the Lord, and she blesses and brings to rest those who are older. 9. Yes, you are also on your way to the shelters of rest, for the youth is hard and wild. 10. But you also know that the wild of God is wilder than the world, and the hard of God is harder. 11. So is He then the stone of bliss, and He also sent you his goat of bliss. 12. And He has hit milk out of the rock, to overflowing. 13. The Lord Lord has not left you alone as orphans, but He led you from milk to milk. 14. Now, with the years, you have come to the Matadok, in which he has prepared rest. 15. Battle then to enter in, but do now work with the elbows, and do not despise the nestling. 16. Be then as birds of heaven, giving heed to the seasons of the Lord. Teach each other there in and let each other free. This is also bonded to the ice of the Lord and His commandment. 17. Let then the chains run, so that you will not be under pressure. 18. The Lord has given you the force to forget things and to revise things. So there are then many languages of the Lord. 19. You do well to learn the languages of the humans and the languages of angels. Do not cling too much to one thing, but learn to understand the hearts. The Lord has many cords. 22. Serve then the Lord in the Spirit of Freedom, and serve each other there in. 23. The Word knows then many provinces.

21.

#### *About young and old prophets*

1. Give much time to translating, so that you will fulfil the commandments of the apostles and quench the fights. 2. You have then received a flame of the lord before his face, to hear him. 3. Do not despise the wild and the folly of the young prophet, but bring them to rest so that they will save you. 4. Do not keep away insight from them, and translate their words as Word of the Lord. 5. Release them from their chains, but teach them also about the yoke. They then carry the yoke of the prophets and the animals. 6. Give them ice and fire, but do not leave the fire out of it, so that they will not get bitter to you. 7. Do not humiliate them and do not put them to shame, so that they will not harvest irritations about you and leave you in your older days. 8. The Lord Lord is a digesting fire. The Lord is also revengeful to those who have harmed the prophets in their younger years. 9. Let then old prophets be familiar with wounds and carefulness, and those who search the things of the spirit, let them guard the young prophets. 10. Know then that this is a commandment of the Lord. 11. Blissful are then the older prophets who are wild and folly, for they will be called servants of the Lord, and carry His feathers. 12. Yes, for the wildness and folly of the prophets are their jewelry, if they come from the hidden and return there. They will be like ebb and flow of the Lord. 13. And with this jewelry they have great force over the demons of the second, and the force to know the Lord in all things. 14. Yes, and the karazure will roar to these and serve them. Let then the ice and the silence be as your jewelry, so that the shells of the spirit can come and you won't be gnawed at, for the Lord Lord is as a predator. 15. You then all who live in purity have the Second Blood as your covering, so that the Lord will not wrath against you. 16. Revise then your old

thoughts, and let them become grown so that the Lord will not come to take the Second away from you. 17. Do not complain about those in ice. If they are either in fire or ice, that is up to the Lord. 18. His coldness is then hotter than the fire of man, and His heat is colder than the icycles of the earth. 19. There is no end to the number of laws, but a spiritual fighter with guile reaches till the Karazure. 20. You may know the saying : Roses blacked till the Aakse are indestructible. But not all roses have been blacked till the Aakse, and they are already lost.

## Stone of the Hermitates

### Hermitates

1.

### *Rapunzel*

1. Burning blackberry bushes are in the land of the Lords. Let me sleep, let me glide away. I don't want to speak, my words hurt me.

2. Please do not touch me anymore, it burns me and cuts me. Burning blackberries are in the land of the Lords.

3. Let me sleep, don't let them take me away. I can't handle life. It comes over me like death. They have sent the beasts of life to me, and I do not want to be dead as well. I prefer Golgotha Calvary. Where the doors are small, to the fields of Spricht.

4. They ride the sharks there. They feed me to the nightlatin, to the mystical of the Lords. I want to know His name, where do I come from ? Who are then Gods fathers, or doesn't He have them, and who are then his mothers to who he came with his hurt.
5. He gave to his son the crown of thorns , as a heritage of His mother. Like a lighting child I was. Now I am heavy and tired. I am on a travel, a mystical journey, to the birds who created Him.
6. Or did He create himself. Where did He come from ? There are so many questions in love.
7. Please, show me the road, show me a cord. The old roads are blocked here, forbidden by some. Lord, punish them who established the canon, who made cages for your sheep.
8. Those who followed the herder for the meat, punish them, don't let them get away with it. They hid your name. They have created the fence of ages. They who still eat flesh try to block these histories in their fears.
9. You who eat the cow, you eat the motherheaven. Don't you know that animals preach Gods mysteries ? His mother was like the cow. Why would you close those heavens ? You who eat the pig, you eat the fatherheaven.
10. Why would you follow the woman of the catlikes and her sons ?
11. Seven sons I gave to you, seven sons I brought as the growth of love, because you have loved me. Seven sons I have given you, seven sons I brought as the fruit of the embrace, which you have to me.
12. Come, let us dance in the pastures, where a lost road will lead us.
13. Come let us dance in the fields, in the wildernesses, don't let your thorns block you. Don't let your thorns block you to taste the bliss.
14. They sting me deep to open wells of honey. Seven sons I gave to you.
15. At the old window I stand, cracks in the walls. Could I just reach to the moon and the stars like the birds of heaven. And under this fire, it burns me away.
16. Through ditsches I have stumbled to find your hand. Come let us go away now, or I can't anymore.
17. Come let us go, we have been here for too long. Now it's time to embrace, and to fly away together.
18. Over the fence of ages, over the doghedge, there where Moses still suffers, and the nation is still in slavery.
19. We are free now, let those who can follow follow me. Rapunzel, locked up in the tower for so long.

20. Your hair now long enough, to touch the bottom. I pull myself up on you. But when I came above, you had died already.

21. Your hair was grey, and depraved. Now I stood there alone, there in that high tower, my beard started to grow, and I had to wait like an age. Those who will pull themselves up on my beard, will find me dead.

22. The story of two lovers, we only find each other in death. You were the one who found my beard there, Rapunzel, that was you.

23. I have been stung by thousand roses, they brought me to a pasture of love, where cows bloomed at the trees, in Brannan they were. I can't eat anymore, nor sleep, they intoxicated me.

24. Oh roots of grace, they reach deep to put sinners ashame. Grace is only for the pure of heart, those who have purified their hearts.

25. Oh, roots of grace, they reach deep to ashame liars. They are only for those who are just.

2.

### *The Cure of Izu*

1. And I saw a statue falling from the heavens, and the statue crept slowly up as against a mountain. And the statue stood up and got great power. And the statue had toes made of different sorts of gems and metals.

2. And I saw books opening in the heaven and the toes of stones and metals began to break off one by one.

3. And when the first toe of stone and metal had broken off I saw a door opening in the heaven, and on this door it was written : Brannan.

4. And the flies of heaven came to the earth to sting those who ate cows. And big bumps appeared on those who did not repent.

5. And when the second toe of stones and metals had broken off I saw another door opening in the heaven, and on this door it was written : Lapondria.

6. And the Lord spoke : Now the Karazure will come to the earth, the wasps of heaven. And I saw those who ate pigs becoming fire red, and those who didn't repent got big inflammations everywhere.

7. And the Lord spoke : the light has now come to the earth. Woe them who still eat of the flesh when the third door will open.

8. And I saw the third toe of stones and metal break off, and this toe was very huge, and began to roar to the heavens.

9. And the saints in these days had to bear many tribulations because of the roaring.

10. And the Lord sent his angel and spoke : let then now the third door be opened. And I saw a huge door getting opened, and her light shone to the deepest of the earth. And I saw a book of ice appearing before the gate, and the light was like the silver.

11. And the Lord spoke : Now is the moment Izu will get cured. And He spoke about the nipple of the Lord. And milk began to stream and this milk was sweet.

12. And on the door it was written : The Great Canaan. And the Lord directed Himself to the Small Canaan, and they wore high purple hats. And the Lord spoke : See, you have become one with the merchants of the earth. And I saw a fourth toe breaking off, and this toe was like flesh, and she had many weapons. And the Lord spoke : See, she has brought damage to the plantlife.

13. And the toe started to burn and began to scream against the saints and the prophets.

14. And the Lord sent an apostle of heaven, and his power was great. And see, the toe was like a woman, and the apostle began to speak to her, thousand and sixtythree days.

15. And under the covenant of Hosea he came to her and she gave birth to a book of intoxication and ice. And from the book wine began to stream and many came to rest and intoxication.

16. And the Lord cured many hearts.

#### *Izu becoming Big*

17. And the Lord brought up an army of prophets in great pains of childbirth and made them big, and He gave birth, saying : Let then the male principle be fertile.

18. And the Lord began to sift the army of prophets, for those who didn't want to be like the children were not allowed to enter the fellowship with the Lord.

19. And the Lord started to lay punishments on those who ate chickens, and a fourth door was opened in the heaven.

20. And those of the Karazure began to devour those who had not repented from the eating of chickens.

21. And these were the days of Lapsalvania, and these days were big. In these days the flies of hell rose in revolt at the spiders of heaven, but Izu began to become big.

22. And in those days there was a shelter in Izu, and the disciples of the Lord began to bear His nipples to supply the nation with milk of the heaven. And this milk was sweet.

23. And Izu got a heavy cup which could only be carried by him, and a staff which only he could carry. And he began to feed the nations and to beat them.

24. And the chickens of the heavens came to the earth, and they spoke : 'Yes, Eminius is truly great.'

25. And the Lord blessed Izu, while the fifth toe of the statue began to break off. And cold came to the earth, in sevenfold, and the toe became as a woman.

26. And again the Lord sent an apostle of the heaven, to come to her in the covenant of Hosea.

27. And great tribulations came to the earth. And many went into captivity, but Kabbernal began to guard the saints, and became flesh.

28. And a fifth door got opened in th heaven, named the blue fire, and this fire was as the burning ice, and become as a sun.

29. And the seals of the dogs were broken, threehundred and sixty in number.

30. And a statue appeared in the heaven, and she bore a beak as the toe of birds, and the head of the statue looked like a spider.

31. And the Lord spoke : 'This is the sixth toe, and this toe is holy.'

32. And I saw the statue which had fallen out of the heavens and had rissen again, and it was stumbling. And the name of the holy toe of the birds was Perlottia, and she led a crowd of winged insects who began to eat the statue of the earth, while it started to crash down.

33. And the meal took seven full days.

3.

### *The Ships of the World*

1. Let the large Metensia lead you then to the ship of the love. Then you will reach the heavengates of Kabbernal through sailing the waters of flowers.

2. Oh you, who reached the world ships, and the ship of Metensia, let her guide your winds.

3. Fear not the storms of the districts, because they will leave your jewels burning as candlesticks in the night.

4. Beg then passionately for gods tears, as honey for your boats.

5. And her hair will flame of anaesthesia, and you will see her sealed tears. Let her tears make you drunk, so that you bring comfort to her heart.

6. Don't quench her flame then, but break the seals of the waters.

7. And always higher her voice sounds, as she ascends on the mount, and her nightdress covers the waters, for the quiet nightlatin.

8. Her lullabies bring anaesthesia to the hearts, and brings the waters to silence.

9. In her tears the holy seed trembles, cloaked by her love.

10. Sharp arrows are on her bow, by wounds they find their way, to make paths in darkness.

11. Glorious are those who have approached her tears, her seven spirits.

12. And the lights of Spricht radiate in her tears.

13. Her mouths have been sealed. Let them speak. She brings sweet words and sweet wine, to bring anaesthesia to the hearts, to bring healing to those who are intoxicated.

14. Let her knowledge be your jewel, and let her wisdom wrap you. She has lightning in her eyes, with the snow as her mantle.

4.

### *Metensia, Spirit of God*

1. And let her voices be high, like the voices of the ukalien, the spirits and arxels of Kabbernal.

2. And let the ukalien bring her praise and wrap her.

3. Oh, let Metensia rise to the last heavens to fulfil her work.

4. Let her knowledge be intoxication, and her transparent dresses lead foreigners.

5. Let them bring her to the most holy as burning soft oil.

6. The most holy be like silver to you, purifying the hidden corners of the heart.

7. And in the flame of the lamp of oil ukalien come forward to fill the most holy and to purify it, as a present of the Lord.

8. And you will put the instruments of the Lord apart, to purify it in fire.

9. And Metensia will be His Spirit.

10. Let her words purify you then, so that you will be led by the flames of the ukalien to the new tabernacle.

11. And you will discover a void in you, and there you will see the Lord.

12. And the void will speak to you as to sons, and you will see the new heart, with the tables of Kabbernal.

13. You have come then to a purifying fire. Make yourself up then to receive the Eternal Spirit, with the ice that which burns for eternity.

14. You haven't battle against the sin to bleeding. You also don't bear Metensia's wounds in your heart yet.



15. Separate yourself from the generation of evul, so that you will not fade away under her hammerstrikes like a rose.

16. Make yourself up then to come to her holy mountain, and to see the light of her heart.

17. In pure warfare you will receive her Spirit. Battle then to flee from her wrath, then you will stand with her at the kettle of her wrath.

5.

### *The Eternal Spirit*

1. In words of fire we have loved her, and with precious stones we have clothed her.

2. The hearts of the ukalien have wrapped her in the hour of death.

3. They have lightened her heart in her motherscream.

4. Be then like the ukalien. Oh sons of Kabbernal, make then your hearts ready.

5. Let then the Word of the Spirit come to size in you and become as flesh.

6. For in the beginning when the Spirits of God came together, the mystery of the Lord was revealed, and he was like a child to silence older ones.

7. Recognize then the wisdom of the Lord, for He is the Soul of the Spirit.

8. And recognize then that He has poured out His Holy Spirit, to the end of times.

9. Watch the wisdom of the Lord, for his mystery is big.

10. A tight and pure part He will create in your innermost being.

11. In the beginning the Eternal Spirit soared above the waters and the directions of the wind of heaven.

12. Like a hen he has brooded you.

13. And where ukalien worship him, oh sons of Kabbernal, you will also be filled by His Spirit.

14. And they have no rest day nor night, for their eyes are focussed on His Face for eternity.

15. They are the visions of God who will become flesh at the end of the days.

16. Let then no one make you miss the prize by endless honourings and praises, but become like the Statue of God and like his holy ukalien.

17. Be then like the angels of heaven and walk with them. Then you will fulfil the law, and you will be a child of the Lord.

18. In the hour of death you have loved your queen. Be then of courage and repeat her laws many times, to all eternities, to receive her eternal spirit.

19. Don't lose courage, you small children, for they who hold tight will be like the trees of heaven.

20. Believe then that the Eternal Spirit has come to you, and it will be done.

21. Believe then that he will purify you, and it will be like your faith.

22. And who believes then that the Eternal Spirit has rescued and preserved him to all eternities, will not suffer damage from the fourth death.

23. And the Spirits of God gave birth to the Eternal Spirit of the Lord on His day.

24. Let then no one go away from his destiny anymore.

25. And the voids have brought the cure.

#### *6. The Soul of the Lord*

1. And the eternal word came to me, and the eternal soul, and in me there was poured out an eternal spirit.

2. And the Lord confirmed his Spirit.

3. And in the evening coolness He came to me and showed me the Spirit of all Eternities.

4. And a torrent as of fire started to clothe my chestframe and flashes of lightening served me.

5. And the Spirit was like a tree full of eyes, having no rest day nor night, and the Lord spoke these words : 'Blessed are those who live in the temple.' And I saw a tree of nipples coming forth from the moss to devour the tree of eyes. And the Lord spoke : 'Now it is the time that the Spirit battles against the eternities, and He will overcome.'

6. And the Lord spoke about the throne who was established over all eternities, and this was the Soul of the Lord. 7. Let then the Soul of the Lord fill you, and you will be called anfitate.

8. Let then the army of anfitates rejoice as with a birth.

9. And as a burning heart-oven and the zooming of heaven the day will come, that the Soul of the Lord will fill the bottom and the surfaces of the earth.

10. And the holy flesh will burn like the nipple and she will watch a new day.

11. Yes, the Double Lord will put a heart of holy flesh in your innermost being.

12. And her eyes will come to rest, to watch holy days.

13. See then, the days of Metensia are near.

14. Her temple-brooks will stream and they will fill the land.
15. Let the trees rise up then in your hearts, then you will fulfil the law.
16. Your eye will watch a new day. Let she who guards the hearts be your guide.
17. And a new morning will lighten your heart, and the iron ties around your heads will be taken off.
18. So it will be that the Soul of the Lord is as rider on his horse, to lead the saints to the wells of all eternities.
19. And they will find rest in eternal fields, where all tears will be removed.

7.

### *The Second Hell*

1. Second Metensia, mighty love, wide jaw, flaming roses throught the dark wood. Second Metensia, hair full of Love, hair full of gold, wearing an apron full of pink fragilities, full of tenderness.
2. Windows where clouds are behind, the dark hand takes me away to a bitter land. There is no escape possible, life has taken it, where kings stand they can do nothing. She has bound hands.
3. Dark metensia, dark song, searching for us in huge sadness, waving hair, dreams of gold, deep thirst in the depth of the wood. Metensia, my powers have run out, Spirit of God, is this my fate. Who then has hurt me so.
4. A dark hand took my love away. Who has done it. Or is it you Lord, with unintelligible water through my tears, taking my last pearl with you.
5. I have lost everything, please, wash me quickly, then it is over. Spirit of Metensia, Spirit of second Love, I do not pray anymore, my tears hurt me. I am like muted, like a blind person I walk on the road, no breath, bound, and almost deaf.
6. I do not pray anymore, I can't anymore, my words are stuck, my head cut off, my beard worn off. I can't call anymore for a long time, and thinking is a too big task. I sink down deeper and deeper, to be in fire, everything is unpure.
7. Let me sail away, let me perish. I have lost courage, I can't handle it anymore. Butterflies of heaven, too far gone, I cannot touch them, and they don't touch me, I do not believe in love anymore.
8. There above they have it all fine, I think in my pain and rejection. Everything hurts, even that which is still around.
9. I can't bear any voice anymore, the lights hurt my eyes. I am like blind and almist deaf, I cannot bear anything, no voice, no soft hand, everything is unpure, and everything hurts.

10. Second Metensia, where do I live for, I have lost all hope, everything is in vain, ending in battle. We receive to lose it again, where does this end, is this the second hell.

8.

*Without hope, still rescued*

1. Second Metensia, we all go through the second hell, left alone by you, oh Spirit of God, you purify us in your fire. Everything is unpure, everything is depraved, how blind we are, You see it every morning. Oh, Spirit of Metensia, have mercy with us. We tread your creation down, we created the memory as a trauma in the forest.

2. Spirit of Metensia, there is no hope for us anymore. We have sinned, You Spirit has left us.

3. Eternal ruins you have left to us. From the book of heritages you have erased us, and still You love us, still you hold us dear.

4. Spirit of Metensia, grace be with you, through thorns you watch roses, you still keep on believing in us, for weren't we like orphans, in ignorance we sinned against You.

5. That's why You have forgiven us, and you have woven pure clothes for us, in the sweet wood you gave us a place.

6. Deception on deception came to us, and we haven't heard Your voice, delivered to the caverns of the second hell, our souls unlightened, you broke our strings one by one, you punished in your love, we didn't dare to move.

7. After great grief, we bathed then in your love, forever in the fountain of loving, you flew over forests to prepare a place for those whose hearts had gone astray, you didn't forget anyone, you let them return. Tender wine, sweet apple, grace is with you.

#### *9. Pure Heart*

1. Cool love, moonshine, I can't go anywhere. Your Spirit has surrounded me, the second Metensia. Father found me in his love, I didn't know where I had to go.

2. His Hands carried me, to very close to Your heart, soft flame, shining fire.

3. Everything woven through your love, also my sins, you brought them into your work. You know how to forgive, you know how to weave. Nothing is then impossible for you.

4. You can use everything, also my fallen nature to You, Lord, how many tears did I bring You, and where have you brought me to.

5. Second Metensia, heart of sweet love, source of tenderness, how much have I hurt you.

6. I don't want to live with it, my conscience devours me, return to me. Lord, I lived in ignorance, my sin I didn't mean it, my dark heart let me think something totally different. Now you have broken it, the line between you and me, and I can only hope.

7. Where do I have to go without Your Spirit, I have always been pure. Never I have sworn you off, please don't leave me alone.

8. The sin I did in ignorance, not knowing that your Spirit was in wrath about it. I was young, not knowing the difference between right and wrong.

9. I thought I served you, but I served the darkness. That cloak I have thrown off, I have always been pure, You who knows all hearts, you have to know this as well.

10. Do you not know my tears, there is still so much time for You and me together. Let us forget about everything and make a new beginning.

11. I was too young to understand everything well. Now I am old enough to hear well. Please, never let me go again.

10.

### *To take nothing away*

1. Let the things stay here, in this house of silence. We don't have the need, that someone takes them away. Look at those wounds, and those sins, revealing the wisdoms of God, look at those loves, look at that glory, they hold everything tight what we need.

2. Let the things stay here then, we will stumble with it. No, don't deliver us, these are the thorns in the flesh. That what you call sin, isn't that the right thing ?

3. And that right thing of you, isn't that a sin ? Let the things stay then, we don't have the need that a human helps us.

4. We have the Lord, and we are of the Lord, make therefore some space free. We want some space to talk, some space to live, more we do not ask. We have no need for vain speeches, for fables and piety, we just follow the Lord, like you do. Believe what you believe, we believe this.

5. We don't want to battle about it. We take the right in our hands for ourselves, you do that for yourself. Here our roads separate. Never come back.

6. Encounter is only in the Lord. Farewell for now. I can't believe you. I won't dream of you, nor think of you, give us our knowledge back. You have hurt us too much, would you add something more to it ?

7. Under the Karazure we are. Will you strike again, like you have done, you will regret it. When you long for your conscience to prick you, rise up then. We won't battle for it, the Karazure is enough for us.

### *The Karazure*

8. And when you battle, battle in the Karazure. And when you rejoice, rejoice in the Karazure. They won't give you ever too much to suffer. Let the things stand here, in this house of silence. Take your cross upon you, and come to the next room.

9. You really cannot take anything with you but your cross. But at the entrance of the next room, you will have to deliver it back again as well, and your new house is ready when you have entered through the door, you of the Karazure. The new house, is also a new cross.

10. Everything is inside already. Believe me, don't come too close, for then you will regret it. The Double Lord is a consuming fire. Bear in your ability, and stay away from things. Learn to pray, don't break bones, have faith and love each other again.

11. And when you battle, battle in the Karazure, and when you leave things alone, stay in the Karazure. There is nothing which can stop you now, when you live in the Karazure, and you don't have to complain then, experience it, in this holy hour.

12. Children defeated in their hearts, through the barren dust of the past. Children here full of tears, often avoided by their age. They had rest nowhere, they found love nowhere. Friends betrayed them, but now they are with the Karazure.

13. Here is Love, here is attention. It doesn't have to be every time, when they sleep, others are the guardians on their post, there where silence rules, the second silence. Let the things stand there in the second house of silence, let the wet be dried, under her sun.

14. Have love among each other, and dry each others tears, like the sun of Metensia, at the hearts of the Karazure. Believe in each other, she has chosen you. Let the ropes lead you then, to the new city.

15. Don't fear the darkness, but fear the Lord. See, the Karazure has come to you, bearing the Sword of the new hour.

11.

1. Book to open the sealed thunderstrikes. You have then heard of the thunderstrikes already, but you have not understood it. There are seven mysteries before God's Throne, about which should not be spoken, and that was why the Lord sealed those till the endtime. 2. For in the last of days the books are opened, and you will see the light of doves float down. 3. And He spoke then : Open now the seal of the first thunderstrike seen by John. And I saw a bird floating down from heaven, and the bird became very great. And she carried the first thunderstrike in a bowl as the appearance of an angel. 4. And I was hit down by a fist of wind, and I got a vision of the Lord about the three crosses of Golgotha. 5. And one of the reavers had comforted Jesus there, and Jesus spoke to him the words that he would be in paradise with him at present. And this is then the greatest mystery of the lord, that he had sent his angel to comfort the Lord at the cross. 6. And this angel became flesh, stole of the rich and brought it to the poor, and committed crimes to those who did massive injustice and terrorized many. And so this had to stay hidden to the last of days. 7. The Christ always had a hidden comfort, and that name was great, for Renok was as the angel of the Lord, as the hidden of God and the hidden Son. 8. So he was like a brother of Christ, to comfort and make blissful those who came to the hidden. And so he was then the soft rage of God, and His hidden rage, as the heart of God. 9. And Renok

wasn't raised, for he had to stay hidden till the end of times. Blissful are those who have come to Renok and to His cross.

10. And the Lord spoke then : Open now for me the second thunderstrike by breaking it's seal. And I saw a lion descending from heaven, and his power was great. 11. And this lion carried the mystical of the Lord as clothes and rags around him. And these clothes had been torn and sewn again. And the lion started to roar and many fell dead on earth. 12. And I saw a goat appearing in open heavens, and he carried the dead, and his appearance was very terrible. And the Lord spoke : Renok will be the second Christ, who was hidden till this day. 13. And the goat started to move wildly and spin, and his eyes were white. And the Lord spoke : Now I will reveal, those angels and spirits, those heavens and hidden places, which have always been hidden in Renok to stay secret till this day. 14. And I saw another angel who was called Sarsia, but wasn't the Sarsia I knew. And she had many hidden places in her, and she was as the waters of the hidden and dark heavens. 15. And then the Lord spoke : Open now for me the third seal of the third thunderstrike and speak what you see in it. And fiery stings came to my head which turned into water. 16. And this water was hard and white and began to fizz. And I saw the staff of Renok rise up and he pointed at the lands of the red indians. 17. And the staff spoke : 'Blissful are those who come to Brannan.' And I saw Brannan becoming big for the Lord, and the lands of the red indians were torn. 18. And I heard weeping in heaven, for many days long, and the weeping was like the weeping of cats. And the staff spoke : Sevenfolded I will have to tear the lands of the red indians, so that it becomes pure before the Lord. And I saw Renok spitting on the torn lands, and a new tribe came forward. And they did not know the works of the old, but they were full of the Spirit. And they came to Renok, and brought him his beard back. And many other things they brought to restoration. 20. And Renok spoke : This is my holy tribe, and they will be of the Lord. And to Renok many comfort was brought, for He had brought so much comfort to the Lord. And from that day Renok was called the Comforter, of which the Lord had prophesied, and promised to all those who loved Him. 21. And to Renok much honour was brought, for he had hidden himself so long as a hidden guard of the Lord, who was crucified together with His Lord. So it is that they who have let themselves be crucified with the Lord brought Him much honour.

12.

1. And then the Lord opened the seal of the fourth thunderstrike, and there was a silence in heaven for a long time. If this silence took days or hours I did not know, as I had lost my sense of time. 2. And insects came out of the mouth of Renok, and they flew to the torn lands of the red indians and the new tribe, and they divided the tribe into ten tribes. And again Renok spat over them. 3. And there came a big rest to the ten tribes. And they carried the teeth of the Lord. And the first tribe of Renok was called Sinsabeine, and she was as the child of the horned snakes. And she was the daughter of Renok, carrying the cleared ice and the sweet. And the second tribe was called Abdal, and this was as the child of monkeys and oxes. 4. And Abdal became big before the eye of the lord, and brought much comfort. And he was called the child of comfort. And with Maasdo he went to restore Kabbernal. And like this Abdal, Maasdo and Kabbernal were big jewelry for the Lord, and they brought forth the worldships. 5.

And the third tribe was called Tamille, and she was as the rat-child, and she became big for the eye of the Lord, and brought healing to many hearts. And the fourth tribe was called Tabulle, and she was as the child of the ravens. And she was bestowed with big wisdom and the force to clear the sweet and making it holy before the Lord. 6. And to her the Marion was given as a treasure, and with that she led her brothers and sisters in peace before the face of the Lord, and she was the joy of Renok. And the fifth tribe was called Sartarus, wearing many crowns. 7. To these many brocades and nightlatins came as the jewelry of heaven, and of the Lord. And the sixth tribe was called Akra, and she got much force over the stars, and was established to clear the soft. And she became big in the name of the Lord, and was like the fruit of Renok. 8. And Zoekru grew up before the face of the Lord, the seventh tribe, and she reigned over the thin and the thick, and had power to clear it. yes, she also had big force over fire, and could let it come down whenever she wanted, to do her works. 9. And so was then Sartarus Akra Zoekru as the Lord of darkness, established as jewelry of Sarsia of Renok. And the eighth tribe was like the Vatex of the Lord, and it was white, like a big white fire, and she was called Lakus, and carried the keys of the mysteries. 10. And to her the Esmeralda was given like a flowerdress, transparent of gleam, and she had many collars and openings. Yes, she the force over the locks of the Lord which were like lullabies in the night. 11. And Lakus became big for the Lord, and followed her father. And she was called the Imitator of Her Father. And she was the closest to her father's heart of all. 12. And the ninth tribe of Renok was named Oko, and he was like the rivers in their force. He was called the roaring lion of his father. And the tenth tribe was called Elma, and she guarded the animals of her father. 13. She was good for the orphans and widows and brought rest to her father, clearing his fires.

14. And then the Lord roared to open the seal of the fifth thunderstrike. And the flower-seas opened, and stories of the past were fished up, and they adorned each other with it. The animals of heaven began to appear, and Renok opened His temple. 15. And like this He became an Eternal Gospel, for He was the Comforter of the Lord, and the Hidden Son. And he gave force to all who accepted Him to become children of God. And like this the Gospel of Renok was preached to the whole earth. And His disciples spoke as the panther. And ice flew forth from the second Word, for it was the Word of Renok.

13.

1. And the Lord took the seal of the sixth thunderstrike and she was like the burning lokogame. And the Lord bowed his head and told to his disciples about the judaskiss as about the heaviest suffering of Christ. He also told about the blindfold of Christ, the rag over his head, after which he was hit in the face and he was forced to prophesy who had hit Him. And the Lord told about the three scornrobes : the imperial scornrobe which He got at Herodus, and the scarlet scornrobe and the pupure scornrobe which he got at Pilaty. And this place was called Gabbatha. And the imperial scornrobe which Herodus put on Him made Him full of warlust when he descended in the netherworld. Yes, as a rebel he came to the underworld, to deliver prisoners, and to take captives of war with him. But this he did by the weapons of suffering, and by the wheel. Like this he descended in the netherworld as a resistance force through his suffering. So he was thrown into the depths of the netherworld and the underworld by his martyrship, and became manyfolded king of the underworld by this martyrship. Yes, by the scornrobe which Herodes gave, the shining garment,



Christ came to the prisons of the underworld, where Korach's children were imprisoned, and those of the flood. 2. But also by the shining garment which Herod gave him as scornrobe he came to the prisons of Atlantis, of the first and the second earth. And here he freed many from the prisons of the underworld, those who had perished in earlier floods, and those who had perished by fire or ice. Also by the shining robe Herod wrapped around him He took many captives of war with him to the height. And He came to the place where Barabbas, the resistance soldier, came from. He was a rebel and a barbarian as a soldier against the Roman conqueror and the Greek heritage. So, by descending in the underworld manyfolded Christ took the place of Barabbas. Barabbas took by his deliverance the place of Christ. So Barabbas was the hidden mirror of glory, and the sixth sealed thunderstrike.

3. And like this Barabbas, the notorious prisoner, had opened the gate for Christ, by his deliverance, and he was the only one who could break the Greek foundation and its seal. This is then God's mystery saved up throughout the ages. Yes, the Lord has built his heavens with these stones, and it wasn't revealed to his children.

4. Then the Lord opened the seal of the seventh and last thunderstrike, the heritage of John, and looked at his disciples. And snakes began to come forth from the seal, and the snakes came to the earth to open the old gates of the previous earths and creations. And the Lord smiled. And the Lord spoke with thundering voice, very loud : 'So it is that the seventh and last seal of the thunderstrikes has been broken, and the seventh thunderstrike will speak what has been hidden for centuries. Only several have carried the seed for this.' And a cloud of poison came to the earth, a very moisty cloud of the poison of snakes, and there was weeping on the earth. And the weeping rose to the heavens, because God had opened the last great secret of the thunderstrikes. And the secret came up like a snake, and began to speak, while times were spinning and fell apart. And the snake began to speak about the poison of the underworld, and the gallcup of Christ. Also the snake spoke about the mysteries of the judaskiss, and about the hidden scornclotches of the underworld Christ wore when he descended in it. And for a long time the snake spoke in ununderstandable languages, the languages of the underworld, and the languages of the old creations. And snake-tongues of fire began to come on the heads of the disciples, and they also spoke in other languages. And the snake spoke : So is then Barabbas the cornerstone of the Eternal Gospel. And the snake opened a gate, and that gate led entirely to the first earth. And the first earth existed in two ages : the age of the Dorga, and the age of Atlantis and the Troiade. And the seventh thunderstrike of John led them inside a hall of visions and dreams. 5. And the Lord guarded them, for he had sealed their hearts, and the Lord spoke as a wind. And the hall divided itself in two parts. And in the first part there were windblows, and in the other part there was fire. And the fire started to move itself to the other part, but the disciples stayed unharmed, for the Lord was with them, and guarded them. And again the fire started to move, and suddenly both parts were in fire. And the dreams and visions began to come to the disciples, and with the Lord they descended in the underworld. And the lord spoke to them with loud voice, and they were not caught by fear. And the Lord gave them rest and insight. And again they came to a hall, and this hall was divided in three parts. And here they also saw the later age of Atlantis on the second earth. And the lord showed them Barabbas, and the disciples were astonished. And they asked the Lord : How can a man who had already lived live again, and called by the same name. And the Lord said that it was a riddle and a mystery. The Lord had taken care of the fact that Barabbas would also be called

Barabbas for the second time. And the disciples were in wonder. And Barabbas was a great man in the second Atlantis, and he led a great nation and a religion. And the god he served was Sorg Sorba. He took care that the orders of the Troiade in the second Atlantis would be raised up again, but many abused it, and Barabbas became like a wilderness. And they took him to a high rock, and threw him in a ravine. And like this Barabbas descended to the underworld, to the first Atlantis and the Dorga and her ages. And here he got chained to a rock, and birds ate of his soul.

6. So is then Barabbas the mirror and the paradox of Christ. And the seventh thunderstrike spoke : Like Barabbas represents the second Atlantis, Samson represents the first Atlantis. For Samson also lived in the first Atlantis, and see, he served the god Sorg Sorba. And he was also a great man, and led a great nation and a religion. And he was against the then reigning empire, for it was cruel. And samson had great philosophy and was intelligent, while Sorg Sorba had given him supernatural forces on earth. And in these days the angels Roda, Jonatras and Ramses were on earth, and see, they were called arxels, and god was called in these days Sorg Sorba. And Samson built a city, and after that a land, and let great cities fall. And Samson made the name of Sorg Sorba big, and of the python. And the Troiade grew up in those days and there were signs of fire at the heaven. And samson built a tower and that tower was very high. And Samson warned the people that there would come a flood. And he brought the people in sheltercellars of the tower. And like this God ended the then reigning empire. But later several disciples of Samson turned against him, and they deceived many of the people to rebuild the empire. Also several of the old empire had shelters underground, where they had hidden many. And the rage of God began to blaze and come over Samson, now even his own people were going astray. And Samson became hungry like a devouring animal when the Spirits of God came over him. And he caught fire and flame, and let lava descend from the heavens. And Samson devoured and tore down many by the fire of the Lord. And from that moment Samson drew back into the wilderness. And at the end of his days when he had become old, his forces went away from him. On a day they found him and hanged him. And the Lord took the body of Samson off the earth.

7. And also in the old Dorga ages there were prophets of the Lord on earth. So it was that the first age of the Dorga was of David, the second of Jakob, the third of Joseph, the fourth of Noah, the fifth of Solomon, the sixth of Isaiah, the seventh of jeremiah, the eighth of Habakuk, the ninth of Nahum, the tenth of Hosea, the eleventh of Jona, the twelveth of Haggai. And the thirteenth of of Solomon, who had built the biggest temple of the earth, to deep underground and high into the air as a tower. And the perimetyer of that temple was as countries put together, and of such a size there would never again be a temple. And Solomon brought judgement over the earth, and even over his own temple, for his priests were corrupted. And so it was that he was the last king of the Dorga. And his temples and mines were legendary, but see, they were devoured by fire. And Solomon walked through the fire and had authority over the fire, for the Lord was with him. And Solomon spoke with the Lord in languages of fire. And God led Solomon to an eternal temple.

14.

1. And there were then many women who followed Christ. And among them was Mary Magdalene, from who seven evil spirits had been cast out, and whose

deliverance had been written down in the book of Magdala. And among them there were also Johanna, the wife of Chussas, the steward of Herodes, Susanna, Mary, mother of Jacob, Joses and Salome, the mother of the sons of Zebedeus, and many others who served Him. 2. And one of them was weeping and went to stand behind him, at his feet, and began to make his feet wet by her tears and dried them by her hair. This woman was known as a sinner. And she kissed his feet and anointed them with myrrh. 3. And the Christ was accused by the pharisees, for she was a sinner. And she doubted him if he was really a prophet. And the Lord said : Cursed are those who are judging while they are doubting. Let those who doubt fear the Lord. 5. And the pharisee who had invited Him said : If such is a prophet, then he should know what and who this woman is who has touched him. She is a sinner. 5. And the Christ directed himself to Simon , while He pointed at the weeping woman and said : Do you see this woman ? I have come in your house. Water for my feet you have not given, but this woman has made my feet wet with tears, and dried them with her hair. 6. A kiss you have not given me, but this woman has not stopped kissing my feet since I have come in. 7. With oil you have not anointed my head, but this woman has anointed my feet with precious nardusmyrrh. 8. And the disciples were shocked, and one of them would betray him for thirty pieces of silver.

15.

1. Once the sadducees came to Him, who claim that there is no resurrection. And they argued with Christ and asked questions to trick him. 2. And they put before him the question that when a widow marries again, with who does she have to marry in heaven. 3. And the Christ spoke : You fool yourself because you do not know the scriptures, neither the force of God. When someone rises from the dead they will be like the angels, and these don't marry. 4. But He spoke as in a mystery, as in the prophets there is marriage. 5. Only the Spirits of God marry then. 6. And the Christ educated and spoke in mysteries and riddles, for He was mystical. 7. And many twisted his words. And He spoke that the Christ has to suffer a lot, that He was the Truth, but that they all had to look forward to the Full Truth which would come. And with this He spoke about the Holy Spirit and the Spirits of God. 8. And He spoke : Cursed are those who look through the eyes of the lie, and deliver each other to the judges of hell. 9. It is better that their eyes will be pulled out, so that they will not see in eternity. 10. If your eye deceives you to sin, pull it out. For it is better not to have eyes, than to be cast in hell with both eyes. 11. If your foot deceives you to sin, cut it off. For it is better to live without feet than to be cast in hell with both feet. 12. Those who then take the gold and despise the silver : Cursed are you. Those who then take the silver and despise the gold : Cursed are you. 13. And the Christ did many great works, and began to speak about the greater works which would happen after Him.

16.

1. And a door was opened in heaven. And I saw the Lord sitting in a cloud. And He spoke : Those who are on earth have registered their histories overwhelmingly and overboldly in the Word of God and they have stained many holy things by this. 2. Let them put these businesses in their history-books, and purify and clear the Word of God. 3. And the cloud came through the opened door outside and lifted me up. 4. And the Lord took many prophecies from the stained Word and brought them to the history-books of the prophets and prophetic books. 5. And He didn't allow them again

to stain His Word. 6. And the Lord spoke : Preserve then the ancestral treasures and clear them. Stay away from My Word with unclean hands and keep My Word holy. 7. And many Spirits of God came free, for they had been quenched by powerless words. 8. And many prophets came to Glory. And the Lord added to their midst. And many angels who were blocked for a long time by rulers of hell broke through. 9. And the Lord spoke : Clear My Word, so that you will receive the Second Word richly. 10. Those who do not clear My Word will not have My Second Word either. 11. Open then the shaft of Eminius and the purple. 12. Know then the Holy Shaft in His Temple. You have then established your words by those who were no prophets, and those who had fleshly traditions. 13. Would you let those who were no prophets wake and guard over your souls ? You were in the hands of merchants. But the Lord has bought you free, 14. Let yourself then not be blinded again. Hold tight to what you have, and let yourself be cleared in fear and trembling.

17.

1. The Christ came to hit the evil eye. If you still have the eye of humans, make sure it will not fall out. 2. Do not hang on to the eye, so that you will not fall in deception. Did the Christ not give you an eye ? 3. You live earthly, and you will also perish by the earth. 4. Blissful are those who cling to Christ, for they go from day to day, and the Lord saves them. 5. They then hope on a new covenant, and they cling to His Spirit, to atonement with the Spirits of God. 6. Let yourself then not be bound again. The Christ has led you out as being a foundation of your precious faith. Build then forth on this foundation. 7. You do good to cling to the Spirit of God as to a lamp, leading you to the Spirits of God. 8. For many hidden things the Lord has for those who serve Him. 9. Would you then not build forth on this foundation, then you are open and bare for the storm. 10. The Lord then has given you apostles to establish the roofs. Be then all as apostles in the Lord. 11. You are then the burning silver before the Face of God, and soon the gold will come forth from this well. 12. Do not be attached to earthly gold but to the gold of the Lord.

18. By your pain you will see the Christ. By your pain you will see the roses, and their divine smells. 2. Yes, they are the kings of pain. And the Christ is full with them. 3. Do not despise the thorns in your flesh. And let them not be taken away before their time. 4. For such an apostle who does such things is an abomination before the Lord. 5. You will then separate yourself from such, so that the Lord will not separate you with them. 6. For such are a stench in the eyes of the Lord, and they will be counted to the excrements of cows. 7. Yes, and abomination before the Lord are these prophets who do not know His times. 8. Let the chains which are called protection grow to roses, and let the thorns grow to weapons, instead of throwing the seed of the Lord away. 9. The cross is then for those who serve the Lord to jewelry, but to those who sin it is to the excrements of pigs. 10. And the thornycrown is to a lovely odor of those who have his tears, but to the godless it is an odor of death. 11. If you suffer, suffer in the Lord, so that you will see the seed of healing. 12. The Lord leads you to the cross of Golgotha, so that you will see even greater grace. 13. Preserve then as holy the nine books of the spirit in your hearts, as the Pure Word, so that you will see the silver of the Lord. The Second Word is then the gold of the Lord. You will become pure in the silver of the Lord, when you will keep the Words He gave to you. 15. They who stained the Word, have stained their spirit and soul. 16. And fizzing waters of the silver will guide you to Getsemane, where you will see the face of the Lord. 17. See

then, for He spits fire and waters. Who spits, spit in the Lord. 18. He then, who brought the Word and His spit, to open the eyes of the blind, stands before you. 19. And He, and His Spirit and the spirits of God knock on your door. See then, they will be your judges.

19.

1. Great Love has been shown in the plan of God, from the foundation of the heavens and the earth it has been kept hidden. 2. Who was then able to fathom His works ? Let those who open their mouth come with Wisdom of the Lords. 3. The fools will speak, and they will not hear, neither understand, each other, for the Lord has shattered them. 4. And so you were as a flower in the desert, reaching to the gates of heavens. If the Lord would take the desert away before it's time, see, you would have descended to hell. 6. Let your reasonings then not mock you, but know the Lord, whose words are pure. 7. You are then made holy in silver. The Lord will defend you and cherish your ends. The ends of the cross are like the white satin of the heavens. Does the nature itself not give you the solution ? 6. Let then the trees and bushes of your suffering grow, so that they will bring forth the blossom of the heavens. 9. Those who have cut off the suffering before it's time, they often suffer remorse and dryness. Yes, their only celebrations are now in scorn. 10. That the Lord sprays your hearts and showing you the treasures of the heavens. Come then higher, so that the Spirits of God will speak with you. 11. Do not have mercy with the sin which lives in you, and chastise your children, so that they will later reap in praise. 12. Some have worked hard, and the foundations laid by their parents are now of blessing to them. 13. Celebrate the feasts of the Lord, so that you will not sell your hearts to the world. They have nothing to eat, and they eat therefore each other. 14. You who have hunger, hunger as in the Lord, so that the Lord satisfy your heart.

20.

1. There is no end to the singing of songs, and you pull with that many predators to you. 2. And some among you haven't counted with silence and therefore their faith was shipwrecked. 3. But some of you were slaves. The Lord has bought you free. 4. When you sing, sing in the Lord, and let your words be few. For the few of God is more than the many of man. 6. Try to be silent then, so that you will find a greater jewelry. 7. Practise yourself in silence, so that Wisdom and Rest will find you. 8. The Peace of the Lord comes on those who fear Him. 9. The Word then is as a Sword. How can you then win the war if your sword is not pure ? Make then sure that your sword will not turn against you. 10. You then have pure breath, all who have cleared the Word of God. 11. But several disciples among you will twist it to their own destruction. 12. Not all disciples are disciples of God, like not all apostles are apostles of the Lord. 13. Do not judge those who are in the deception, for the Lord sees their hearts. You could get deceived yourself. 14. Cling to the shafts of the Lord, forged in your hearts and soul, as an artful construction, by which you are bonded with the Spirits of God.

21.

1. In the end, you will not care anymore, what others have said. In the end, the lord will tell you, what He has prepared for you all those times. 2. He has carried many sins

with you, but the guilt will have to be solved in the works of the spirit. 3. With a horse you reach less as with a human. Aren't humans the most terrible slaves ? 4. Who broke them ? Who gave them what they deserved ? 5. When you carry, carry in the Lord, and let those who want to sin perish. Do not carry their diseases and their heavy burdens. 6. Only forgive those who forgive, for this is what the Lord does as well. 7. When you forgive, forgive in the Lord, so that you are not a hypocrite, or one who throws pearls before the swines. 8. For precious is the forgiveness of the Lord, only given as wages to those who work hard. 9. With a horse you reach less than with a human. Are humans not the most terrible slaves. 10. So is then forgiveness to those who fear Him, so that they will fear Him even more. 11. By giving forgiveness as expensive presents, he bound the hearts of those who feared Him. 12. Blissful are those who have been bound by the Lord, for they have been made free from the bondages of the world. 13. And the ties of the Lord lead to freedom. 14. Now the wages of the Lord are precious, and abundance with presents, as a lovely odor in His holiness. 15. He who calls you, comes closer to you. He has not forgotten about you. He has counted your deeds. 16. Yes, they attract his forgiveness, for they have covered His tears with comfort, and his wounds with herbs. 17. Blissful are those who do the works of the Lord, for they will receive forgiveness. 18. The wages of the Lord is great over those who search Him. 19. As precious oil poured over their heads. 20. The Lord speaks in grace, to those who gave grace. 21. In precious presents we have lived, for we were of the Lord. 22. I then Paul, speak manyfolded to you, for my soul is with the lord, and your soul is there also. 23. Three times are known to the Lord, to fulfil the borders of His Word. 24. The Lord makes His borders known. He also established times, seasons and their borders in the snow. Make then sure that you will give heed to Him as to a lamp. 25. Have I come to let you become dry ? Surely not. Let the dry ones make each other dry. 25. I have come to speak words of life, as apostle and servant of the Lords. 27. See, the weak has come to the garden of the Lords, as seed of tenacity. 28. I have then the wounds of the Lord in me as shields.

22.

1. Disciples of the pure Word, have then love for each other, so that the seed come to the Eternal Gospel. 2. I have brought to you this gospel from the beginning. Therefore I was a persecuter of the church. 3. The Lord has brought me grace, for I did it because I did not know. My hands are therefore clean, and I will keep them clean. 4. Those in Ephesus I urge to put on the spiritual armor. Do not battle against each other, but against the workings of the flesh and the evil powers. Lay then down all the impurity which stands so lightly in the way. 5. Put on the helmet of salvation, so that you will grow in your faith. 6. And to those who the Lord has given the sword : Stay in His Love, and do not be sharp of tongue. Who rages, rage in the Lord. 7. Stay then on the road of faith, knowing that you have an opponent. 8. Do not run, but use guile. Hasn't the Lord given you boots of the peace of the gospel ? See then, the gospel is guile. 9. The Christ overcame the darkness then in his weakness, not in his strength. Every weakness in the Lord is guile. 10. Raise then your shields up as the wounds of the Lords, to ensnare the arrows of satan. 11. For his wounds speak in thunder of the coming judgement. 12. You have then seen lights in many colors, which form the pallet of deliverance. 13. And when you have received the eternal Gospel in your hearts, then you have a double sword. 14. Therefore strive after such presents of the Lord very seriously. Blissful are those who walk such paths, for those have been given authority to come to the Spirits of God. 15. Do not hinder them to the entry, so that

your own entrances stay blessed. 16. And make sure that you will not accuse any of these little ones, for the Lord has stored them up to comfort. 17. Let then the lamp which flames not be quenched.

23.

1. The young has to suffer a lot, until he sees God's Glory. The Splendor of the Lord waits on the young under a tree to jump on him. 2. The youngling is pulled to the center in the years of slavery, until the bow of the spirit pierces him, and he is pulled to the darkness, where the night song sets him free. 3. The dream comes as a deliverer to high towers, to bring them to the reed. 4. The youngling waits for things which will never come, but the Lord will give him ships which will never perish. 5. The youngling learns to sleep, to go to the nighttrouper. 6. They do not despise him because he is young, they see his silent tear. 7. The youngling learns to know the trees, and the mysteries of the forest.

7. The birds which give him lessons, after his fall. The spirit has pierced his heart. 8. His wounds let birds speak, and his cross guides animals of the forest. 9. It is enough for him to live in pain, and to drink of this wine. 10. He never wants to go back, the silver speaks to him from the air. 11. The ice brought him here and made the strings stiff. 12. Beware, his heart is as a young lion, devouring those who despise the poverty. 13. The poverty was a key here, and he learned to cherish her. 14. The ravens crowned him as king, and his rags made him wise. 14. He knelt before her, and gave her the key of the old riches.

24.

1. They found each other in nakedness, then they let everything fall, and covered each other with that which the forest dropped for them. 2. They fought with lions and lost their grief. They were kings of the wilderness. 3. They found the cross in primeval old times, covered in snow, that which the heaven dropped for them.

25.

1. And I saw a snake named Leviticus, and his skin was grey and of hard bony growth. And he had done horrible things. He had come from the sea to deceive the saints and to terrorize them for a long time. 2. and many became bitter to God, and others began to call God for help. But the Lord kept His gates closed. 4. And Leviticus carried a holy sword which He had stolen from the temple of the Lord. 4. But an angel of the Lord came floating from heaven, to hit the snake and throw it in a nearby pit. 5. And she closed the pit above the head of the snake, and brought the key to a most holy temple. 6. And Leviticus began to call loud, and his sound was so hard, that he could still deceive many saints. 7. But those who kept serving the Lord he terrified in the night. 8. After a while the Lord sent a fire to the pit, and called the pit the Second Gehenna.

And I saw another beast coming out of the sea like a panther, and he was called Deuteronomium. And he had devoured many holy things, and went out to deceive the children. And he gave them terrors in the night. And the Lord spoke : It is time now to clear my word. And an angel rose up from the heavens to hit the panther and his

followers with the ban. And the Lord then, who is Spirit, sais this : Much bloodguilt sticks to this beast, and He sent the beats to the Second Gehenna, where the beast got torn by wild lambs. And the dread of these predators was so great, that the heavens and the earths trembled.

And the Lord poured out a bowl full of blood, to clear the Word. And he established apostles to bring the cleared word to the nations of the earth.

26.

1. And a lion named Numeri made himself great to the heavens, and he who guarded the book Joshua brought a vat full of ice to the gates of heaven. And this vat was almost as large as the earth itself. And the Lord rose from His throne and sent His angel, but he was hindered for thirty-nine days. 3. And the angel could only speak : 'The Lord will punish you.' So large was the terror of these spirits. 4. And if they could they would push the Lord from His throne. 5. But the Lord had already defined their times and perimeter. And the Lord spoke to His apostles : Bring to the holiness now the book of genesis and the book exodus, and cut in it with the Sword of the Spirit. 6. And see, the first book of Revelation had passed, and her verses were divided among the predators of heaven and the holy books. 7. And the Lord brought a slaughter in the book of psalms, which was like his own flesh. And the Lord put pencils in their rear ends of these spirits and blessed it. 8. Like this there was added and taken off in the book psalms, like the Lord had commanded. 9. Then the Lord directed himself to the gospels, and turned it into the book Christ. 10. And the Lord ordered the verses, added to it and took off, like the Spirit wanted it. 11. Like this nine books of the Lord were made holy and formed the cleared Word of the Lord. 12. And the silver descended on the earth, and the silver became ice. 13. And the Lord spoke : Open then the gates of the new Word, for see, the old has passed. 14. And I saw a black horseman sitting on a black horse, and the gates turned into fire and the earth and the heavens began to burn. 15. So is then the coming of Eminius, and His Seed will be called Izu. 16. And the second Christ appeared in the coulds to guard the nations. And He has a heavy staff which only He could carry. And His feet stood in the Second Jerusalem, and were as Michai. And His armed reached till The Second Babylon. 17. And He tore it off the earth. And His legs started moving, and spoke as Michai. 18. And his hands were as the Marion, and he had a nipple as the round sun on the chestplate of his plate armor. 19. And He had a helmet and legs as Zurastael, and He began to speak great words. 20. And the trees of Sodom began to fall, and the Seed of Izu began to come out of the mouth of the Second Christ. 21. And so these were the days of Eminius. And the Lord was as a wager of war. 22. And so there are then twohundred and twenty days established for the clearing of His Word. And after these days the lightning will be pure. And she was then as the Coming of the Lord.

27.

1. And those who are of the Second Reformation : Do know that this is a commandment of the Lord. I am then the Second Luther, and I carry the fire of Zurastael. You apostles will clear the word and make it holy till the ends of the wind-directions. 2. Yes, you will bring the cleared word to the nations of the earth, and then the end will have come. 3. Do not go on terrorizing the nations with the impure word, for then the Lord will come with the ban, and hit you. 4. See, the Lord and the Second



Christ stand before the door, and they knock. Open then, so that they will not let you perish together with the impure Word. 5. Greet those who are in Spain. If they are of the Second they will have nothing to fear. 6. Let them then also count with these words, otherwise there will not be counted with them. 7. You have cleared your souls in Zurastael after all. 8. Fear then not the Large Spain. God is greater. 7. Even the little of God is greater than the pompuous largeness of man. 9. Do not fear them, for what are they to be honored ? The Lord has established their ages after all, and knows when they will perish again. 10. Does the Lord not carry their breath in His womb ?

28.

1. See then, the Lord is just. He is the Lord of Lords, and he gives the good to the wise. You then have brought your children to the second Spain. 2. And to those in the second Spain I say : You ponder on high mountains, so that the Lord saves you, so that you will not become big on the plains of Babylon. The thick of the lords is then thinner than the thin of humans. 3. The thin of the lords is then thicker than the thick of humans, and this mystery is great. You have then given heed to the word of the lords and measured with pure measures. Yes, you are measurers before his face, and the lord your God has made you holy from the beginning. 4. You who are living like prisoners : Be like prisoners in the Lord. The Lord will deliver you on His time. But what is lack of freedom and what is freedom, that is what the lord defines. You have baked the bread of the Lords high. 5. Yes, you were like bakers of the holy tabernacle. You have been faithful to the Lord. By this you have deceived predators. Wonderful is the guile of the Lord. Come then, and approach His Spirit, you of the second Spain. 6. The brothers have prepared the bread and they have been good to your children. You have preserved the mysteries of the Lord as feathers in brittle jars at the altar. Yes, you have given heed as to a lighting light in dark days. You know then that the darkness of the lords is lighter than the light of man. You have also given heed to His light that came from the darkness, and rose up as the holy star. His darkness is then glory. See then, the Lords have wrapped Themselves in clouds and His Helmet is Bliss. 8. Come closer to His justice, so that He will give you more justice. The Lord has put you as lamps on a dark place, and you know very well how to deal with it. That is why I do not stop to give the Lord thanks before His face. 9. He is a good leader, and the tubes of his altar are light. You have not despised the Words of Metensia either. But you were as those who cherished the word. 10. Yes, the Lord has truly put angels under you, and they carry the mysteries of God about the angels becoming flesh. You who carries the feather, you will carry more feathers. So the coming of the Lords will be like the coming of a human son. 11. See, the Lord Lord has become flesh, and His Spirit. Wake then, for you do not know in which stature He will come to you.

29.

1. See, the Lord then is the justice of orphans and widows. Do you still stare at each other ? Some among you are the watchers of the Lord, but the Lord wakes in justice. 2. See then, He has given you of the bread of heaven and the hidden manna. 3. Know then the many jugs of His ark. The Lord will then fill your mouth with laughing and you will proclaim holy things. 4. Also you have not despised the wine of the Lords, and you haven't avoided your French brothers in the tribulation. Those who are from the Second France greet you. 5. I also greet you then in ice. You do well to bless each other in ice. 6. Bless each other, so that you will be blessed. Do not curse each other,

and pray for your enemies. 7. If you can forgive your enemy, you are blissful. For the Lords know many forgivenesses, and his blissfulnesses are not with few. 8. The Lords can not use foul mouths, and those who have stained their lips walk in front to the judgement. 9. You Spaniards of the second, the Lord saves you. But those who are of the first are already lost. 10. The Lord Lord has sent his flood, and the second ark has been prepared for you as a holy testament. 11. Do not cling to the old, so that the Lord will not let you perish together with the old. 12. So the day of the Lords will be then as a Ship, and His flame will lead her. 13. Blissful are those who are in the ship, and bake the bread of the Lords. You have many bakers among you. End several among you wanted to visit the older people, but the Lord has stopped them. Sometimes the ice is better than the encounter. 14. And you have not regarded each other as less, as it is a commandment of the Lord. 15. So the Lord sometimes brings you in tribulation, and sometimes it is Him who closes those doors. 16. Cling then to the scriptures of Kabbernal which I have given you, for they are like the testaments of the spirit. 17. You have also spaded wine from the vats of heaven, and heard the voice of the Lord.

30.

### *Staff of Spricht*

1. Getsemane, water streams against the walls. I drown in high dreams. I push myself against the wall, but there is no escape here. Getsemane, the doors have been locked. There is nothing left to do but stay here, and to walk with God. Someone's tears, these dreams, a present from heart to heart. 3. I do not much strength to carry and it penetrates my skin. Finally I fall on the ground, and everything around me becomes greater. 4. I do not dare to open my eyes anymore. Someone wraps his arms around me. 5. Then I learn to drink the tears, and sinking deep in these arms. My chamberdoor is open. The heavens have been opened, but Golgotha called me. After humiliation is death, it is the path of our Lord. 7. To walk in His footsteps, He comes so close. The cross is but a flame of Love, to become one with Him. 8. The Tear is but a cup, to drink from His cloud, and to walk with Him to rise up, to the paradise. 9. That what the roses are clothed with, so divine and kingly, that is our robe.

10. Golgotha, as a shark which has grasped us. Breaking our bones to the cross of the Lord. We do not have to be afraid, we get a new body. 11. Golgotha, the staff of Spricht, to let us go through the thin doors. Let then the treasures be shattered, otherwise it can not come along with.

31.

1. We are not weak enough to enter in. We still stand on both legs, waiting for the brokenness, to stand like trees in paradise, seed died twentyfolded. 2. We haven't wept enough tears, to stand high on the seas, to walk on water like the Christ, to hear and understand storms, the thunder and the waves. 3. We haven't have burdens heavy enough, to be like rocks in the heavens. 4. Golgotha hasn't grasped us yet, the Lord suffers there alone. 5. We sleep, our thorns are not yet deep enough, to awaken our spirit to unity with our Lord. 6. Our blood still streaming in our own body. Oh no, there is still no guidance from our Lord. 7. No protection, no angels, we let him stand there alone, hanging at a cursed cross-wood, we have let him perish. 8. Animals were sacrificed to our mouths, to be forgotten in our stomachs. We have inflicted this to Christ.

32.

*The Autumn*

1. I am poor, are you afraid of your nakedness ? You have indeed something to hide. 2. I am poor. There is no life in riches. That what you hold tight will devour you. 3. I am the autumn, and have entered through Spricht. The door of Golgotha is thin. 4. Here the songs quiver of sleep. In poverty we have seen His face. 5. Those who are not poor, are blind. 6. Those who do not have hunger are deaf. I am here in chains, until I have become a chain myself, thin as Spricht. 7. I am poor, not afraid of nakedness, as the darkness covers her. 9. I am poor, there is no life in riches. It is a light making everything nude. 10. I am the autumn, having entered through Spricht. I have covered the nudes in my fall. The autumn is to a covering, for those who fear Him. 11. Golgotha is that which heaven dropped for those who come to heaven.

33.

*Come to the poor*

1. You who are rich, how dare you coming to the Lord, without going to the poor first ? 2. Do you not know that the poor is the Lord ? 3. How dare you come to the Word, without feeding the poor first ? 4. You who have left your husband, how do you dare to come to the Lord ? Your man is the Lord. 5. You will be hit by the staff of Spricht as the lightning.

34.

*The Mirror inside*

1. The sight is as a mirror. The white spider has stung, to bring the cherished to the mystical of the lords. As white snow the Lord knows you, those who have His pearls. The foam of roses they had as the foam of the wine of roses. 2. Precious crafts of the Spirits, as pictures in his book, have woven the webs, the mirroring sight. 3. He who created the hearts, has given you his thornecrown, as mirroring sight woven in your heads. They wore the helmet, these men of silver. Now you wear it also, now does death not terrify anymore, it only mirrors the precious things inside. 4. It does not touch you anymore. You have the ice as your master after all, after long days of snow. 5. The mirroring sight, cherished by your heart. You do not have to fear anything anymore. Everything is there already, it just has to be discovered yet. 6. Is there a world outside myself ? I am always inside, right. 7. I do not come outside, it is only the mirroring. To follow the echo of my heart, bends and splits up in the wind. I can only come to Him who cherishes me. 8. I am in chains, I go bended through life. I do not mourn about it anymore, it's only for a while, a mirroring inside. When I have found it, it has finished. 9. The wound keeps gnawing, until it has been treated.

35.

*Don't Mourn*

1. I have stung someone like a spider. I was someone I cherished. So rich, pearls at the pulses, so poor, feet bleeding in the snow. 2. I have stung someone like a spider. I spouted my poison so deep, I do not know if it will ever come to the surface again. 3. It was someone who I cherished so deep. I was accused of hate. I do not have long to live anymore. Do not grieve about me, my end has come. Arrival in the grave of Christ. Where snakes of heaven mourn in the cold. The fire of hate he was accused of. 5. But He only opened doors, leading the children out. 6. He stung them like a spider, those who blocked the door. Gracefully He asked to get through. 7. In the grave of Christ I have arrived. It is here dying for a key, getting crucified to reach a child's hand. 8. Softly I lead them to safer paths. But the past still calls : Crucify him. 9. It is dying after death here, as a fire of poison and love. Do not mourn about me, when the needle of the king has reached my heart, I am free forever. 10. Do not Mourn about me. Rather mourn about yourselves, you are tied up. I free the children. 11. The foam of wines I drink, in the foam of roses I swim, why would you mourn then ? I have seen the grave of Christ, I have stung someone like a spider, someone I cherished. 12. Do not mourn about me, but sting those who keep the gates locked, who deceive children. Do not mourn about me, but open the gates and free them.

36.

### *The small and great of God*

1. These are the words of the Eaten One : I have been eaten by wolves, I have reached the center of the forest, the open place of the Lords, sprinkled in the light of the sun. Holy are you who let the rows move. I have established my pauls to flood the world with the New words of the lords. 3. They will bring you then a new rage, so that your bodies will be healed. 4. Blissful you are who do not sit in the gathering of laughers or the gathering of mockers, but who have been grasped by the wrath of the lords to be saved up till the last days. The Michai burns in my hands, and see, there will come many Michais. 6. Blissful are those who have the nipple of the Lords, for they will have abundant entry to Spricht, and blissful are those who have the boots of the Lords, for they have abundant entry to the thick of God. Do not despise the small among you. 7. For what is great and small is defined by the Lord. The Lord lets Himself be found in the small. 8. The small of God is greater than the greatness of the world, and His Greatness is smaller than the smallest of the earth. Let those who have been eaten then come to Brannan. Amen Metensia Eminius.

### *Words of bliss*

10. Blissful are those who have been eaten by tigers, for they will approach Spricht and have entry to the small of God. Those who say not to believe in the small, they do not believe in God, who is the small after all. 11. Let everyone then know that no one of such unbelievers will inherit the gates of heaven. 12. Your greatness perishes together with you. But blissful are those who love the Lord. The sweet of heaven is for them, and they eat from the thick dripping honey of the Lords. Blissful are those who have been eaten by lions, for they will find comfort. 13. Blissful are those who have been eaten by sharks and crocodiles, for they will inherit the forces of the crocodiles and the dripping fizzing glue of the Lords will flow from their inside. 14. And they will be tormented for several times by headaches, but the flue of the lord will free them step by step and cover them. 15. Yes, they will flow through the New Helmet of

the lords and you will be called blissful. Do not laugh at those who get eaten, and do not eat from their flesh, for the wrath of God will flame up against you. 16. Do not flee to old lies either, for you might be eaten yourself. Blissful are those who are eaten in the Lord.

#### *About sin*

17. Those who have come to the bear and the insects ; You will be eaten, for all gates have teeth. Those who have come then to the fields of the wild cats : You have to know that the Lord Lord is the Greatest Eater, as He is the Eaten One. 18. Those who tear up lambs have been delivered to Him already. For it is a great sin to eat a young animal, for it hasn't have a life yet. Those who make such meals have become ripe to become a meal. 19. The Lord Lord will not let Himself be mocked. The Lord counts such a sin to scorn, for young animals are not destined to it. Who eats an old or weak animal takes sickness in. 20. These are the words of the Eaten One : You have to love each other. Those who will not love, will be eaten, without someone resurrecting them. Those who hate the eaters of flesh : You are in your right, and you do good to hate such, for the Lord Lord hates them.

#### *The wages of sin*

21. So is then the eating of the living creation like mocking the Creator and such will not escape. To the teeth of heel they have come and they will not be resurrected again. 22. To netherworlds and the realms of the wraiths they will descend, and the Lord will let them sleep for eternity on the destined times. Do not think you can sin against each other, without getting the punishment for it. 23. You will sit in your punishments until it is fulfilled. You will then work until you have paid back everything you have done to your brother and making his house in order. So you will be the slave and servant of the one you sinned against. 24. Do not destroy soul by quick judgements or backbiting, but guard your head and mouth with double security, for you might speak once or discuss with your soul about your brother, and bind yourself to the resurrection of his house. 25. Those who bring wounds of a life time will be become slaves for a life time. Blissful are those who see the small as great and the great as small, for they have the eyes of the Lord.

#### *About silence and poverty*

26. Blissful are those who have found the house of silence, for they have come free from much slave-work. They can then build their own house and cherish the Lord. Blissful are those who have found the pearl of poverty, for they will be cherished by her, and they will go from Assisi to Assisi. 27. The Lord touches your spine, so that the nipples of the Lords will open themselves, and you drink the milks of glory. You then who has the words of the mouse inside : Come then to the Foul of God. 28. For the Foul of God is cleaner than the cleanest of man. You have then a well of the Foul of God in the nature, to clear yourself and your house. Do know that the clean of man awakens disease, and they are on their way to the house of the rats.

#### *Words of bliss and comfort*

29. Those who eat flesh will become the building-stones of the kingdom of animals, and see, they will sleep. Blissful are the eaten ones, as they have succeeded in the test and have entered through the gates of the kingdom of God. 30. They will find the forest back and cling to the trees of heaven. Yes, the earth and all what is in it will be of them. Yes, the whole world and all which lives on it will be of them, for see, they are the breath of the Lords. 31. You who are young have to suffer a lot, but keep good courage, for the Lord has seen your pain. 32. The eye of the Lords is on you, and you are safe. Nothing happens which is without meaning, and even the smallest memory is a symbol of the Lords, to lead you through the savageries of the future. 33. You who are young, do not cry too much, for the Lord is with you, the Lord is at you, and is your Guide and leader. The wildernesses are great, and the dangers are many, but from those all the Lord saves.

#### *Prescriptions and Truths*

34. Do you not know that the Lord is in silence, and that the Lord is in pain ? Do not complain then when you have been isolated by him as if something strange came over you, for He guards you against many dangers and much slave-work. You will cherish the Lord and not the whores of the world. 35. Is your eye then clean that you know what happens ? Direct your eye then to the eaten ones of the world, and be enlightened. 36. You who are sick, be sick in the Lord. For the Sick of the Lords is healthier than the healthiest of humans. See then, the health of humans is sickness. You who are old, be old in the Lord, for the old of God is younger than the youngest of the earth. 37. Those who are in prison : Do not grieve, but be like prisoners in the Lord. The chained of God is more free than the most free among the humans. 38. Those who are slaves : Be like slaves in the Lord, for you are all builders of the Kingdom of the Lords. Now there is then nothing without use, and these all are the riddles of the Lords, which have to be hung around your neck like holy jewelry. 39. By these you can speak to the Lord, and the Lord Lord will listen to you. You have not been delivered like orphans, but the angels of the Lords guard you. 40. And to the widows I say : You have the Lord as man. You do not have a lack. In the Lord there is no dead, and see, everything lives.

#### *About cords and chains*

41. You who worries about the past : The Lord will change the past in His Hands and it will be like an instrument to you. 42. Men, direct yourselves to your beards, which are the cords of the animals of heaven, and they are the jewelry of Lords. Women, direct yourself to the hair of your bodies, to be bonded with the trees of the fields. 43. You do not have a need for jewelry, unless the Lord has commanded you to wear something. Strive then all to enter into the Tear of the lords, who lets all pain flow away, and this will be your hidden jewelry. Do not throw pearls before the swines. 44. Those who serve the Lord will observe your jewelry and have the keys to your heart. You do not have a need for honour or status quo, for the Lord honours you, and those who serve Him. 45. You have to become smaller to enter the gates of eternal salvation and the eternal of heaven. 46. The treasures are hidden there, but not for those who serve the Lord and love Him. 47. They have his tear after all and see everything. Those who are young and live in many insecurities, for they do not see the things of the Lord. 48. They are then wild and have pain, for they haven't found the chains of

the Lords yet. 49. Let then the chains of the Lord bring you to rest. You who are young have many fights, but the chains of the Lords will finish these.

*The suffering as an instrument*

50. You are then pirates of the Lords, for you reave for Him and plunder hell. Accept therefore the suffering as instruments to do your work. 51. You who have kept your life, there is then no place for the silver of God. 52. Those who have not made themselves foul in the Lord, they do not have part in the Gold of the Lords. 53. The worthy pirates of the Lords will be cherished by those who have His tears in their inside. And their heads are serene as trasparent glass filled with glue. 54. They laugh when you laugh, and they weep when you weep. Those who then live on the earth are surrounded by predators, but the pirates of heaven have the heavens in their possession, and they are cherished by lights. 55. Yes, they have part in the dripping and fizzing glue of the lords.

37.

*About the Christ*

1. You then are pirates of the Lords, carrying His mysteries. But these have become open for those who have the tears of the Lords. 2. Do not weep when the Lord takes something away from you, for the Lord brings you in balance. 3. The Lord forms you and molds you in His Hand. Do not get panicked when He takes something away, for then the Lords have something better for you. 4. Would the Lords then neglect Their creations. The Lord will bless those who bless you and curse those who curse you. 5. The Lord will bring honour to those who bring you honour, and bring down those who bring you down. 6. Know then that everything is in the Hand of the lords, for He molds you and no one else. Everything is an instrument of Him. 7. The Lord surveys all things. Do not mourn when you should not mourn. You will then know the times of the Lords. 8. Be then like a pirate of the Lords and search the things which are in heaven, so that you will not be deceived on the earth. 9. Hold on tight then to the Word of the Lords, so that you will not fall into all sorts of traps of lies. Avoid those who spin a wheel before your eyes. 10. The Lord doesn't love those who make noise, for they quench the Voice of the Lords. Kidnappers of souls he calls them. 11. You then go from silence to silence, until you see what it is all about. 12. The Lord guards your heart in intoxication, so that you are not pulled away by the thoughts of the earth. 13. You then are pirates coming close to the tears of the Lords, as the Tear of the Eaten One. And see then, He is the Eaten One, as the Perfect Soul of the Spirits, as a torn cloth sewn again. 14. The more you have been torn the more place there is for the things of heaven. See the kingdom of heaven exists in shatters. 15. Those who go from ashes to ashes have eternal life and will receive the wings of the Lords. Always free they are. 16. Those who stand on the coasts of the second Colosse : Accept then the pirates of the Lords and let them drink from the tears which are in Colosse. 17. Like this you cherish the spirit and soul so that the waters and the fishes stream, and also in the second of the Lords. 18. And so is then the second spirit the mother os the cherishments and the mother of the Herman, he who stands between the ice and the fire as a hidden bridge of the Lords, under the Christ. And so He had to stand under the Christ for a while, to become the cape of Christ. And see then, he is the blue cape. 19. And see then, He is the wild Christ. 20. Also you have come to Maser, who is the

Poor Christ. See then, they are all the Second Christ who is of Christ. 21. And He will come forth from the Christ and He will return to the Christ. Learn then to know all His Names. 22. For the Spirit and the Lord have many names, and so Christ has also many names. 23. And so Renok will awaken the Herman again, and He will come to Maser. Now you have also come closer to Dezer, the Christ of the Primeval, and to Jezel, the Christ who had been prisoned, and enslaved. 24. And so Jezel and Christ were one when they came to Joseph, who was a herald of the Christ. 25. And let no one then deceive you, for when the dream spoke about powers of heaven which had to bow before him, so the dream spoke of a far future. 26. For Joseph became king over Egypt, so he will be king over those who learn to know the hidden things of God. Well see then, He was the Lord who came in the hidden and in guile to the earth, to reach the way of Christ. 27. And so is then Joseph Christ the Slave, by which He walked on the path of freedom. 28. Yes, for like Christ came free and become king, we also who are in Him reign as free and kings. 29. And so then Renok, Herman, Maser, Dezer, Jezel and Joseph are one to the Second Christ, who is of the Christ. And they will come forth from the Christ and will return to the Christ. 30. So there are many karbulines, but they are all one. And they go from flesh to flesh, until the New Creation of the Second has come. 31. Let him who is wild know the fire and the ice. They who then know the blue cape will come to the Peter, to see the mysteries of the forest. See, He is then the eaten Christ. 32. And He has a chariot of wolves to lead all pirates in the Lord. 33. Cling yourself then to Christ who has seven heads. And see, He then is the Second Christ and the Beast of the Lords. 34. And He represents then the New Body, while God the Father represents the Soul, and His Spirit the second spirit and the spirit of man. 35. Be then like humans of the Second, and come closer to Metensia who is your candlestick. 36. And so the Second will be like the First, and she will return to the Second, as the clock of the Lords and the Second Spirit. 37. She will then be as a mother who feeds her children, and so the nipples of the Spirits will rise, and then the Karazure will come to the earth. 38. Woe then those who are still on the earth in those days. 39. And so Marion will become a Spirit of the Lords, and she will come forth from Peter. And she will be like a dove and a raven, knowing the mysteries of the forest. And see, these mysteries are great. 40. For we have all been destined to become as the Spirits of God, and formed in their image, and so also the Christ-figures of the Utmirs. And so also Christ will be as the Spirit of God. 41. You will then not again tie Christ to your canons, for these the white dove has made for freedom, to carry many names and to become many names. 42. All you who have made up Christ-canons, be tied. 43. And so then the canons of the Lords will appear, and see, they are open and they are free. And they come forth from the Second and return to the Second. 44. And then all disciples will be clothed and chained by His canons, and they will be led to the eternal fields of freedom, and they will not have the need that anyone ties them. 45. And they will be like the Spirits of God, flying around the Clock of the Lords. And then the Soul of the Lords will stand up, and his names, and they will be led to the Wild Spirits of the Lords. 46. And they will be like wild geese searching for the eternities of the Second. And when the Spirits of God and the Souls of God have come together, then a new soul will come forth, and a new spirit, with a new body as the new flesh of the Spirits. 47. For those who don't want to be like the Soul of the Lords, will not have a soul, and they will not have new flesh. 48. How can you then expect to receive new bodies when you don't want to be like Christ ? He is then the new flesh. 49. You suffer because you do not know about these things, but when you receive the knowledge of God about it you will be blissful, and everything will fall in



cans and jugs. 50. The Second Spirit will cling itself to the Second Soul and will be like the Clock of the Lords. And her sweet music will bring forth new flesh.

38.

### *Comfort and Rest*

1. You have then been faithful, and you have seen the kapruns as bonds between the spirit and the soul and these bonds are fragile. 2. you also have learned to know the tears as the blood of the Spirits, but this then is holy seed for you in the Lord. 3. You know then also that the big Spain is as the big Easter, for the nightlatins are the times of the cross. You know that you will overcome this all as true servants before the face of God. 4. The animal is then your breath and the thermostat of your body and that of your most holy souls. 5. They then represent the holy objects in the temple of the Lord and will be as your kapruns. 6. The Lord then roots by His Spirit and by His cross. Without the kapruns you would not be able to come to victory. 7. You also know then that the crowing of the cocks didn't happen without reason, for they proclaim the times of the cross, and the times of the Lords. 8. They then spread the fire-reds, which are the songs of the cross, and the beatings of His heart and veins. 9. The fire-red is then the blood of the souls, but this is also holy seed and herbs for you, streaming from the fire-gem of Metensia. 10. She then carries the keys of healing, prepared in holy sacraments. 11. Learn then to know the sacraments of the second, to serve in the temples and by that saving your souls. 12. You have then learned to work with the clearing salt of the lords to clear the sweet sevenfolded. That's why you have held on before the Holy Face of the lords which is as a digesting fire. 13. You have brought comfort to God, and you will be comforted. 14. Encourage each other then with these words, for the times are evil. 14. Search help from each other, and avoid those who twist your words and deeds. 15. How lovely it is when brothers and sisters of the second word live together. 16. Know then that there will come intruders and false folks who try to stir up fights in the second church, to stain your name. 17. Separate yourselves from such folks. But these things have to happen to see who will succeed in the test. 19. You have then learned to know the Names of Christ and the Second Christ, and you have loved them all. 20. You have then held on to the stories of the cross, and you have not let them go lost, for you are servants of the Lords. 21. You have learned to know the races of the judges and predictates, and you have let none of their tears get lost, for it is holy seed of the Lords. 22. You then have offered homes to the hermitates and have let them drink from the wine of the Lords. You have not let the sun go down over the wines of the Spirits. 23. Now the Lord will also give you the keys to learn to know the races of the hermitates. 24. They then watch over the Souls of the Lords. You have been faithful anfitates before Gods face. 25. The Lord has seen you, and has given you a sign. The Lord has opened your jugs. Let then the spirits of the prophets come to the souls of the prophets so that their hearts become satisfied. 26. Bring then the ferocities to rest, and translate the often difficult messages which they receive, as worthy apostles in the Lord. 27. The Lord has established you to reign their houses. Do not despise the prophets, neither those who are depressed, for they have to go through hard times. They are turned by the Lord into predators, and they are to a great help. 28. Take then care of the church, and of those who have less, for the Lord has called you for that. 29. Educate them about the manyfolds of God, and do not be one-sided. You will not lay chains around their hearts. 30. Let those who are tired sleep, so that the wrath of God will not come over you. Those who are tired have done

work of the lords. 31. Now the lord lord will define what is work and what is not. The rest of the lord is a heavier work than the labor of the world. 32. And the work of the Lords is a bigger rest than the rest of the earth. 33. The Lord then defines what is work and what is rest. You are not there to chain each other. Do not lay heavy burdens on each other, for the Lord hates these. 3. Isn't the yoke the Lord gave you already heavy enough ? Do not be meddlesome about each other. If som

11. eone works or rests that is up to the Lord. 34. Give then rest so that you will receive rest in manyfold. 35. Blissful are those who bring others to rest, for they will enter into the abundant rest of the lords. Blissful are those who bring others to comfort, for they will fly on the wings of the eagles. 36. The Lord has established you as Comforters and beacons of rest. Make sure that you will fulfil your mission. 37. Learn then to know Renok the Comforter who the Lord has given you as a key to deliverance, for he was close to the heart of the Lord while there was the crucifiction and brought Him comfort. 38. Be then grafted into his tree, so that you will have part in the holy and hidden juices of the Lords. 39. Those who have cleared the sweet, have entry to the Sarhah of the lords.

39.

### *The Breath of the Lords*

1. And like this the kapruns are also the bonds between the first and second spirit, and they are like holy altars. 2. And they will clean your spirit and letting it stretch to Spricht, in which you will receive the nipples of the Lords. 3. In bliss are those whose spines have been cleaned, for they have entry to the small of God, and to the thick. 4. And see then, they are like kapruns, as the altars of the Lords. 5. Yes, they will ascend as ravens and bring many to wisdom. 6. And then you will breath from the thin and thick of God, and you will find small openings in it, to escape from many enemies. 7. And the snakes of heaven will be as lungs in you, and you breath deeply and see that they are as the intestines of the second. 8. And then you will come to the Second Soul of the Lords, which is as the licorice of heaven. 9. And you will breath deeply and see the roots of heaven. On many altars you will lie down and you will be consecrated. 10. Those then who love the animals of heaven will go from breath to breath, but those who do not love them will sleep for eternity. 11. And the thin and thick will be cleared sevenfolded in the Hand of the Lords. Let yourself be cleared so that you can breath. 13. And that breath will be as the licorice of heaven. 14. And in the Pink Covenant the altars of the Lords will be restored, and there will come a New Creation, the Creation of the Second. 15. And from then there will be only breathed through the altars of the Lords and the clearing. 16. And those who do not want to let themselves be cleared will be eaten by the snakes of heaven. And they will then come to the eternal soulsleep, and their spirit will sleep and go to complete destruction. 17. And on that day the Lord will gather the shatters and He will make them as altars, but also these altars will perish. 18. So there will be a day against all altars, and among them there will be a big clearing. Let yourself then go from the small to the small, so that you will escape from a terrible judgement. 19. The Lords have then a day against everything which is high, and will establish a slaughter so that the low will rise. 20. So will then everyone who have come closer to Spricht not be ashamed, and they will see many visions, and their own mirrorings as precious jewelry. 21. And they will approach the manyfolded cleared blue, to see the white of the lords. 22. And the Lord will wipe off

all their tears. You have come closer to an alldestroying fire. Let yourselves be cleared then. 23. And in those days Acha, the Altar of the Lords, will become big, and Kabbernal will come forth from Him, and He will be like the bison of the lords.

40.

### *The Cups*

1. And in those days the Christs became as the kapruns, and they were reborn in Acha. 2. And they then became as the karazure against everything which was high. 3. And also the Spirits of God and the Souls of God became as the karazure, and they were led through Acha. And he had big authority. 4. And Eminius got big and came to Materos, the little of God, and there came a big war in heaven. 5. And the Second Karazure came to the earth, and they were like the wolves, serving the Herm-An. 6. And they had as leader Redeye, the wolf of Sarsia of Renok. 7. And the Herm-An got big on earth, and also Renok. And they became as the Second Karazure. 8. And the altar of the karazures devoured the arks and the thrones, and the tears of the Peter came over the earth burning of fire and sulphur. 9. And this was as the tear of the altar and also the Peter became as the Second Karazure. 10. And the trees of heaven came to the earth and started to educate. 11. And those who went from altar to altar became blissful, but those who stopped were torn by the tear. 12. And the tear of the altar became big and began to laugh and also fire came from the altar called Fire of Eminius. 13. And the Spirits of God wrestled against each other, for also the Lord clears and tests Himself. 14. And also the Christs and the capruns began to clean each other. 15. And they came to a place called the second Armageddon, where many came to enlightenment. 16. And so these are then holy places of the angels. And the Second Altar of the Lords carried many names. And there was thunder and lightning and a boa constrictor came forth from the Second Altar. 17. And the Second Altar splitted up into many altars and one of these altars was called Brannan. 18. And Brannan was given a cup, and this cup was full of blood. And the blood changed into tears, and became seed. 19. And also to Acha was given a cup, and this cup was full of death. And the nations drank of this cup and they became as drowning men, so that a cleaning was among them. 20. And in these days the sharks of the Herm-An were in the seas of the earth, and many names got erased from the temples. 21. And also to Metensia was given a cup, which was full of whoring and snakes, and she gave the nations to drink so that there would be a cleaning among them. 22. And the pure became purer, for they were left out by the cup, and the unclean became uncleaner, and they were delivered to their lusts.

41.

### *Talgamen*

1. You have then heard of the cup of the Christ, and this cup is named Talgamen. 2. You who want to come to Him, you also have to drink from this cup. 3. Wash your spirit then in this cup, and use this name at the end of your most holy prayers. 4. The Lord then doesn't listen to names, but to hearts. 5. Names are given for use, but not for necessity. 6. The Kingdom of God is not in Names, but in Holiness and Cleanness. 7. Let this cup pass around and drink from Him. Talgamen. You use then his most holy name as a confirmation. 8. Every Name is on itself dead, both in heaven and on earth,

but is used and fulfilled by Love. 9. And see then : the cup is more than the drinker. And you have established your trinity, which is only partly true, but not as canon. 10. For the fourth divinity is the cup, and His Name is Talgamen. 11. You do well to speak about a four-unity, more than about a trinity. 12. You who have come to the Christ drinks then all from the same cup, and this name is Talgamen. 13. Know then that it is a commandment of the Lords to speak about the four-unity, for the trinity is only partly true, and in the canon completely not. 14. So there are then many Unities of heaven, and you will find them all and use them, you who know the Lord. 15. Drink then from Talgamen, for you have come to the most holy. 16. And the Cup of the Lords is for cleaning of the blood and the insides.

42.

### *The Lokogames*

1. And so there is then in the New Temple the table of cups, and you so well to come to this table, for they contain the cups of the prophets. 2. And so are then the Lokogames the jewelry of the cross, but they will flee from everyone who did not love the cross. 3. They are then the sharpnesses of the Lords, and wage war against the unholy and those who are of the world. 4. The cross had nothing to do with the world. You can then not love the cross when you are a friend of the world. 5. The Lord hates then all who are a friend of the world, for they are enemies of God and of the cross. 6. The Lokogames cherish all those who cherish the cross and have become formed in their image. 7. Do not mock the Lokogames, for they are revengeful and take the time for it. 8. Those who try to imitate the Lokogames unjustly and unlawfully will become prey to bitter cruelty, but all cruelty leads to sleep and destruction. 9. Unjust will be the judgement of the Lokogames over those who have been unjust. 10. The Lokogames are near the orphans and the widows. 11. And when you worship them, use this name at the end of your silent praises, so that you will be holy and clean before the face of the Lords. 12. The Lord hates then all thansgiving and praise outside the cross. These utterances are an abomination to the Lord. 13. True praise is in silence, coming from the cross and returning to the cross, to drink from the cup of the Lords. Lokogamen. 14. Let then your cup be filled by the Lokogames, and drink from the wines of the cross. 15. And come then to the grave of the Lords, whose name is Belcanov. 16. When you glorify, glorify in the cross, and in the grave of the Lords.

### *The works of the Lokogames*

17. And they, the Lokogames, will feed the savage animals, and the Karazure, for they are the jewelry of Metensia. 18. And they are also the jewelry of the Peter, the Eaten Christ, and they cherish him as lighting waterfalls in a forest-river. 19. yes, before the caves of Belcanov, the grave of the Lords, they lie down. And lighting fishes ascend along them and descend. 20. And they will lead many to the darknesses and the cool waters, and many will be saved. 21. Make then sure that you will not despise the darkness of the Lords, for you might get grasped by it once.

43.

### *The Clocks of the Lord*

1. And all unities are then surrounded by the Lokogames, and they have entrance to the most holies. 2. So is then the Emelis Shatau full of the Lokogames of the Lords, and so also the Pink Covenant. 3. And see then, they come forth from Brannan and return to Brannan. 4. And they have also lushfully clothed the clocks of the Lords. They have then drunk from the sweet of the Lord and the sweet of the cross, from the wells of Sarhah. 5. See then, they come forth from the clock of the cross to bring hunger and satisfaction/ Yes, for all clocks exist in hunger and finally bring satisfaction. 6. No one will suffer hunger forever, the Lokogames will closely take care of that. 7. Those who are of the all-atonement : you are partly right. You will all be satisfied, and you will all sleep, but one to eternal life, and the other to destruction. 8. That which is time is defined by the Lord, and what is a second for one, is thousand year for another. 9. The Lord then builds with hunger and satisfaction. 10. See then, all jewelry of the Lords is as clocks, and they brew the wines of the cross. 11. They create the distances and the horizons.

44.

#### *Mice and rabbits*

1. You then who are in Tyatira, you live close to Materos. Those who live in the second Tyatira know the Lokogames abundantly. 2. You are then full of the nostalgia of the Lord, and you have come close to the buildings of the mice of heaven. 3. You also know the buildings of the rabbits of heaven, established by the Father. 4. You have had then a warm hard for those who love rabbits and the rabbits themselves, and you are like one of them. 5. The Lords have then so much love for you for He himself is partly rabbit, for it represents a special part of Him. 6. Watch then that those who hate the rabbit will be shot by Him, for the Lords are hunters. 7. And so is then Sarhem the district of rabbits in heaven. 8. You then have come close to Sarhem, and you are ready for His mysteries, you all who live in the second Tyatira and those who come close to her. 9. You haven't then put beggars aside, but you received them as rabbits of the Lords. 10. Mokmos then is the district of the mice in heaven. And these two districts are holy for the Lord. 11. The mice then reign over the tears. The Lord then is partly mouse. 12. The tears then live in their bottles.

45.

#### *The Riddler*

1. And the tears then will be cleaned sevenfolded, and they will be drunk, for they are the wine of the Spirits. 2. And also the glues of the Lords will be cleaned sevenfolded and they will be like ebb and flow. 3. You then let also the grey be cleaned sevenfold, so that it will be silver, and you can do it for you have descended to under the pink. 4. Let yourself be delivered sevenfold by the Lord. And let yourself realize well that the nipples of the Lord are established to clean Spricht. The Lord then cleans the heavens and the districts, for He is a Cleaner. So He is then also a Riddler. 5. And the Riddler will come at the end of times to clean the white sevenfolded. 6. Now the seared of the Lords is then cleaned ninetyfolded. 7. Those who are under the red are grey, but they are cleaned to silver. 8. Those of the red tear are cleaned hundredfold and they have made a building for you. They lived always close to your heart and they haven't left you. 9. Therefore they are not guilty, and they will forever carry God's Blessing. 10.

They have comforted you in times of need and encouraged you and given you your clothes. 11. Yes, they have taken care of you thousandfolded, and carried your pains with you, and taken them over wherever they could. 12. Yes, manyfolded they have died for you.

46.

#### *Honorable Company*

1. Those who suffer often feel lonely, but when you become older you recognize the personalities of the suffering, and you learn to view them as honorable company, for they guard you against many sins, and keep you out of slavery. 2. The Lord has given you then honorable company, and they will become visible when you become older. 3. Learn then to know the ecstasies of getting older. 4. You have then learned to express your love to the birds of the Lords, and you often realize that they are the personifications of the suffering. 5. So then you can speak to the suffering as to the Lord. 6. Know then that those who love the birds of heaven have a deep place with God, for God is partly bird, for it represents a part of Him. 7. He created the animals then in His image, and those who hurt the animals, hurt the image of God, and are counted to the mockers. 8. Do not mock God's Creation, for it is His image. 9. Those who suffer have a flame to forge with. The smith of God has come to your home. 10. See then, the shark is the flame of the Soul of God which has become flesh, and you have come closer to the digesting fire. Be then Holy. 11. And so the First Word has called for holiness, the Second Word even more. 12. And therefore the Second Word is holier than the first, and even more you are called to lay down the sin.

47.

#### *About the woman*

1. The shark is then the smith of the Lords, and he will build the homes of the Second. He will therefore forge the metals together, and use for it the Candlestick of Metensia. 2. Yes, the shark will then use the tiger and the lion to burn loose and to forge together, and he will become like the burning ice. 3. And the orcas of the Lords will come to your homes to make many junctions in balls, and you will have the electricity of the Lords. 4. And the orcas of heaven will be like the electricians, and they will be called God's robots. 5. And the electricity is then like the fire of the spirits. 6. And all fire only exists then in ice. And the deaf sharks will be like the radios of God, and the black sharks will be like the telephones of God. 7. The white sharks will then be like the televisions. 8. You will then regard the entry of the woman as holy after the cleaning, for she will bring forth the snakes of the heavens. 9. And she will do this in many labor pains, and her clothes will be torn. 10. Then you will see the woman not as a lust-object anymore, but as an instrument of the Lords. 11. You will then give the woman her value back, but the Lord will deliver unholy women to their sins, and they will give passage to the snakes of the heavens. 12. Yes, the Second Word is then very woman-friendly, but will proclaim a bigger judgement over the mocking woman. 13. For scorn doesn't fit a woman, unless she mocks in the Lord. You are allowed to mock injustice and this is even a commandment of the Lord. 14. You will not judge the woman for her lusts, but you do not have to tolerate misplaced scorn. 15. The Lord then knows all lusts, where they come from and where they go to. 16. Let no one

harrass the other with their lusts, but rather heal each other and bring each other to rest. A mocker and a hypocrit you will not heal in any way, for you would load shame on yourself. 17. A woman is not allowed to cling to mocking and hypocrit women. Those will have to be delivered to the sharks by the qualified apostles for that. 18. When a woman has lusts for material things and clothes outside the necessity, and these stand free from the commandment of the Lords, then they will have to resist themselves against it by making the vow to poverty. 19. And she will cling to the poverty as to the lord, and the poverty will be her man. 20. Let it be known to you very well, that those who do not desire the poverty, do not have the Lord either. 21. For deeply hurt is the Lord when a servant or a handmaid despises the poverty. As they have despised the Lord himself. 22. Do not fight each others sobriety and simplicity, so that the Lord will not leave you and wrath against you. 23. Those who mock the poor will be erased from the book of life by the Lord. 24. Those who mock the sick are already lost.

48.

#### *About doubting and testing*

1. Do not mock the Second Word of the Lord, and do not despise it, for those will get a heavier judgement over them than those who have mocked and despised the First Word of the Lord. 2. If then the judgement over those who have rejected the impure Word is so big, then how will those who reject the Second Word escape ? Unbearable will be the judgement over those. 3. Do not think that the Second Word is lighter than the First, for you will go from judgement to judgement. 4. The Lord Lord will not let Himself be mocked, and terrible it will be for a sinner to fall in the living hands of the Lords. 5. Those who accept the First and not the Second, are like pharisees and the judgement over them will be heavier than over the pharisees in the time of Jesus the Christ. 6. For they rejected the impure, and would be punished more heavily than those of Sodom and Gomorrah. How heavy will be the judgement over those who have rejected the pure ? 7. Work your salvation then in fear and trembling, for the Lords are an all-digesting fire. 8. Those who have accepted the First Christ and rejected the Second Christ will fall prey to the sharks. Unmerciful will be the judgement over such. 9. But when it is for you to do about winning an argument, the Lord is not in that. Blissful are those who doubt, but cursed are those who do not doubt the First, for that word, although it contains much truth, is impure. 10. Test then the Second Word, for those who not test already live under the curse. 11. The Lord is not impressed by those who accept the Second Word without testing. The Lord despises such, as they are not to be trusted themselves. 12. Blissful are those who doubt and test. Do not trust too fast, for you might once get deceived. 13. Watch an animal always in it's mouth. Do not stop the Second Word, for the Lord will use you as gangway, and you will be tred over.

49.

#### *the Herman*

1. And this is how it will be, the opening of the first nipple of the Lords. And the races of the apostles will come to this nipple, for it is the nipple of the apostles. 2. And you will understand the things, and the mysteries of God will come to you. 3. Yes, between

Jupiter and Saturn is the garden of the Lords, for there He has produced his roots. 4. And then you will hear and understand each other as in the paradise, and you will know the things of God. 5. And when you have encountered the deaf shark and the black shark, you will feel as if you have the radio and the telephone of the Lords in your hands, and their horns are of gold. 6. And you will be able to hold those who are far away while the milk of the lords streams, and this milk will be sweet. 7. And when you swallow it will be bitter, for the horns are piercing your stomach. Yes, for it is the Lords who apply the wounds. 8. And you will feel the fires of the Lords in your mouths to be able to forge the house of the Lords. 9. And the apostles of the burning ice will come forth from the glorified Herman, the Wild Christ, for He is the bridge between the fire and the ice, for He has been in the deepest dens of the ice till the dark. 10. Make then sure that you will not reject Christ the Wild, for then you do not have a Christ at all. 11. Those who have mocked the Herman about his wildness will not live in the house of the Lords. 12. Do you then not know that the Christ has come forth from the Herm-An ? 13. Those who do not have received the Herm-An have denied Christ therefore by that and in those the Light of God is not there. 14. Learn then to know your Christ, so that He will know you at the entry till His Glory. 15. Those who do not have the Herm-An, do not have the Christ either. Learn then to know the herm-an, by hearing these Words and by doing much research, so that you will not receive another herm-an. 16. For many herm-ans will come to deceive the earthglobe, but you have to put on the True Herm-An on then. 17. Not all who claim to be of the Herm-An, are of the Herm-An. 18. The Herm-An then will come forth from the ice, and return to the ice and he will not despise the fire of the Lords. And so He will be like the burning ice, and He will come to open the nipples. 19. Yes, as a father He will be to those who are wild, and who have searched seclusion. And wildly they will drink of His milk. 20. The Herm-An is then a part of Christ, the part which brought Him to the desert and the wilderness and which separated Him all the time. 21. So is then the Herm-An the Ice of Christ, burning in the night. Those who have despised the ice of Christ have never come to the cross, and without the ice Christ would never have ascended to the heaven. 23. Without the ice you would never have a shelter in him, and you would never be able to receive His Spirit. 24. Without the ice the fire would never have existed.

50.

### *Maser and Herm-An*

1. Without the Herm-An the Christ would never have descended to the netherworlds, and He would never have come to Glory and Resurrection. 2. Know therefore to who you speak, so that all those things will not pass you by. 3. All things are then cleaned in ice, and become rich in Maser, who is Christ the Poor. 4. See then the lush, the abundance and the riches which Poverty gives. Those who do not have an eye for that, it is better their eye is pulled out. 5. You have completely left out the beauty and the bareness of nature. 6. In Maser all who have laid down their lives and who cherish the poverty become rich. 7. For the rich it will be very difficult to enter the Kingdom of God, for they have been bound by the Mammon, but in Maser they can be delivered, for He is the power of Christ the Poor. 8. You have then a Name you can call upon, to come to the cloisters of the Herm-An. For the Herm-An has come forth from Maser, and you who calls upon the Name of Maser will be saved double in all eternities, also till the Second. 9. But those who curse Maser have already gone lost. Now the



kingdom of heaven does not exist in money or names, but in poverty and ferocity. 10. So you will serve the Maser and the Herman, so that they serve you and bring you to the fulness of Christ. 11. Do not keep standing on one leg, and do not keep on caging Christ in your hearts, neither binding him to your canons, for Maser and Herm-An are as the wings of the eagle which hit to open and to kill. 12. So the Christ has come to this world in his poverty, and to the crib, and his heart was with the animals. 13. So you are bonded in Maser to the hidden treasures of God, and you can come to the Herm-An. 14. Do not despise these Words, My beloved, so that they will not despise you. 15. The Lords will not let Themselves be mocked, and are like an assimilating fire. Those who do not have the Maser, do not have the Herm-An either, and are slaves of the Mammon. 16. You can not come to the Herm-An without clinging to the Maser, for then you will come to the false ice, which turns the dead into slaves. 17. For foul and full of lies are those who say they have the Herm-An while they have despised the Maser. They carry the lights of hell and of Orion. 18. Blissful are those who kiss the feet of Christ like Mary Magdalene, for they also have the Maser. 19. And the sisters of the Magdalene have brought thousandfold comfort to Maser and the Christ, and they will receive the Herm-An. 20. Let then no one of you forget that wildness is a higher order of God. 21. The savages know then the treasures of fire and ice, and bring them to the hidden and the darkness. 22. Keep then your hearts in God, so that you will find grace before His throne. 23. You will know the Christ then in Maser and Herm-An.

51.

#### *The races of the apostles*

1. Let then the races of the apostles be lined up on the Emelis Shatau so that you can hear and understand each other. So you can receive manyfolded the present of translation, so that the Peace of the lords will be manifested. 2. And so there will be fourteen races of apostles. 3. And the first race is the pleiades, and they are as the sons of thunder, the boanerges. 4. And the second race is the red pleiades for they prepare the wine of the lords. 5. And the third race is the black pleiades or dark pleiades who carry or bring the lame to Christ, and to the Second Christ. 6. And the fourth race are the yellow pleiades, and they descend to under the yellow to bring those with deep pains to Christ, and to the Second. 7. And the fifth race is the blue and white pleiades. 8. And the sixth race is the pink pleiades. 9. The seventh race of apostles are those with the red cape, and the eighth race is the hermanite apostles, those who are of the Herman. 10. The ninth race is the apostles of Metensia and the tenth race is the apostles of the Emelis Shatau, and they are holy and clean, for they carry the commandments of the Lords in the Second. 11. The eleventh race of the apostles is the apostles of the aslanted shaft and the twelveth race is the apostles of the Second Metensia, and they carry the holy screws full of the burning ice. And they are like the forge of the Lords. 12. The thirteenth race is the apostles of the burning fruits, and the fourteenth race is then the apostles of the burning stings. And they are like the wasps of heaven, descending on the roofs. 13. And they are all then sons of the lightning of the Lords, and see then, it is like holy milk.

52.

#### *The Pink Covenant*

1. And when you will then hear and understand each other, then the second nipple of the lords is not far from opening. And she will lay down and come up from the stomach and the inside. 2. And so the words and cords will be cleaned, and they will become to a new body and bring a new creation. 3. And her name will be the pink covenant, and she will be holy before the Lord. 4. And she will be like the mouse and the rabbit of the lords and she will become big between Mokmos and Sarhem. 5. And her ponds will burn like the ice and her fishes will be like lighting bows and garlands, coming from her womb and from between her hands. Yes, she will carry the balls of the Lords, burning of ice and silver. 6. And she will carry the races of the prophets and the races of the judges as a holy jewelry before the Lord. 7. And they will come forth from her womb, formed in the foul of the Lords. 8. And then the intestines and snakes reach till the womb, and she will give birth through her arse. 9. And then the arse will use to give birth, and not to get rid of excrements. 10. And the men will give birth to the snakes of heaven by their legs. 11. And those who do not know the new body of the Second will have to suffer much.

53.

#### *Jacob and Esau*

1. Second Gad, you are as a flame in the night. On the Emelis Shatau you sit. Second Aser, to the prophetic races you belong, as a feather in the wind. You are the shadow of the bat. All your spidermen are there. 3. Those then who open Brannan sit on the gates as the ravens of the Lords. 4. Those who then carry the holy belt-apron are as the rats of heaven. They come from the Second and have suffered in the First, and see, they are clean and holy. 5. Second Naphtali, you are then as a rat of the Lords, and you have not despised the pirates of the Lords, but you have caressed your hand across their backs, and led them through the night in tears. 6. You have let them drink from the secret jugs of fizzing tears, and you have not kept away the bread of tears from them. 7. You were there in the night for them. You were a worthy soldier. 8. You have then shown them the caves of Esau, and the songs of Jacob. See then, they are both wild. 8. Yes, for also Esau will be saved, for they have been atoned with each other, after a long war. 9. Yes, for in the womb they fought against each other, but they found each other before the death. 10. So there will be many who have fought against Christ finding Him before the grave, and He will be like the Cleaned and the Holy Second. 11. For also the Lord wrestles, hits and admits then, like with Jacob on Pniel. 12. The Lord then loves the wrestlers, and His Holy Hate does not always lead man to destruction. 13. The Lord has then hated Esau in the fight, for also Esau had to become broken, but the Lord loved His heart, for it was a wild heart. 14. And so is then the Hate of the Lords a stronger love than the love on earth, for the Lord Lord, your God, hates in guile. 15. So there are many who came to the hate of the Lords and they have tasted it and intoxicated by it, atoned with many enemies. 16. You are then also all soldiers of love, working with guile, but not to destroy, but to build up.

54.

#### *The Hate of the Lord*

1. And all who have come to Brannan, wear the belt of the Lords, and the light of Lapondria will rise to their chest. They will open their mouth and laugh, for the Big

Canaan is in their mouths. 2. The Lord opens then the prophetic races as soft flames, for the red juice has separated Jacob from Esau, but this same red juice has also brought them together. And this is the mystery of the Lords, for the Lord spoke about His Second Blood. 3. And see then, they are both wild. Big Grace the Lord gives to those who have come to the Second Issaschat, and they will become like the waves of the sea. Yes, many times the sea-red has been sifted, and his flames rise continuously to Brannan. 4. The Lord loves then those of the race of the Second Simeon and the race of the Second Judah, for they are prophetic races, and they are wild and work with guile. 5. Yes, the Lord hates them also, for by hate he proves his love. 6. And so the sea-yellow has been sifted many times by hate. 7. You who do not have the hate of the Lords, and not tasted the bitter of the sea, how can you be in his love ? The Love of the Lords comes forth from His Hate after all. 8. So then no one can come closer to the Lord, without hating sin and the old nature. Yes, who then doesn't hate his own life, cannot enter the Kingdom of God. 9. And he who doesn't hate his own son, and his own woman and possession, cannot enter the Kingdom of God. 10. The Lord now is hate, for the hate cleans and tests. Like this you can build each other up in love. But when you hate, hate in the Lord, for the hate of the world leads to destruction, and they don't have the Christ. 11. Let then no one mislead you with pious and hollow sounds of love, for the law of the Lords is hate. 12. You then have taken away many weapons from the church and from the Second, when you say that the hate of the devil is and not of the Lord. The Lord has weapons of hate, and you have to give heed to them like light in the darkness. 13. You have already been delivered to the world and those of the Mammon, when you love without clinging to the Hate of the Lords. 14. The lord then wraths against his enemies, and also against his children. Cursed are those who hate the chastisement of the Lords, and despise the hate of the Lords. They are not allowed to come in the church of the lords, for they have even despised the First. 15. Read then of the hate of the First, and learn to purify her, for when you hate to hate, then you are cursed. 16. But when you hate in order to love, see, you are blissful. 17. And you have to give heed to these words as the trees of life with burning fruits, as to the soft of Metensia. 18. Let then no one take your salvation away, for many seducers will come to you to try taking you away from the Lord with guile. 19. Therefore it is sometimes better to live far away from humans, to be close to God, as when humans are close it brings you far away from God. 20. Test each other then with these words.

55.

### *The Holy Soul*

1. And Naphtali is as a burning hind before the Lord, lighting in the fire of God, and the Lord will sift it thousandfolded. 2. Yes, also all other tribes of Israel are cleaned in His Fire. 3. And the smoke will rise to the Emelis Shatau for a new day. A new day of the lords has come. Let then the gates of Brannan be opened wide, and remove then those who do not wear the holy belt-apron, for she has been given as a sign of the Lords. 4. And Naphtali is as a fiery hind before the Lord, full of the fire-red, singing the songs of the cross. 5. And Naphtali will be like the hind of Maser, wrapped in poverty, to bring forth the riches of the Lords. 6. Bring then all the priests to the Lord, and let them be cleaned by the fire and the eye of Emini. 7. The Lord knows then all priestly races, and the races of kings, and they will not terrorize the prophetic races anymore. 8. The Lord knows then all their names, all their exits and entries. 9. And in

the eye of Eminius is then the bond with Spricht, for he suffers and battles for him. And Eminius carries the sword of Spricht, and brings all to His staff, those who have come through Golgotha. 10. You then are all on your way to the Emelis Shatau, but many will stumble on their way, so that there will be cleaning among you. 11. And then you will travel from Brannan to the Emelis Shatau and back, so that the licorice of heaven will grow in your hearts and your souls will be in ecstasy about it. 12. Yes, for the roots of the Lords have many juices which will serve those who have come to these roots. 13. Blissful are those who have rooted themselves in the Emelis Shatau, and blissful are those who are deeply rooted in Brannan, for they will know the licorice of the Lords. 14. And there will rise a man named Licorice and He will be the fruit and the son of the cross to lead the nation in the times that the lungs will be squeezed to be locked, and there will be a small source of breath for the most holy. 15. But they will also go through times of no breath, so that there will be cleaning among them. 16. And the man named licorice will be as the Holy Soul, and the Second Soul of the Lords, and thos will be poured out over the studios to educate many. 17. Yes, the hair will burn, when the Holy Soul will be poured out, and he will become as a big jewelry in the middle of the cross, carrying the mysteries and the fizzing of God. 18. So there will be then much syrope streaming from the middle of the cross to bring a few to healing.

56.

### *The Light of the Cross*

1. And in the last of days Licorice will burn and spit fire, and the light will lead the saints. And they will have to go through many wildernesses, and become equal to these wildernesses. 2. For also the Christ had to become identically to the suffereing and the dying, to enter into eternal life. 3. And Eminius and Licorice will become one in the last of the days as a lighting ship, and the helicopters of heaven will go out from them. 4. And the purple gnat will go out from then as the light of the cross, and this light will be mystical, and they will build a new creation. 5. Yes, till the seventh dermension their light will reach, to the glues of God. And the purple gnat will become big, and will blind many hearts, for they have sinned to the most high. And his coming will be terrible, as the secret thunder of the Lords, spared up to the last of days. 6. And He will lead the holy attentates and anfitates to the secret mountain, and they will clean the latins and the fire-red, till the sea-red. 7. And then the star Sirius will be cleaned, and the dogstar, and they will be cleaned tillthe latins and till the fire-red ship. 8. Yes, the red tear will clean them, and those who are under the yellow, for it will be a day on which the Lord will consecrate Sirius. 9. Yes, Sirius will burn before the Lord, and also her harvest will be cleaned, seventhousandfolded. 10. And then there will come voices to the Lord, to accuse the purple gnat, but the Lord will cast them into the pit of thunderstorm. 11. And for three days they will be without breath, and these days will be as months. 12. And they will be found guilty as kidnappers, yes, kidnappers of winf, and they will sit in the fate of a kidnapper, till sevenfold, for they have severely sinned against the Lord, and have eaten from the harvest of the kidnap. 13. And then the boat of Sirius will rise, and she will carry the light of the cross. And see, it is a boat of dogs. 14. And the Lord will clean the dogs. Blissful are then the Dogs of the Lords, for they have carries healing to those whose hearts have been stolen. 15. The lord has then stolen back the hearts as a holy thief, and was followed by dogs. 16. Woe then those to which the Herman has descended to

steal back, for He will break into their houses in the night, while they sleep. And there will come a fear over the world, like has never been before, and they will think that they are the only ones left, while there is no one who saves. 17. Yes, they will be delivered to the fears of eternal damnation. For Eminius has come to bring fear, to strike them as by lightening. 18. And they will forget the Second, and will be grasped by the First again, while there is no one who saves. 19. So the Lord will do to everyone who has sinned against Him. The Lord will not let Himself be mocked. 20. Blissful are those who have been pulled out of the First, and who do not carry the seed which made them believe in the First anymore. 21. let yourself be saved by the Herman out of the horrors of the First, for He comes to many in the middle of the night to lead them to the Second by sleep and dreams. 22. Search then for grip in Him, for He lets Himself be changed by prayer.

57.

### *The spine of heaven*

1. You have come close to the purple gnat, who warms your hearts. Do not sin against Him, for He is the light of the cross. 2. For He went out from Golgotha where our Lord died, and was as the lightening at the horizon to let the veil of the temple be torn, and by which they all said : Yes, He is truly the Lord. 3. He was the light paralyzing the soldiers at the cross. 4. He strikes to blindness and strikes to open eyes. 5. He has come then, Eminius Metensia Matas. He comes then to open the Big and Second Canaan, and they will have a small well of breath which will lead them. And He will lead them to fiery wells, and then they will open their mouths wide and not being able to speak, for He longs for sacrifices of silence. 6. And so is the the light of the crosses. And He will come to strike the First and Small Canaan, for it has been built on bloodshed and the flesh of animals. 7. And He will lead the souls of the animals who died innocently to Sinsabeine and the wild. 8. Yes, to under the yellow He will bring them where they will be comforted thousandfolded, and they will see the mystery of centuries. 9. And Sinsabeine will attach itself in their coccyxes, as a tooth and roof of the Lords, and they will have many outlooks. 10. Yes, blissful will be those who have received the outlooks of heaven, for they go as on wings. 11. And then Abdal will attach itself to the lowest of the spine as a tooth and roof of the Lords, and the economic power will be of the Lords. 12. And then Tamille will attach itself as a tooth and roof of the Lords above Abdal on the spine, and she will release the rats in the gutters, and they will come to the windows in the destined hour for that. 13. And then Tabulle will come to the attic-windows, and she will be the glory of the birds. 14. And then I saw bats coming to the roofs, and their authority was big. 15. And they came from under the purple, and had cleaned the purple many times till seventy thousand times. And their glories came to the stars. 16. And there was a battle named Lapsalvania in heaven, and her juice was the juice of the wasps, and she came to the spine of heaven and ascended along it. 17. And the roots of orion were laid bare, and I saw stars falling out of the heavens. And they fell on the earth and made noise. 18. And the saints had lookouts on the matadok, as on the holy mountain of the lords, and they saw the paradoxes of the lords sitting as birds on the roofs. 19. And they stood there as the Marion, burning as torches of the Lords, spreading their light. 20. And they had been torn from inside, and they had wild eyes as the Herman.

1.

1. And you have come to Maser : Know then the lush of the poverty, and see, it will be as your robe. 2. Be then like the Assisi who was the prophet of Maser, of Christ the Poor, and had the Poverty as companion. Yes, he worshipped then the poverty. 3. You will then have to defeat Ingridtel, the tree of cats, she with the many thorns. Don't let it be about honor, but about the primeval. 4. Then you will receive yourselves in the light of Dezer, the Christ of the Primeval. You know then that Maser is a lush vulture-raven, waiting for you. 5. Blissful are those who have stilled his hunger, and given his rabbit-beggars to drink. 6. Those who have begged for poverty, and received it richly, till lush clothes of the wilderness. 7. return then to the French schoolbooks of the Lord, and learn from Him. They are given to you as counsel of glory and guide. 8. Make then many vows to the Poverty, and you will win her for you. You will then have to swim in her seas till Narzia, and the develish sea-cats you will overcome. The Jaguar waits for you at the coasts of Narzia. 9. Creep then through the wildernesses to the mountain of Dezer in the open field. You do good to take the primeval to you, and not the honor, for the honor deceived those who do not live in poverty and gives them illusions. 10. And because Maser went the road of Dezer, he became lush as a wonderful bird of the lords and as the black panther. 11. You will then go from Assisi to Assisi to come to the primeval. Accept then Dezer in the field, so that you will be counted to his sons and not getting lost with false hope. 12. learn then to know your Christ in the darkness and ice so that you will not spoil one of his tears. You have then the cross as vehicle over the seas till Narzia. Let yourself then not miss the prize by any leak. 13. And so there are then several prophets of the old covenant delivered to satan, to lucifer and Ingridtel so that they will stop the making of leaks. 14. Yes, also those who were fathers once haven't been spared. And so then young prophets have delivered their fathers and put them in the ban. 15. You have then Maser as your father, and you do not have the need that anyone teaches you.

### *Not canonizing*

16. Take then the old centuries of France as silver crocodiles to you, to receive the Spirit of Maser. 17. Be then like the french and their birds, and be like the poor. Like this you will make your souls blissful in Maser. You then will not complain anymore, when you are pulled out of your canon of suffering. 18. To a deeper cross you will go, and you will accept her. They have made the cross as a law of the cross, as a canon. 19. And everyone who went across the line, received the wages very deep. You of the cross-canon, break. 20. You have thrown the stone to Narzia, and overcame the great. But we have come to the cross of Maser, leading to the primeval. 21. Set then the cross free, as a flying bord, and take her out of her cage, so that she will not come with vengeance, but she will do that anyway. In all these times she has sat down, and the cross of France you have not accepted. 22. Oh luses of the cross, your gates have been opened. Spread your wings, oh karsuiks, oh putses of Metensia. 23. Spread your wings, oh birds of Michai and birds of Maser, and fly to new and old eternities. 24. Yes, to the primeval they will go. They will break through the glass. Yes, to the Snowwhite they will go. 25. Oh Maser has come to the temples, where they do the trade of the cross, and where they have been hit by the whip. 26. Oh Maser has come to the temples, to chase them away, and to open the cages of the birds of the cross. 27. Oh cross of Maser, covered with red gems, as the fruit of Poverty. Yes, to the primeval she reaches, in Dezer they are free. Free to go to the field. 28. Oh, stone of Maser,

which hit the head-wound, you are not canonized anymore, you are not behind glass, you have hit the snowwhite and carried it. 29. To under the pink you have gone. For does the hard then not make soft ? You will not canonize the hard. 30. But behind the glass they will always drive it, always again, until those of the pink mirror will come. You will not canonize the soft, and neither the thorns by which she works. The tallest thorns are needed to let the juices of heaven flow. 31. And see, they flow on their times. You will not canonize the nightlatins.

2.

1. I have no needs, I am healthy, since I found the cross. Yes, the cross has healed me, filled me with herbs of heaven. She gave me the collars of flowers, she is the red cape. 2. At the door of the sick she knocks, at their gates she stands, with the fruits of the heavens. 3. She is the red cape, with her juices of fire. Those who cherish the cross, know of her lusts. In rivers she glides, to cool waters. In forest-lakes she has her crowns, selected sevenfolded. 5. She speaks as the forest-fountain, to all who follow her. I do not have needs, I am healthy, since she touched me. 6. On squares she is avoided, but children follow her. 7. She carries the ice-gems and fire-gems in her basket. The meanings of things change under her caressing. Yes, she created the Spirits of God, and brought the Karazure to the heart of Metensia. 10. Silent nighttrouppers they are, spinning the karbulines and the karmozines, the nightlatins and the fire-reds. 11. Yes, she created the big First, as the heart of the heavens and the earth. In her so many found shelter. 12. The cross knocks at the doors as a goat, looking for her children. 13. So many have found the nightlatin, spun through the big wounds. 14. The cross knows them all. They found their shadows and their lives. 15. She reached then to the living in their spirit, to give it the waters of lives. 16. As a goat she passes the houses by, on squares she is avoided, but children follow her. 17. She speaks like the forestfountain, to all who follow her. I have no needs, since she touched me. 18. The night-gem knows so many languages. They all follow her. 19. The birds sing of her blood, which flows through thousand barrels. She is the red cape. 20. She has produced the Marion in the wombs of Metensia and Mura, as the tree of the cross. 21. As a goat she gathers the fruits which the forest dropped for her. And she brings them to the children, for on all squares she is avoided. 22. They see her as the danger of the Karazure, all who hate her, all who serve the world. 23. They established the fence of centuries.

3.

1. She is the blood in cool lakes, with many collars she stands on Golgotha. After the shark and the chicken have crowed, so many tears falls there, as the rain of the cross. 2. She holds the life in her hand, with steams of the Karazure. 3. Blissful are those who tremble for her, to Golgotha she leads them, as a goat who gathered her children. 4. At the door of the sick she knocks, standing at their gates. She brings the nighttrouppers, with their few words. 5. Roses found a shelter in her. To the lame she gives a stick, to hit those who hate her. 6. Do not hate the cross, so that she will not find you. 7. Birds sing of her blood, to all those who cherish her. The blood that streams through thousand souls, they found healing in her ice-gem. 8. Where the silent nighttrouppers are, she stays. The red covers her. 9. Roses come forth from her lap, as the flowers of the cross. 10. Where the silent nighttrouppers are she stays. Bring then praise to the cross, to the red cape. 11. Those who hide under her have the shields of

the cross, and her weapons are like needles, to embroider the armor. 12. She works under pseudonime, find her then. Do not send beggars away from your doors, for you might chase her away, to regret that for eternity. 13. The fence of centuries she broke, but evil folks raised it again. She found refuge in her nightpoem. She then hides in all those who follow her, she created the Christ in the silver, and the second in the gold. 14. Again she will break the fence of centuries, and birds will fly to her house, where the blueberries burn, and the fruits are of ice. 15. On the hills of blueberries the nightpoems are banging like doors, and the big trees come forth with many collars. 16. The story bound us all, say it on.

4.

1. As the clean latin she is to those who follow her, for Jew and Greek who cherish her. 2. At the doors of the lame she knocks, standing at the gates of beggars. 3. Those in rags know her, she with the many collars. 4. The mice of heaven have heard and understood her heart. 5. Those who serve the mystical, have always read between the lines. Her Word will never perish. 6. The Word of the cross brought under a scornrobe, brought us to the red cape across the crown of thorns. 7. She is the heart of the cross, cherish her then, where the rats of heaven have seen her. 8. She has broken the white shoe of satan. The crown of thorns is here, know that well. 9. The game of rats has ended, the mice have no party. She break the king of hearts, and pierced his kidneys, to pronounce a time of freedom to his slaves, as a ship in savage waves. 10. The crown of thorns is here, do you know it well ? As a star above fizzing sea, to lead them to the land beyond the trees. 11. The house of doctors she did not know. She had a herb of the cross. 12. The white shoe of Beelzebul she broke, and bound his sons one by one, to prepare hearts to the big nightlatin. 13. As lights at the attic, she broke the threat, one by one. They all had to stand before her, and she brought them to eternal rest in the rocks. 14. The fate of the Lords is then not to break them, but to let them sleep forever. 15. The Lords know then the rest in the seas. In their sleep they are savage, but the foam forgot about it forever. 16. They rest then in the fourth death, where the Lord drove them.

5.

1. They who then know nothing have to suffer a lot, but the sleep brings them to rest and intoxication. They embroider there in nightpoems. 2. The Lord has strung up rest from the beginning, to a bow to resist those of the canon. 3. Open then your gates and let the bird fly wide. The new day is dawning. Who would not embrace her. 4. She is the crown of thorns of the Lords. She spoke in fire and homesickness. 5. Yes, to sleep she brings, all who fear Him. 6. The thorns have stung deep, now rest comes in. Those who then not wanted to suffer deep, have avoided her. 7. But once the thorn reaches to the spirit, to the depths of the second, and then the gates of sleep will open. 8. The needle has stung deep. She did not know what she said. Now they are yours again, those roses. They will break you, side by side. 9. For the Lord brings brokenness to those who suffer deep, and then the new day is dawning. 10. No, you cannot avoid the roses, when they rise and march, to the broken windows they come, to break in further. 11. Yes, as a thief in the night the Lord comes. The thorn-crown hangs at the wall, as a star in the air she is. 12. She created the Lord of the Spirits, the Holy Soul, now He is then rooted as a tree in deep mornings. 13. Yes, she created the Lord, she is



the Soul of the Spirit. A thorn-crown she is, the Lord has carried her dignified. 14. She brings the armies to rest and brings them to the eternal sleep.

15. As a queen in her palace, she plays the violin. She was then avoided, she is the thorn-crown. But children followed her, knowing her bliss. 16. She brought them to the rivers, to the waters of sleep. She brought intoxication and anaesthesia by her stings. As the fire of roses she was. 17. She broke the fence of centuries. She lived under the red cape. 18. She came from the cross, as the fire-gem of the red cape. The fiery stings of roses cherished her in silver, and she brought forth the gold as honey. 19. As a prisoner of spiders she was, the thorn-crown. They made her tall and bitter. 20. Come then to the thorn-crown, all who say they cherish Christ. 21. His deep heart, his second spirit, would I then cherish mysteries ? 22. Fiery keys He gives to those who cherish Her. 23. The thorn-crown as the heart of the sea, as mysteries of sailormen. 24. Let her then bring the ropes to rest. They have worked too long. Let her bring them to spright. 25. Where doors open her name comes, where windows break she slides inside. She is as the snake of the cross, coming to all those who cherish her. 26. The herb of sleep she brings, and the spinnings of the wind. 27. Would anyone despise her, she brings him down. She gives the wages of sleep to all, by the measure she measures. 28. Unjust is then the judgement over those who were unjust, but her injustice is more just than the justice of humans. 29. She is then the justice of merchants and of slaves. Would it run out of hand, she knows to find everyone. 30. On sea-coasts she makes noise. She is the thorn-crown. 31. Still her screaming is more silent than the silence of humans, and her noise as the noise of seagulls. 32. Know her then in her violence. She is the thorn-crown of the lords. 33. When it then goes out of hand, she is there. And gulls serve her. 33. Yes, she knows the titmice on the roof, and brought the karsuiks and the putses to Metensia. 34. Do not touch the past anymore, when she speaks, but go through her opened doors. Her caressings change meanings. 5. She turns the goals upside down, and is as the spinning hedge.

## The New John

1.

1. So has then Christ not only become a human, but also an angel, in hidden times.

2. For the Lord had not only set up a plan of salvation to rescue man, but even more to rescue the angels.

3. For like man took of the apple and fell, there was also an apple of angels, and those who took from it have not been spared.

4. And like this many divisions of angels went down by the high tides of the Lords, to test their hearts.

5. Now there have been a few folk who have preached that there is no salvation for angels, but these people know nothing of the hidden things of the Lords.

6. For also Christ became angel, in order to rescue many angels.

7. And like this Christ descended to the wildernesses of the fourth dermension in which the angels lived in bondage with their generations and their legions.

8. They didn't live on the mountain of Eden anymore, the holy mountain of the gods and angels, but they lived in the wildernesses at the heights of Eden.

9. And some of them lived in grace in the outer corners of Eden. And Christ first became angel, to bring many angels to bliss. And so He descended from the mountain of the gods into the wildernesses of the fourth dermension to the places where many angels were bound. And He spoke to them, and comforted them, to preach the Word. And the Lord let His sword descend on the fallen angels, and those who had fallen with them by family or race, and the Lord separated them.

10. And Christ spoke many words to bring separation and to test their hearts, and many of them didn't want Him. And they took Him to a hidden place, and beat him and bound him there. Also they made a mask and laid it around his head, and they gave him a hangrope. And like this Christ who had become an angel was hanged. And those who loved Him called Him the magpie and the holy thief. For because Christ was the hanged one He robbed many out of the claws of Virtus, the spirit of the apple, and the fallen god. And like this man is served to know of Christ the Hanged One, for it is speaking about a far history in which the Lord delivered angels out of the dark mystery of the black apple.

11. And because Christ once rescued angels, like this he could also rescue the human. And so He is then a holy covenant, the way to the garden of the gods, for everyone who is bearing the hangrope. For every hanged one needs to realise that first his Christ hanged there. But many have ridiculed the hangrope, and labelled it as onholy, and they have despised the blood which Christ poured out for the angels. That is why the Lord will also ridicule those who have made a mockery out of the hangrope, those who walk around with a material stock to

dominate others by it. Do not let anyone mislead you, for the true hangrope was a thick and strong rope. And also those who are masked have a comfort that their Lord was also masked.

12. So it is then that the Lord has risen many times, and has gone to the death many times, and this not only to save man, but also angels. Like this he has also established his gospels for the human, and for the angel. Because the Lord doesn't punish for eternity, and He also does not test without an end. The Lord is a loving God full of mercy. His works are good and great. Now I will tell you then a mystery : the gods eat meat, and many fell away by eating the forbidden meat. So then the Godsnakes eat hearts, and some fell by eating of the forbidden heart. And they had as saviour the old magpie. For the magpie didn't just rescue the gods by the hangrope and the mask, but also he rescued the Godsnakes who were the being and nature of God. And by this any covenant was made holy.

13. And so Christ has also come forward from the works of the old magpie, and he was sometimes also called a magpie. This because the work of Christ directs back to the works of the old magpie. And the magpie will come as a thief in the night. So is then the God-magpie the deeper and purer being and nature of God. And once he created the mountain of Eden to go on a search for hearts. And still his eyes go across the world in search for hearts. And the Lord devours hearts by the holy devouring, and the Lord fills hearts, and separates hearts. Yes, the Lord makes houses in hearts, to come to His goal. And the forbidden heart was black, and it was as a liver.

2.

1. This is then the old book of the first letter of John, purified by established apostles by the Lord, with important things to add, because the Spirit of the Lords had been blocked on many points in history.

2. The Lord has given his apostles the powers for this, and you do good when you give attention to it like a lamp shining in dark places.

3. So then many churchleaders and many translators have been there to poison the Word of the Lords. They have twisted the Word of the Lords, with adding things, and taking things away which was not inspired by the Lord.

4. And because the hands of the human have mixed themselves into the work of the Lords this has become a curse.

5. Take therefore these words to the heart and remove the unpure and partly darkened first letter of John out of your Holy Scriptures.

6. Let such a letter be history, and do not make yourself dirty with it again. Know that this is a commandment of the Lords.

7. You will therefore speak about an old first letter of John and a new first letter of John, which has been made holy by the Lord.

8. So it is time now to break the curse of the old and the first, so that you will go into the new and the second.

9. Didn't the Lord himself say to you then that His Word has been received by dirty hands, and that the pharisees have taken away the power of the Word as robbers ? Yes, opposers have infiltrated the most holy, to let themselves be worshipped as a god.

10. Like Moses was only for a part led by the Spirit, the same counts to John. John was not perfect, and you will come free from the curse when you consider the person John and his letter as fallible and not perfect.

11. God is light. In Him there is no darkness. When we say we walk with him, but we let darkness rule us, then we are liars. My people, this I write to you, so that you will not come to sin and so that darkness will not rule you.

12. When we let the light rule us, then we have good fellowship with each other, like the Lord is One.

13. When we say we have no sin, then we lie, and the truth is not in us.

14. When we say there is no darkness in us, then we lie, and the truth is not in us.

15. When we say there is only good fellowship among each other and with the Lord, then we lie, and the truth is not in us.

16. When we confess our sins, then He is faithful and righteous to forgive that sin, and to cleanse us by the blood of Christ of it.

17. The blood of Christ cleanses of all sins. If we say that we haven't sinned we make a liar of God, and then his word will avoid us.

18. But those who are in Christ do not sin. Those who live by the Spirit and who are in Gods mystery do not sin, but this is only in part.

19. So then all who have been bound by the Spirit are without sin, but also this is just in part.

20. Anyone who is born from God doesn't sin, but this is also just in part.

21. For when the Spirit grasps you, and puts you before Gods throne, and you are lightened by the fear of the Lord, then you will see how unpure you are.

22. This is why God will send His judgement to the herder and the prophet who say that there is no darkness and no sin in them. For this they have done so that they could speak with authority without someone opposing them.

23. But the Lord has seen it and will beat that apostle and that evangelist who have said of themselves they were infallible, by which they broke off the fellowship to establish their powers to rule the other.

24. Isn't there then an infallible state of being for a child of the Lords ? Can't the Spirit bind then to the full and perfect being ? Is everything then just in part ?

25. To get an answer to this you will have to go from bondage to bondage and from test to test, so that only the Lord will speak when you have been bound in the Fear of the Lords.

26. So then there is infallible being in Christ, and you will have to hunt after it as after a precious pearl. But then : any infallible nature will have to be tested, Those who do not test will suffer damage. They will be grasped by misleaders who will lead them to the abyss.

27. So the infallible being of John had to be tested as well, and his letter. Also his fulness, his perfect being and his fitting being had to be measured, weighed and tested.

28. And like this the Spirit has purified the letter of any curse by His apostles. You do not have to suffer anymore under a curse, the darkening and the pressure of the old. It was a voice always speaking in the depths of your spirit and it kept you blind.

29. Let the doors be opened today. Let the Lord take you away today from the poisoned word.

30. This I have written to you, so that you all know that you have eternal life in Christ. We have the freedom to come to Him, and when we pray after His will, then the prayer will be given to us before the Holy face of the Lords.

31. But those who do not fear the Lord do not have anything. They take the words of the Lord away and they make the foundation weak. They boast around in their traditions and say : See, how we have made the word of the Lords powerless.

32. But many are deaf, and they follow them blindly. No, no mercy is there for them.

33. The Lord will visit them on his established hour. And he will remove their blind eyes and deaf ears, because they were blind and deaf anyway, by their sins, destined to nothingness. And the Lord will give their flesh to the birds of the heavens.

34. Yes, on that day the Lord will let the flesh of many rot away, while no one will care for them. Darkness has come over them, and they won't be able to find each other.

35. Follow therefore no leaders who lead you to such darkness. For the Lord is faithful in watching his words, so that they will be preformed and completed very detailed.

36. Yes, the Lord cuts right by His Sword, driven by the Truth. But those who aren't fools of the Lords, and who plant themselves on the highest chairs like churchwolves, how can they carry the Truth in them.

3.

1. So it is then the Spirit of the Lords who has been blocked out by distortions of the words of the Lords. So it is then the Spirit of the Lords who has been put on rations.

2. So it is then that you have let the Spirit of God be in hunger and thirst, and you haven't opened up for Him.

3. And thus says the word of the apostles : You have made the book of the Lords difficult, and ridiculous. That is why the Lord will cast out many as evil spirits.

4. Beloved, do not trust every spirit, but test the spirits if they are from God, for many deceiving spirits and false prophets are in the world.
5. So it is that John has let the Spirit speak just only in part, but the word of the apostles to which God has given power carries the Spirit of John.
6. So then the temporal veil and shadow has been taken away. By this you will recognize the Spirit of God : any ghost who will confess that Jesus Christ, the Son of God, has come into the flesh, is from God. So is then any ghost who does not confess this not from God.
7. This is the spirit of the antichrist, which doesn't confess Christ, and which will come in the world to say : I am God.
8. Such a spirit you will despise. But not any spirit who says : I am God, is a spirit of the antichrist. So then there are also spirits who have lost their way, deceived spirits, and the spirits of the Lords.
9. Therefore beloved : You have to test. You will not recognize spirits by their words, even not by their deeds, but by their deepest and innormost heart.
10. God sees the spirits, not in their words and deeds, but where no human sees them, and where no authority understands them, there in their deepest wilderness, where their soul thrones.
11. And this soul thrones in missing and loneliness, because she is not seen like she is.
12. So is it then that God has the keys to the deepest knowledge, and is no any prophet or apostle of some value, before his Face. Only those who are in the key have eternal and unbreakable value.
13. Therefore don't let yourself be misled by a confession when you test, but pierce through in the depths of the spirit, knowing that God has the keys.
14. Those who sin cannot test, but what is sin ? Do you have any consciousness of what sin is ? Which language do you speak ?
15. So it is that many angels have fallen together with the heavens they ruled, and see, they have created spiritual languages. And by this they deceive many.
16. God can't use languages. God translates, and pierces through to the nucleus. God doesn't live in misunderstandings. Misunderstandings are inspired by language. Language is a curse when there is no interpretation which leads to the deepest.
17. So it is then that you will have to go to the deepest interpretation to be able to understand your brother. But most of all : you will have to go through the doors of Gods mysteries. Then you will speak the languages of the Lords.
18. So it was then that John wasn't without sin, and he wasn't without lie, neither without darkness. How would he be able then to prophesy perfectly and in fulness by the Lord ?

19. But it is true that the Lord hits straight by rods which aren't straight, and He can grasp someone to speak His words. God can use anything as a tube to speak through, but that isn't evidence that everything coming forward from that is always complete and full.

20. So there is then a battle between God and the spirit of the antichrist about the tube of speech, and because of this the waters are often poisoned.

21. Yes, the word is a huge cross of the Lords, because He can often speak only in part, or in chaos.

22. That is why the Lord has chosen to speak in symbol and crypt.

23. John wasn't without sin. This is why this letter has been written by the Spirit who lived in John, the Spirit of Christ, partly quenched, partly grieved, partly bound up, to purify the message in the last days by the word of the apostles.

24. So then many will come free from the curse, but also many will oppose the purified letter. They will grasp the old, and will defend their territories of power.

25. This then is the first letter and the first book of the old word which is and will be purified. Listen then what the Spirit of John preaches to the churches. The Spirit and the Bride say : Come.

26. When someone sees a brother acting in sin, not to the death, admonish him and pray. God will give live to those who sin, not to the death. There is sin to the death. It is of no use to pray for such brother. All unrighteousness is sin. And there is sin to the death.

27. John had a sin, not to the death. Even now his Spirit speaks, the Spirit of Christ, now John belongs to the cloud of witnesses.

28. I saw John standing, speaks the word of the apostles and his Spirit, and see, he stood in a dooropening, carrying a flower.

29. And this flower was to purify and order the poisoned letter from ancient days.

30. And John spoke these words, saying : Go out, oh horses of the spirit, and bring the word, you who have been sent. Bring the purified word, purified by my death, to the earth, and let it take roots in the blood of the Lord.

31. And I saw John raising his hand, and see, he blessed the word. And I saw him weeping because of what he did to Gods Spirit in the times when there was no completeness and fulness. And God gave him power to break the curse.

32. And by this John let a dove get ascended again.

33. You are from God, you who are his children and his nation. And you have overcome the spirits of the world, because He who is in you is more than the one who is in the world. So it is that you have received the Sword of the Spirit and the Sword of the Spirit of John, a special part of God, separated for that.

34. And horses of the Lord and the horses of the angels have been gone out to the different directions of the wind and of the surface of the earth to bring the spirits of the Lord to rest. Yes, they have gone out to bring those who have lost their way and the deceived spirits to rest.

35. The spirits of the antichrist however aren't of God. They are from the world and speak like the world. The world listens to them.

36. We who know God, we are of God. We are of God, because we have been born in Him, by His spirit. Those who know God listen to us. Those who aren't of God do not listen to us. By this we recognize the Spirit of Truth and the Spirit

37. They who do not test these words are not of God. They who test these words are of God. This is only partly, for God sees the heart.

38. Those who test the spirits are of God. Those who do not test the spirits are not of God. Also this is only partly true, for God sees the heart. God sees the cross in anyone.

39. So there are then : crosses of the lie and of deception, crosses of false test, crosses of tests which have lost their way, and testless crosses. God knows the darknesses and veils of the hearts, and the depths of spirit and soul.

40. Is salvation then possible ? This is why the Lord has established the word of the apostles.

41. And I, apostle of the Lord, saw the old book of the letter of John, and see, it was a prison. Because the pieces of that letter were the stones of the building of the conscience, of the soul and the spirit, and held the Spirit of the Lord tight as a prisoner. And I saw the building materials break down and slide away, and everything started to fall down. And a voice said to me : Climb up to here !

42. And I climbed up while the stones below me were still breaking down, until hands grasped me, and put me on solid ground. Thus was the word of the apostles.

43. And I saw a horse and a ladybug of the Lord as the appearances of angels, and radiating light came forward from them. And I saw geings coming out of the pit from which I came, chained souls, and see, they got rescued and released.

44. And a big round stone was moved over the pit to cover it.

4.

1. And the sword of the Spirit is over those who know the Spirit of John. And the sword leads them forward, and taught them to battle.

2. And they kept the words of the sword in their hearts. They battle under the leading of the chiefs of the armies of heaven. They heard their voices for the Lord has opened their ears. They know of the mysteries of John and of his Spirit.

3. And this is the mystery : the love, of which you have heard from the beginning. Not like Cain murdered his brother. This was from evil.



4. Why did Cain murder his brother ? Because his acts were evil, and those of his brother were righteous. Don't be surprised therefore when the world hates you. Like this they have also hated the kings of Christ.

5. By love to the brothers we have gone from death to life. Without love we stay in death.

6. When we hate our brothers we are murderers, and the life is not in us. No murderer has staying eternal life in him.

7. We recognize the love in Him who gave his life for his friends. This we have to do also for our brothers.

8. When you see your brother suffering lack in the world and you shut your inner life and heart for him, how then can the love of God stay into you ?

9. We do not love the other by words, but by deeds, and then mostly by the truth. We are no slaves, because like Christ has loved his friends by the depth, and has been set free by the Spirit, we will also love each other by depth.

10. What does this depth mean then ? These words have to deal with the cross, and the isolation with deeper knowledge.

11. By this we will know that we are from the truth, and before Him persuade our heart and innermost life, that if our heart and conscience condemn us by fire, God is more than all these things, and has knowledge of everything.

12. We have freedom to come to God and Jesus Christ, when our heart doesn't say we are guilty. Then we receive anything we pray from Him. This because we do what He desires of us, and because we keep His commandments and preserve them.

13. This is always just in part, because the nature of our heart always hides for God. Like this the heart can hide under darkness, and say : I have done nothing wrong. The Lord however knows all hearts.

14. This is His commandment : that we spare each other in love, and that we believe in the Name of His Son, Jesus Christ, to who we obey. This is only in part however. God directs to the depth. Things are not what they seem to be. In the depth we get approval, and in this the symbolism of this all will be clear.

15. God is no password, and even his commandments are not, because they can be obeyed by hypocrites and deceiving spirits to receive powers. This habit we do not have. That is why the name and the deed do not have any value in the depth, and they only serve symbolism, as an indicator to the opening of doors.

16. Who spares his commandments and preserves them, stay in Him, and He stays in him. And by this we know that He stays in us : by the Spirit and the Spirit of John, who He gives to anyone who truly loves Him.

17. Let us therefore love each other and preserve each other in love. The love is from God, and anyone who truly loves is born of God and knows God. Who doesn't truly love doesn't

know God. God is love. God has loved by sending his only born son to the world. In this true love has been revealed, so that we would live by it.

18. In this is the love, that God has loved us, not that we have loved God. God has sent His son as being the United against sin. Like God has loved, we should love.

19. No one has ever seen God how He is. No one has ever seen the human how he is. But by love God stays in us, and in this it has become perfect. Let us therefore love each other. By this we know that we have received His Spirit and the Spirit of John.

5.

### *Ode to the Virgins*

1. Holy virgins of the wood, holy virgins of the volcanoes, have you ever heard me when I prayed to you. Have you ever seen how I longed for you. My heart was roaring already in my head when I was young, when I sent poetry to you. Poetry of love, of grown up language, but you sent me to the wilderness.

2. Holy virgins of the mountains, holy virgins of the sun, have mercy on me when I come to You. When I utter a wrong word in your presence, do not punish me too heavy. I am young and unhandy of heart. Do not cast me away from mountains too high. I cannot fly, my wings are still small. Do not throw me into seas too deep, for I cannot swim in such savage domains.

3. Don't think I am wise enough to mislead philosophers. I am still a child, tender and helpless in the savage hand of the earth. Holy virgins of the seas, I look forward to you on my towers. Let me know when you want to speak. I am your tube of speech, as a vessel of the earth.

4. Form me like clay, make me strong in Your hand. But you have only given weakness to me, in a dreamworld I dwell now. I am too weak to stand up, you holy virgins of the hours of the night. You have made my heart smaller, you have bound my feet. A savage I am now, on my journey I have never rest. You want to ogle me to your depths. teach me to see Your wounds. They don't heal fast. I have approached the volcano.

5. Oh, holy virgins of the hours of the day, you who bear the lights. You are wise inside, that's why your lights are purified.

6. So then these virgins are holy, for they have loved the hidden things. They have also reached the wise by their foolishness, form me in your hand, make me strong in weakness, and wise into foolishness.

6.

### *The Virgins of the Hours*

1. The virgin, golden fountain, of pure waters, of pure waters coming from the darkness. The virgin, tender word, in weakness you have come forth, in weakness you have come up. Like a clear weakness, like a wise weakness, you brought strength to the word. No house too high, no bridge too tall, you always go forth.

2. The virgin, airfountain, to be with the nightlatins was of more value to you than a golden crowning, was of more value to you than the chorus of the day. Adventures you haven't avoided, through the night you went.
3. The virgins, to the darkness you have gone, not avoiding the hidden, you have a place at the front. Come, lead me away to the past, come, let us come to the virgins of the primeval. In the deepest darknesses they live. They have a place at the front.
4. The virgins, golden bliss, lead us through the dark days, teach us to know You better, and let us go to the virgins of the hours.
5. The virgins of the hours, we come to You, we love Your fire, oh candlestick, the years have passed by, but You are still there. We drink of Your voice, You are the nightwatch on which I build. I sleep in rest and being concealed, when You spread Your wings over me.
- 7.

### *Supplication to Alika*

1. I can't see you, you are too far away, like a queen on her throne. I can't hear you, your voice is too far away. I only hear some whisperings, but who is it, I do not know. Is it Your messenger, or is it just the wind. The Virgin, Alika, Holy Virgin, Wise Virgin of the inside, you always come too late everywhere.
2. Why do you let us shriek, the dead have died already, we suffer pain, no messenger sent to us. The Virgin Alika, why have you pushed us away, in darkness we search for You. The Virgin, take us with you, do not punish us too loud. Take us to You, take us to You.
3. We walk against the walls, we can't start anything. Our voice reflects back at us, as a dead record. And you always come too late, you visit us in hell.
4. The Virgin, Alika, we knock on your gates but you only want to flood the morning.
5. Come quickly, and do not punish us too loud. We were young and unhandy, but we grew up like roses. Take us. You do not have to smile, a caring glimpse is enough to us.
6. I have a thousand roses in my mouth, they all speak of love, tender words to You, The Virgin, Alika. With virgins you will love roses, speaking with flowers, the light breaks through for eternity, in whisperings. Do not punish us too loud.
7. They do not know them, who conjure spirits. They do not know them, the softpurple weavers of the waterfalls and the rivers.
8. To the language of grace I flee, until the love sinks into the tender ground, where the breath of the small treasure of fire overflows me. She let me sink through her light, to an abundant morning which caressed my face.
9. I sink deeper into flowerground now. What should I do ? Lead me, fathom me and know me, oh The Virgin, Alika. In you all gates are open, but how do I come there, how do I know your heart. By grief, my darling, I come to all the other land.

10. Isn't there another path, do we have to suffer forever, isn't there another gate, Alika, please, tell me. Can there be a bridge beyond time ? Please, save us out of the clock, and bring us to the cupboard, where we can have a shelter. Soft pink roses, purple territories, dripping light, this poetry is, where love melts the time, where love created the cupboard, where we can float away, to a new beginning.

11. I have to sink, to Alika, I have to sink. Here I have to battle.

12. I still don't know you, Alika, after this night. I still don't see you, you, only splendour. I do not hear you, where have you been. Here on my pillow, are the tears of the past, and my blanket spreads itself as the bird of hell, where are you ? Have I been betrayed again ?

13. Very softly in the morning, you stand there at the gates, so shy, with your hand reaching out, to catch a piece of bread. In rags you are clothed, as the splendour of the season, but I stay hidden deep behind my walls.

8.

### *The Keys of Sektia*

1. All what I need is you, the earth wants to tear me, protect me, and lead me to your pits, your shells by which you surround your splendour. I want to see your scars, where soft lights radiate, the darkness has left me.

2. Show me all your ripples, oh shell, let me feel you, where you have hurt, where you have forgotten me. Let me see your vein of love.

3. Keep confess the beauty, keep seeing the earth, to break the cages of time, and to make the virgins holy. Burn gates in the hedges, and flee.

4. Alika, bring the wet dawn. All what you need is there.

5. You were then frozen, made as a candle, and a candlestick, and they brought many candles to You, so that you would not be alone, but they could not reach you. You were a cloudheaven of fire.

6. And Sektia, you were like a wild flame, but also like the fire, like the soft lovelight you were loved, you holy virgin to all eternities. She then gave me the keys of the lions, those who got frozen, and after that their souls got burnt.

7. Sektia will be praised forever, the Holy Virgin of the lions, to Your gates I come, and through your fires I come, to the wild flame.

8. And I called out to Alika and Sektia, and see, they were like fairies. And I came to their altars, and I drank of their cups. And I fell in their arms, drunk, and they led me away.

9. And they flew away from me, and I couldn't follow them. They were like cloudheavens of fire, and they shot arrows at me. And again I got drunk.

10. Then I had to drink from many cups, and I felt I became very heavy, like I would get crashed. And I could hardly rise up. And a virgin appeared to me, and she had many presents, but I couldn't reach her and her presents.

11. And I began to call : 'Dehu, Dehu !' And again I had to drink of many cups. And now I became as light as she was, and very tall and slim. She then was the holy virgin Dehu, and she gave me the presents. She then was like a rose of tears, like the water streaming under the earth from virginal wells.

12. And I saw the fertility of the virgin as a wound, a very fragile and soft wound, pierced many times. And the wound herself was a virgin.

13. And I saw the mouth and the tongue of the virgin, and they were like a wound, like a gate. And again I drank of many cups and I got sucked into a gate. And again I drank from many cups, and I got drunk, and again I got sucked in through a gate.

14. And they were full of ripples, and like the virgins of the sea, and they were as her fertility.

15. And Dehu stood up, and spoke her words, and these were very soft and tender. And her organs were like tears, like the waters of the virgins.

16. And the womb spoke and said : 'You are given the keys of the presents and mysteries of Dehu. And after I had drunk of many cups of venom again, a strange exotic gate opened, and I saw a savage, grey sea which lay before me, whose waves moved slowly and gave shocks. And from the sea virgins rose up, and they were the eternities.

17. And when I went in through another gate after the drinking of many cups I saw there eternities coming forth from the volcanoes. And they moved fast.

18. And when I went in through another gate after the drinking of many cups I saw there eternities as slow moving cloudheavens.

19. And in other gates I saw eternities, and they were like stone.

20. And again I came to an old stairway, but this time it went down. And there was there on a table a cup which would never run out. And I took a drink from it.

21. The door behind this table led me to a great desert. And in the middle of this desert there was a cup with a great die. And from the cup a heart ascended which turned upside down, became black, and turned into a liver.

22. And the cup was filled by heavy alcohol, and steam and smoke came out of it. And those who drank from it dried up instantly. And the cup was like a doctor of death. And from his mouth and hand rivers of heavy drought came forth.

23. And there were virgins who drank of the cup and they fell down instantly. And they were like intoxicated, and they were led to the wells of eternal virginity. And close to these wells there were chickens and cocks. And they were like the ones dried up and the poisoned ones. And they guarded the wells of the eternal virginity.

24. And they had the venom of strong drinks, and they were like the lawyers of the death. And the virginities became very heavy, and Dehu rose up from them, and raised a strange, exotic sword. And this was the frozen one, and the pierced one. And fire came forth from the sword, and she purified the virginal wells. And the wise virgins who didn't possess foolishness got thrown into a pit.

25. And Dehu shut the pit down, saying : They will not drink from the cup of venom into eternity. And screaming raised up from the pit, and they began to search for the venom, but it fled away from them.

9.

### *Prayers and Confessions to the Holy Virgins*

1. Holy Virgin Isabella, watch over our souls. Give us the eternal ropes, by which we can come to you. Open your holy way, a holy path full of strangers. Holy Virgin Isabella, watch over our souls, grant Your word as a doorway across bridges, let your valleys be full of love. Holy Virgin Isabella, grant us your spirit, as a glory from above.

2. Holy Virgin, do not let us glide into sin. Heal our fallen nature, and grant us your love. Add to eternal growth, in the safety and rest of your beloved shelter. You have established it below and beyond the pits, we come to you, in admiration. We close our eyes, and think of You. To You who granted us life, to you who visited us in our dungeons and abysses, and who led us to a deeper road. From beyond and below you came. Let us then approach you.

3. Holy Virgin Weather of Roses, take us up into Your lovely hand, and establish us in your kingdom, in Your paradise, where we can live in peace. Your purple and pink flames is like cooling steam of your words of love. Heal us, and teach us. We are grateful that you have come to us. Yes, deep in your pits we sank, until you took us to the depths of your kingdom.

4. On the bottom of our pits we found Your way. Have mercy, and lead us, take us away. Holy Virgin of the Forest, we have drunk from your rivers of mercy, and you have given us the golden flame. To the green gold you led us, and you made our works clear and pure. Your lovely perfumes stream from the forestbottles, and you have your pieces of bread stored in stone bottles to feed the wild beasts.

5. Holy Virgin of the Fields, Saratus, you are my great love, overflow me in your glow, a blooming, growing morningflood. I glow when you touch me. I am burning when you think of me. I always come to your gates. I have never been so deep like now, in the depths of your flowerfields, come now, and awaken my deepest longings.

6. Flowers fade away, they grow on my head, to watch the bliss forever, the glory of the glow, the motherglow, she has lifted me up on rivers, to this island of paradise, she is the virgin of the fields Saratus, the Holy One. Overflow me also now, do not forget me, when you write. Let me come into your kingdom, I am made in Your image, like you.

7. They spouted at me until I was stiff, with the foam of the fields. Saratus, why did you hit me ? She punishes her heroes heavy. In her baskets she carries them, to the wolves of the old days. They have made me so cold, but there is a flame watching in me, the flame of the holy virgin of the fields, oh Saratus, protect me against the cold, I am like a piece of wood, until

Saratus kisses me, then I awake to the lusts of the heart. Then I feel everything burning in me. Oh, Saratus, why did you hit me ?

8. To her depths I fled, for the enemy was after me, now I have kissed her, and covered many sins. Her mercy I searched, her house I built, now she has seen me. I am a kingly son, and in her I have my throne. Oh, Saratus, why did you leave me. Still I search for You, still I dream about You. Often I cannot sleep by it, it makes me so tired. Why did you hit me ? My whole life I give to You, where else do I have to go. They are after my heels. To You I can flee.

9. In the shelter I come, but I cannot find your house, under moss and flowers it will be. Still you are hitting me, how long will it take. Take me in, I am a poor beggar, too weak to come to You, but too strong to be taken away by the enemy. Please, lead me, bring me back on the path, and cover my sins.

10. I hear Your voice in the distance, in the cooling evening I long for the rest, but you do not make Yourself known too fast, I wait for You. Could I just understand Your wounds, oh tender snare, sensitive glimpse, like drawn on a card, like chained to a house. Could I just understand Your wounds, I want to feel them very much, like a house beyond and below the flowers.

11. They have spouted me until I was stiff, they have deceived me, and that's why I flee to You. I haven't come to Your house, but silently and step by step my dream will come true.

## The New John II

1.

### *The Revenge of the Teasing Ghosts*

1. That the indian elves had worked hard everyone knew. It had become a beautiful camp, and they ate from their hunter-meal in abundance. This time they were able to trap the beastly guards of the emperor, and the magic forces flew from their mouths. No one knew of their hunting tactics, for they were kept secret already for centuries long. As lightening they attacked, while they left confusing traces. No one would ever be able to reach this camp, for as soon as someone came closer, everything became invisible. This went automatic. So many magicbottles and magicjugs spred so many mysterious smells which were able to do this. Some thought the smells could make someone's brains insane, so that some things weren't visible anymore, and others thought that the camp became invisible indeed as by a fog. Whatever it was, the unreachability was a fact. Therefore the red indian elves were very proud and careful with their citizenship. It sometimes happened that an elf was banned for a certain reason. 2. Sliktior had encountered the emperor one time and wasn't impressed. Also Sorsor knew the emperor a bit. They thought back of the times that there was peace, but since the emperor hired in beastly guards it seemed like his brains were invaded. It was a sorceror who had brought the emperor this far, and the emperor thought he was in his right. What did those guards do ? They made everything and everyone unsafe. Words lack to describe such terrors. That's why the red indian elves were so glad that they felt the flesh of these beasts flow in their mouths. Sliktior had not touched the flesh. He was afraid something would happen to him. 3. Sorsor thought about the

emperor, and of the sorcerer and his sorceress. The sorcerer once had created these guards, and it wouldn't be without dangers to eat the flesh of such guards. The guards were partly lion, partly tiger and partly wolf, and further their reaving qualities rose above everything. They were the super-predators who ate all the other predators. Often they went hunting to tear everything which came on their path, but most of all they were mean. A nightmare it would be to end up in their dungeons. Sorsor had the idea that the emperor didn't realize well what he had brought into house, that he didn't know what was happening. The emperor was so busy with other things, and in Sorsor's eyes the emperor was totally under the authority of the sorcerer and the sorceress. 4. Sorsor had eaten from the flesh, and disguised himself as a guard. He went to the castle of the emperor, and stole a ball with little magiccoals. Quickly he went to his camp, raised the ball, and said : 'This here is the heart of the emperor. There will be no hope if we will let those of the imperial castle just doing what they want. They are full of guile and slyness, and the emperor himself is a pawn in their hands. We cannot save him. We cannot win from the authorities of the sorcerer and his sorceress. They will find us here, and spare not anything of us. Therefore : this ball with little magiccoals is the most precious possession of the emperor, and he will die for sure when the ball is broken.' Then Sorsor broke the ball, and there was loud cheering. They all knew that the sorcerer and the sorceress could only rule by the emperor. Now the emperor had died. 5. Sorsor went back to the castle, and there was much deathsmell and mourning. With bended heads the sorcerer and his sorceress came out of a cave near the castle. The sorcerer raised his hands and shouted : 'The gods have taken revenge.' 6. Sorsor took two knives and threw them into the hearts of the sorcerer and his sorceress. Now the surrounding and the land was free from their terror. Sorsor kept his last speech to his tribe, and established Sliktior as chief. Sorsor would begin to make his big journey to the mountains of the gods. This always happened when the chief had done a deed like Sorsor. They would remember Sorsor as their hero, and Sliktior would be called Sorsor the Second. 7. Sorsor grasped Sliktior and squeezed him tight, kissed his forehead and left. Not much he took with him. His clothes were divided among the tribe, and also big parts of his possessions, while much of it got burned. Two criminals were pierced at the stake of punishment, and they would die instead of being banned. They chose death over being banned, for the ban would be a much bigger shame in their eyes. By the stake of punishment their spirit would stay in the camp, and by battle in the wars they would be able to restore their honour. Yes, the rules of the camp were of big cruelty, but also of big grace, as a mysterious paradox of justice. Like this Sorsor had teached them. 8. Sorsor was a man of big wisdom, granted by the gods who he did not know. Now he had defeated the sorcerer and sorceress by his guile and slyness he was worthy to get to know those gods. The gods lived in the mountains, close to other wizards and big elves. But first he had to go through that terrible desert where the gods would test him. 9. In the desert he was tormented by delusions, mirages, hunger and thirst. The pain of the drought stang him. An oasis was what he longed for, a real oasis, but everything here was to tease him. There was nothing to reach here, and only the teasing ghosts were his companions. Sorsor hadn't learned to live in loneliness, and he couldn't take the emptiness which tormented his soul. He knew that the teasing ghosts weren't necessarily evil. They were sent out by the gods to test him. After a long and scary experience of emptiness and despair he shouted it out to the teasing ghosts : 'If there is then no one else available, fill me up then, for the emptiness eats me away.' While shrieking and cheering the teasing ghosts took possession of him. They had waited a long time for this, and now Sorsor would get prepared to enter the caves of the gods. It was the teasing ghost itself who was teased,



and searched for rest, which it couldn't find. Now the teasing ghost had filled him magic force flew through him, and he could reach the gods without melting away. 10. In a place of magic coals he encountered the god Prektiktion. The god thanked him that Sorsor had brought him to rest, and that he accepted the teasing ghost which Prektiktion had sent to him. Sorsor spoke about the destruction of the imperial heart, and the god Prektiktion knew everything about it. 'I have given you that wisdom,' said the god. And the god filled Sorsor with a whole series of magic forces. The god Prektiktion had many wizards in service, and could use Sorsor also very well. The god gave him a bottle full of other gods he could call upon. Those other gods had the most strange names which were difficult to pronounce for Sorsor. 11. Prektiktion spoke that the tribe of Sorsor was now delivered to the powers of the desert, for the teasing ghosts would also search for them now to test them. Sorsor took the bottle and smashed it against a wall of stone where it broke. 'I had promised to protect them with my life,' Sorsor spoke. 'Why am I here ?' 12. 'You didn't have another choice,' said Prektiktion. Sorsor fell on the ground and wept. He missed his tribe. 13. 'When they accept the teasing ghost,' Prektiktion spoke, 'then your heart will be connected with them.' 14. After many long years Sliktior came to the place of magic coals as well, and told Sorsor that he didn't come because of a big deed, but because he was banned. Sorsor fell down in rage. He couldn't imagine that his tribe would be able to do something like this, but later he understood it. Sliktior had been a coward. Sorsor wondered how a banned one could come here. From the eye of Prektiktion a beam of fire came which consumed Sliktior in a flash. 'More often banned ones come here,' Prektiktion spoke. 'They can come here by a secret key, but their fate is the fire.' 15. 'Are they intruders ?' asked Sorsor. But Prektiktion shook his head. 'No, they are accepted because they are thieves. They always take a piece away from the tribe when they go. So they are special in our eyes, and our eyes will take the special then.' 16. 'But where is Sliktior now ?' asked Sorsor. 17. 'He is delivered to the revenge of the teasing ghosts,' Prektiktion spoke. 18. But Sorsor didn't accept that, for he loved Sliktior more than any god or elf. There was one thing which let him battle against the gods, and which he always carried with him, and that was a small jug fastened to a leather necklace around his neck. His ancestors told him that he could only use it once. He opened the little bottle, and a stream of poison struck the god down. Sorsor grasped a knife which had been fastened to his leg by a band, and threw it into the heart of the god like he once defeated the sorcerer and the sorceress. At the same moment the skin of the god was ripped open and Sliktior stepped out of it, as a piercing fire. 'Don't touch me !' Sliktior shouted. But Sorsor grasped him tight. 'To the revenge of the teasing ghosts you will not be delivered,' spoke Sorsor, 'but be hospital to them, for they were delivered to the wrath of the gods.' There was still one drop left in the little bottle from which Sorsor let Sliktior drink, and the teasing ghost filled him then as well. 19. Together they went back to their tribe through the desert. But the other gods had established themselves in the camp, and had forced the red indian elves into slavery. The little bottle was empty, but because Sliktior had drunk from the little bottle he was immune. And so Sliktior delivered his tribe from the gods, and he was restored in honour. 20. Sorsor would go back to the mountains, and this time not to go to the gods, but to the big elves. The big elves cared for the many teasing ghosts they had delivered from the terrible hands of the gods. When Sorsor had come to know a huge number of big elves, they established him as chief of a tribe of red indian teasing spirits. These red indian teasing ghosts could do magic like no one else, and Sorsor had to make sure they wouldn't trick him. Often a big elf had to come inbetween. 21. After many years also Sliktior came to this place, and this time not because of being

banned, but because he had served the tribe of the red indian elves greatly, having done a deed as big as the deed of Sorsor. Sliktior replaced Sorsor here now, and Sorsor went deeper into the mountains. Sorsor came to a place where many red indian wizards lived, and he also saw that they were much bigger teasing spirits than those he already knew. They were devilishly cruel, but besides that also graceful, as a law he once knew, the paradox of justice. Fliktivian was a desert-butterfly who could cause big mirages, and Sorsor encountered many others. Sorsor found out that they were responsible for all the exhausting situations of his life, but this time they were friendly to him, as if he was being one of them. Sorsor found out that many of them were corrupt, and he slew them in terrible fights. In these fights he learned what true cruelty was, and that that which seemed to be grace would only make the cruelty bigger. For Sorsor got confused of it, and became an easy prey. But Sliktior followed his footsteps, and made him free. There were mysteries Sliktior carried of which Sorsor hadn't knowledge yet. 21. Sorsor had many questions, questions which would be answered on the path through the deserts and the mountain-chains. It was like everything added to the big puzzle in his head, but some pieces seemed to break everything up again. Sorsor became very wild. On a day Sorsor found a lot of teasing spirits in a little bottle. When he would release them, would things get worse or better ? He knew that they were sent to tease, and actually he had enough of all the teasing. He knew that if he wouldn't open it, then probably someone else would open it. Sorsor decided to carry the little bottle around his neck, to use it in cases of need. You could never know. But later he decided to bury it deep in the desert, for there were already enough teasing spirits in the world.

2.

### *The Eternal Flame*

1. There was the drumming of elves in the camp of the red indian elves. Salucia took her spear and ran to the tree closest-by, in which she climbed. Her father would return, but she also expected an attack from the Maribirs, a tribe of elves at the westside of their camp. They would have heard of the return of Salucia's father, who worked for the wizard of Ostford for that time. The wizard would have rewarded him with many magic things, so that the Maribirs wanted to steal that. But everything stayed quiet fortunately, and Salucia's father was okay. Maybe the Marivirs had felt the threat which went out from the castle of the wizard of Ostford. Salucia's father had an armor which she didn't know yet : lofty but also tender and dreadful, seductive as a confusing paradox. She felt the curiosity of the Marabirs, but decided to not give attention to it. She felt the dark eyes of the Maribirs lurking around, full of lust but also full of fear. What did the wizard of Ostford do ? There came a wonderful, piercing magic from the camp of the red indian elves. Salucia was calmed down. Everything was good with her father. The wizard had done good work. But when her father showed her a few scars Salucia was terrified. 'I know it, my child,' said her father. 'Working with the wizard was not without dangers. I had to become initiated into the higher magic. I have fought with the guards of the wizard, and they have wounded me, but only then I could carry the seal. 2. 'What seal, father ?' Salucia asked. Her father looked at her tenderly, and she saw his eyes were shining. His eyes were fullblooded, full of mysteries, as big brown beads which reflected the sunlight in a mysterious matter, but also so much darkness. 'Go to sleep, Salucia,' said her father. 'It is late.' 3. Salucia didn't know what would happen that night, but Maribirs came into the camp to kidnap her. They brought

her to a place, a well, where the light of elves wrapped her. She knew nothing of the riddles of the Maribirs. It was a splendid experience, something she didn't expect, for the Maribirs lived as enemies against her own tribe. But who were these ? These were maribirs she didn't know. They were older, calmer. 'You can go, Salucia,' they said to her. But Salucia didn't want to leave. She wanted to stay in this well of elves, which seemed to touch her heart. Bathing in light she swam to the other side of the warm well. 4. Suddenly a sword was pierced in the man who bathed closest-by to Salucia. It was her father who came to take her back. Salucia had mixed feelings. 'They want to keep you away from the wizard of Ostford,' her father spoke, but the other figures around her in the well seemed to drown. 'Father, what are you doing ?' Salucia asked. Not long after Salucia heard a shot, and she saw her father falling down in slow motion. The well filled itself with blood. A dark stature stood before Salucia, and then turned around to disappear in the nothing. Salucia shrieked, and found out quickly that her father was dead. There was neither any Maribir around anymore. 5. Now it was time for salucia to visit the wizard of Ostford herself, for she didn't understand what was happening to her. In tears she was searching for her path, while she remembered the indications of her father. Her father had told her a lot about how the wizard lived, and most of all about how to come there. When salucia came to the high lighted gate of the castle of the wizard of Ostford she fell into the arms of a tall elf while she was weeping. Quickly and pulsing she told the story. She knew that she would get comfort and answer here. The elf took her inside and cared for her. 'There are so many things you do not understand,' said the elf. 'You are very young, Salucia. The wizard is waiting for you.' 6. Inside everything looked different from what her father had always told her. At the wall red indian spears hung, strange knives, and some walls were drenched with blood. Salucia was terrified, and asked what the meaning was of all this blood. The elf didn't speak. Salucia began to become scared, but suddenly the elf took Salucia in his arms. 'You don't need to be scared, sweetheart,' said the elf. 'Everything will become clear, but we can not talk too much. Well, we are allowed to, but it is not wise. Let us do the things step by step. 7. The wizard was a wonderful man. He gave Salucia rings for in the castle. The rings were fastened to her clotjes, and the rings would give explanation about all things. They were speaking rings, and more and more Salucia felt comfortable. But she also tasted a sort of threat she couldn't describe. 8. The wizard wore long garments, and brought her to an other red indian tribe of elves in the depths of the castle. The elves didn't speak, but communicated in an other way, by their eyes, and by the movement of their lips. 'Teach them to talk,' said the wizard. 'That is your first mission. I will explain everything about your father later. Who he was, and also who the Maribirs are.' 9. Salucia took the time to teach the elves how to speak, and she also learned their way of communication. The wizard was satisfied after several months, and brought her to an other red indian tribe of elves deeper in the castle. The castle was very big. This tribe communicated by shrieking and by repeating all sorts of strange sounds over and over again. 'Come,' said the wizard, and brought her to a well of elves in a big space. The well was almost completely blue, as blue bubbling paint. The wizard made some stripes on her skin, and descended then into the well. Salucia had to follow him. He swam to a door deep down in the well, opened that door, and swam through it. Here sharks swam and all sorts of other fishes, but they didn't do anything. They only stared. The wizard swam with Salucia further to an other door, and when they swam upwards behind the door they came into a completely new space. 'When I would not have been with you, you would have been devoured by the sharks and the other fishes,' the wizard spoke. 'So I decide who comes here.' A strange piercing smell hung around like a sort of paint, but

it also smelled very physical and warm. 10. Salucia was all eyes, for there dripped a lot of strange substances here with strange colors. It was a sort of mud. The wizard looked at Salucia and winked to her. 'Do you know, Salucia,' said the wizard. 'I show you all of this, and once I showed it to your father, because I want that you and your next generation will live in this castle. Outside the Maribirs will take everything over, and they will not spare anything of your tribe. They have destroyed your father, but I have protected you.' Salucia began to cry. She had expected that also her father would be protected, and therefore she didn't understand why the Maribirs could murder him. The wizard took her in his arms, and spoke : 'I would have wanted to protect your father very much, but the might of the Maribirs is not to be underestimated. However, if you will follow the path faithfully, and stay with me, you will see your father back.' But then the wizard suddenly became sad. 'I will stay with you for a short while, until you have been accepted by the castle and brought into safety. Then I will have to direct my journey to the domains of the Maribirs. I will have to make this dark and black trip, so that they will not take this castle over.' Salucia took the wizard extra tight and spoke : 'But can't we not stay together in safety ? Why would you risk so much ? This castle is your possession, and it will stay your possession !' 11. 'Girl,' said the wizard, 'you do not know the powers of the Maribirs. I have to go there, other wise this castle will be of them and then there is not any hope for you and your next generation. Then also all other red indian tribes of elves will perish, and the flame of Ostford will be quenched forever.' 12. And so the two said goodbye to each other after a long time of walking and talking. The wizard had explained to her what she had to do, and further the rings would lead her. Salucia sighed deeply and tried to stay courageous, but soon dark fears invaded her. Did it all rest on her shoulders then ? Why was everything so complicated ? 13. Like the wizard had said she first came into a place full of trees. The trees almost looked like elves and they brought forth strange eggs. The wizard had given her a special red rag by which she could brood the eggs. But there was something in her which said she shouldn't do that. Also the rings gave her the advice not to do it. The rings clearly had another view than the wizard, and Salucia wondered why the wizard had given her these rings. But many other plans seemed to harmonize. Salucia tied the red rag around her head while it became warmer. Sometimes she rested against the castle-walls, and then she continued. 14. There were so many things Salucia did not understand. How would she be able to bring forth a new generation ? Where would she encounter her father, and how ? The rings didn't tell much yet. It was like Salucia had to win their trust first. There were a number of things which she had deeply in her thoughts, as a vision of magic, and that was the trip of the wizard to make them safe, and her own trip to finally make the wizard safe. She was determined, and she knew that when the wizard would have reached the eternal flame in the domain of the Maribirs, then they would be united with each other. But this could only happen if she would reach the eternal flame of the castle. If not, then they would both die, and then the Maribirs would possess the castle forever. It was strange when she thought back of the kidnap. She came in a well of elves of light, and she had shortly the idea that the tribe was good, or at least a part of that tribe. One of the rings also told her that there were also Maribirs who were possession of the tribe, as captives of war who got their citizenship. She tried to understand it, but it looked like she could not grasp it. And actually she didn't want to grasp it, for she was afraid to have good feelings about several Maribirs. She was afraid that their powers would invade her mind. In this she was mixed, and it almost tore her apart. 15. A tall stature stood before her when she opened her eyes slowly. She was terrified. It looks like a Maribir, an older Maribir. The Maribir wanted to

open his mouth, but then he sighed. 'I have seen your father sinking away in a spiral,' said the Maribir. 16. 'You, you,' stuttered Salucia, 'weren't you one of my kidnappers ? You haven't done anything to me, you only brought me to that blissful well of elves, after which terrible things happened.' 17. 'Yes,' the maribir spoke. 'I have to tell you something. We are .... we were captives of war ... You have delivered us .... Your heart .... The trip you made to here has delivered us, pulled us away in our thoughts to release us ....' 18. 'Where are the others ?' Salucia asked. 19. 'Further away,' said the man. 20. And then Salucia realized how important her trip was. She was a key herself. She just didn't understand how, and she was still scared to get deceived. 22. After a while she came to a camp full of Maribirs, but these ones were different, like the man who was a captive of war. Maybe the man meant them. It was like so much fear was taken away from her when he saw her. Yes, these ones were different, older, more quiet, and it was as if she was bathing in that well of elves again. She only hoped that there wouldn't happen terrible things now. 23. 'Salucia,' a familiar voice spoke. 234. And there she stood. So long in the arms of something so familiar. And warmth flew into her trembling body, to make her quiet. Jewelry she got around her, and all sorts of small bottles full of magic. 'I think I made a mistake. Are you my kidnappers ?' No one said something. She only felt herself sliding away in a deep rest. The walls of the castle were far away here, the ceiling high, and glowing like the hot sun, while there was sand on the checked floor, checked red and yellow. Salucia sat down, and tears streamed. A familiar hand grasped her hand softly and tenderly. She kept her eyes closed tightly. 25. 'But I don't want,' she said. And when she opened her eyes everyone was gone, and also her rings were gone. What was happening. She wanted to shriek, but she couldn't, as if there was a hand before her mouth. A tender hand, and therefore she was still so quiet, and she still saw all the other jewelry swing at her body and clothes, and so many small bottles. 26. 'I experienced such a strange thing,' she said to herself. She opened a little bottle and a wonderful odor spread itself. A spirit stood before her with a sword. When she looked upwards she saw the tribe again on a height, and she friendly asked the ghost to bring her there. It happened in a flash. She didn't know what to think, and again she embraced her friends one by one. They carried very special little bottles and little jugs at necklaces around their necks, and their trousers were of splendid soft substances, as of velvet. But everything looked like wet, and one of them held his hand up in which a flame appeared. 27. 'The eternal flame of the castle,' said an other. But you have not reached it yet. What would it cost to let the flame jump over from one to the other ?

28. And how much time would they have ? The wizard had already told her there was not much time left. The eternal flame was now so close, but at the same time so far away. What of the wizard was already waiting for her ? What if he would have reached the eternal flame already in the domain of the Maribirs ? Panick started to rush through her, but at the same time she was soothing herself, while also the others started to sooth her. 29. 'I can give you that flame,' he spoke, a tall Maribir, a former captive of war, probably a slave. 'I owe you much,' he said. He came closer, but the flame started to fade. 'See what happens ?' he said. 30. Salucia sunk away in despair. She thought back of the wizard and her ignorance made her insecure. 31. 'Sssh, don't talk,' said the man with the flame. Then he left. 32. 'You will find him,' said the others, 'and then the flame will jump over.' 33. After that Salucia had to make a long trip through a desert, while all the magic seemed to have left her alone. On a height there was nothing but drought, where the rays of the extra-ordinary heat sun played, and she did not know how to get there. Where were the others ? She didn't know. They faded

away, without she realized it. Often she closed her eyes and opened them again. She didn't understand anything of it. Behind a little bush she saw an opening where the sand was moving. Everywhere there were red rags, and she remembered the words of the wizard that she could brood different sorts of eggs. She decided to pluck some eggs from the little bush, and wrapped them in the red rags. Birds came forth, and brought her quickly to the higher place. Insecurity became her master. Also thirst filled her, while the little bottles were already empty for a long time. But further on there was a well. Slowly she let herself sink into the well which was hotter than the sand, but it felt pleasant. Suddenly she felt lips on her skin. Someone was behind her, and the heat seemed to disappear. 34. It was the man with the eternal flame. 'Do you see,' said the man, 'when I come closer the flame leaves. When it is completely quenched everything is lost.' The man had swum away from her in the distance. The well had become cold. Salucia was terrified. Quickly she stepped out of the well, and didn't dare to think about the man again. A while later she came to a cube of ice where the flame was. Carefully she put her hand into the ice, and the flame started to lighten her face. She felt she was becoming joyful inside, and got full of a very different sort of warmth. On the same moment she understood why the wizard had to leave her, and she experienced with her whole being that he also had reached the eternal flame now. They had done it together.

### The New Genesis

1. This is the new code established by the apostles of the Lords. You must know that the old book of Genesis was corrupt and infiltrated. We fulfil with this the mission to clean the Holy Scriptures. 2. You will speak of the old book of Genesis, and most of all about the new book of Genesis. You can put these two books together, but in some cases it is important to let the prophets decide which bibles have to be removed. 3. So then the new code will defeat the defilements and the superfluities. Know that the old verses lay down deep in your heart as eggs, which produce venom all the time to poison and stain your souls. 4. The cleaning of this hasn't come forth from the heart of a human, but from the Spirit of the Lords and His Holy Flesh by which the old and the new creation came into existence and will come to existence. 5. And so the impure flesh has been a temporary prison, and the Lord wants to bring comfort in this. 6. So the old word has accused and convicted many wrongly, and also in this the Lord wants to bring comfort. 7. So the Lord wants you to know that the Word has been written as a love-letter, and not as a letter of accusation. For the Lord has been written to those who love him. 8. Whether you are barbarian, indian or savage, the Lord has prepared Himself a nation. So he has hung eggs at the ceiling of the heavens, which are getting brooded by jelly-fish-spiders by the new code. 9. You do well to give heed to the cryptic descriptions, as long as your heart allows that. So is then the Lord creating a new earth by the renewal of the thinking and the Word. 10. For the Word renews the thinking, and brings reformation by that. The eggs of the Word are full of the paint of the Lords, the paint of the thoughts. Brood these eggs, for you have been called for that. 11. Keep then the new Genesis in your thoughts, and do not sin. As God's Wrath is against all sinners. But : Do you realize what sin is. For many, also by the old word, do not know this, and call sin which is no sin, and that which is sin, they do not call sin. 12. They have twisted the word and the heart of the Lords by their own dogmas. Do not listen to such leaders. The Lord will lead you. 13. For the Lord wants to raise you so that you have a relationship with him without the interference of humans. For human flesh often leads to destruction. 14. So the new Genesis brings then the paint of

thoughts. See then, the eggs of the Lords are full of the paint of thoughts. 15. So the world and the earth and all which is in it has come forth from the thought, and from the paint of the Lords. Yes, by that the Lords have also painted the conscience. 16. So then the spiders of the Lords have painted the distances and the times, the nightshifts of the Lords have applied the details and the miniatures, and so the ladybugs of the Lords have painted the darknesses and the lights. 17. But also the wasps of the Lords have painted. They have applied the forms. So the flora and fauna of the Lords have cooperated in the creation. 18. So you have to keep the paint of the Lords pure, for the Lords are building a new heaven and a new earth, which they have proclaimed before that. Focus your heads upwards, for your salvation has come near. The Lords will wipe all the tears from your foreheads. 19. But I will tell you a secret : All tears were just paint, and they came forth from the pains, the jars of paint. Do not grieve too much over your wounds, for the Lord will show you many more secrets. 20. Also those who have worn the scornrobe of the lords : this is a mighty paint brush. You are co-creators of the Lords. 21. So the Lord will then use you to reconstruct heaven and the earth. Nothing has been without purpose. And there is wages for work. 22. But watch that you will not call work that which is no work, for many have done this, and their faith has suffered shipwreck. 23. Do not focus on the wages of earth, for those who do this will not have wages in heaven. 24. Let your works be in the hidden, where no eye sees them, for the Lord is with those who are in the hidden. 25. The lusts of the Lords are in the hidden. And the Lord will give you the armor for that. The lusts of the Lords are the walls surrounding your city. 26. With your mind you will not come far, but the lusts of the Lords come from unfathomable depths. 27. So it is wise to despise the mind, for it is fire-marked with liars, as is the conscience. Focus on the lusts of the Lords in boldness. From them comes a clear mind and a clear and bold conscience. 28. The Lords want you to be delivered from your traditions in which evil spirits keep you as a captive. Traditions were the scaffolds and codes by which the ancestors in slavery brought forth the freedom of the Lords, but these traditions begged to heaven to be delivered in their cryptic descriptions. 29. They called for integration, and development. Will you always stay babies then, living from mother-milk ? You do not serve your ancestors with that, and like this you do not honour them. They were and are just on a passage. 30. Construct forth therefore the house of the Lords, and tear the veils and seals, burn the scaffolds, and enter into the depths of the Lords. 31. Hang then on to the lusts of the Lords in fear and tremble, so that you work on your salvation in the boldness of the Lords. For in the fear of the Lords you will find all boldness, and your heart will become wide to deliverance. 32. Yes, for the Lord has given a year of deliverance. A year in which you can count the costs and make balances. 33. Be therefore wise and go the path step by step, so that you will not be enslaved again. 34. So you will not despise the old, but going into the depth, so that you will find the points of deliverance. 35. And so you will think then : Does the Lord speak in two tongues ? And so you will discover the paradox of the Lords and his labyrinth. The earth is full of cryptic descriptions, full of the fiery tongues of the Lords. 36. And you will ask yourself who has made the paint so hot and fiery, and you will discover : The barbarians of the Lord, those who have overcome the spirit of Greece, have done this.

Jorinde

## *Opening*

1. Make yourself then up to hear the Words of the Lord. The Lord wants you to know the history of the creation. Stop then with researching your books, and stop with your work, this in order to hear the Word of the Lords.

2. The Word of the Lords researches the darkness and the night. The Word of the Lord researches the sleep.

## *The first earth*

3. Make yourself up to go to the mountain of the Lords. In the first beginning, even before the earth was created, the morningstars and the sons of the Gods cheered at the herald. 4. The Lord had just created the angels, when He had entered the Spirits of the Gods. 5. At Eminius He created the lions of heaven and later the sharks of heaven. 6. At Metensia He created the domains of heaven, the serpents of heaven, and later the ice of the heavens. 7. At Matas he brought forth the waters of the heavens and the first earth. On that first earth He planted three gardens. 8. The first was called Roggio, the second was called Rietel, and the third was called Eeden. And in the garden of Roggio he established the forest-children Echte and Lirijn. 9. But they fell away from the Lord Lord, and He took Roggio away from the earth. In Rietel he established the serpent-humans and in Eeden the dog-humans. 10. But because they made themselves big against the Lords and sinned against Them, the Lords decided to destroy the earthground. 11. In that time many sharks fell away from the Living Gods, and began to seduce those who lived on the earth. 12. This was the first fall of the angels. And the Lords brought forth a new heaven and a new earth, and entered in their Spirit Santra. 13. At Santra They brought forth a new garden, in which They established Morit, the deerchild. 14. They brought forth new heavens and a new earth, but the dogs of Okil took the child. 15. And the garden was called Genesis, and was taken to God. 16. In those days the prince Dan Roland stood up, but Michai with his tenthousands of angels brought him down. 17. And in those days the angels were called arxels. And there was a book named The Troiade, to let those who lived on earth in the beginning of days know the heavens. 18. And there was a man named Michai. And he was sent by Gods to bring a Holy Gospel. 19. But they didn't want him, and the Lords began to wrath against the earth, and stars began to fall, which brought big wilderness. 20. And many lions turned against the Lords, and the Lords began to move Their hands away from the earth and the heavens. 21. This was the second fall of angels. And then the Lords spoke : From now Our Hand will not rest on the creation anymore. And darkness came over the waters. 22. And the Lords lived in Genesis from then on. And the Lords established days in the change of seasons. 23. And the Lords brought Eeden back in Genesis and began to build up a new earth.

2. Let Them then create a new heart in your inside. Let Them then lead you to Their new temple, to find back the scriptures and materials of the old. 2. Let Their angel Sarsia lead you then, to the heart of Michai, there where the tears of Gods stream. 3. Bring then comfort to the heart of Gods. 4. Let us then go to the garden Genesis, and come to Their Spirit Santra. 5. Let us then flee to Their Shelter, when the elements crash down. 6. Yes, let us enter the new Genesis, where Morit will return. 7. No, Morit has not been forgotten.



3.

1. The book of exodus. Hear the Word of the Lords : The Lords have heard your voice in slavery. He will break the authority of Pharaoh, and lead you out.

2. Gods will send plagues, and lead you out in the deepest of the night.

3. He has seen how the enemy doubled your work and made it more heavy. He has seen how the enemy didn't grant you any rest.

4. But the Lords will bring hooks in the jaws of this beast, and pull him out of the Nile, to bring him to barren places.

5. The Lords have heard your voice, and will lead you to the temple of ice in the darkest of the night. Hear then, for your prayers have reached Them.

6. A new day is coming, for those who weep now.

7. And the Lords will fill your mouths with laughing, and show you the new tears of Their Spirits. 8. A small rest the Lord will send you in your exodus, and the angel Sarsia will watch over you as the fiery flame. 9. And the nighttrouper will lead you to the innermost of the temple, and you will see the altar. 10. Then you will see that the Lords speak from the altar. And that day will be called big. 11. And the ark of ice will be of stone, and you will bath there for a day and a half day. 12. There the Lord will give you the Eternal bread. And the Lords will ban the riders of Pharaoh out of your memory and conscience. 13. And the Lords will raise a banner, under which sign an Eternal Soul will be born. 14. And that soul will serve the Lord, and will become big in the desert. 15. Yes, that soul will speak as the tiger.

4.

1. And then the Lords will shout : Make then free the course of the Lords. 2. And the sharks of the heavens will come from the domain Spricht, and you will watch their souls. 3. And the Lords will shout : This is the Day on which the shark speaks, and their words will be heard and understood, on that day that the seal of sharks will be broken. 4. But the Lord had blinded several generations, so that they would not hear and understand the words. 5. They would still have to serve the Pharaoh, until the number of their suffering would be full. 6. And the Lords spoke : They are those, who live in the days of the tiger. And then the Lords left in Their fiery chariot. 7. And I saw a blinding light descending from the heavens slowly, and the Lord saw that it was good.

5.

### *The temple path*

1. I have enough of living with a woman who always wants to fight. My father taught me from young age, and warned me against her. Now it is then too late, and I am for always strung like a pearl at her sword. Now the days will have to waste, and God's

Spirits will have to take me up. I will not leave her, neither send her away. A house of doctors tore us apart.

2. With winter alone one cannot live, and without summer the ship will strand. As a volcano is the love without a woman. For then you have been delivered to the Spirits of Gods.

3. Have you heard of the volcano of ice ? Have you become warm already by the cold ? Be then like the orphan and the widow, and you will find the path of Gods, burning of ice.

4. My boots burn at my feet, my body baths in precious ice. I have found the messenger of Gods today, a bird ticking at my window. Also tomorrow I will be on the watch-post, where heaven's gates open.

5. And you are warned against the foreign woman, with pearls at her feet, with bells tinkling in the night. Do not let her anoint your head, for service in her temples, for you will not be able to quench the fire, and only a house of doctors will be able to save you out of her hand.

6. And I descended to the house of doctors, where no one could help. And I died a cold death, wandering through darkness. And I entered foreign houses. I was on a trip to a temple, the temple of the dark ice. For Gods let themselves be known in darkness. In His temple is the medicine.

7. In houses you will not have luck, but in temples is the medicine. By tears of ice the walls become stiff. Leave then the walls with windows, and take your path between the walls of temples.

8. In houses of game you will not win, for foreign women will bind you. Do not drink from their milk, but stay on the temple-path. For in houses of game you will not win. They only take your soul away. Be faithful to the love of your youth, and let the bonds waste before the Lords. Do not let yourself be bound on the altar with cords of love, and hang on to the Spirits of Gods. Then you will win for eternity, in the temple of the Lords.

9. Be faithful to the love of your youth, and lay it on the altar, so that the wings of the Spirits will take you away to a new land.

10. Let the Words of the Lords guide you, and do not let yourself in with foreign women. Hang on to the Spirits of Gods, and let yourself in with that which is in the temple.

6.

1. And those who are young fall in many traps and confusions, but those who are older sail a solid course. 2. Let your heart then strive to become mature, so that you will be guarded against many things. 3. Do not weep when a snake takes you to it's den. This is how you discover the world. 4. The Lord gives you what is needed, and keeps that which is harmful to your soul far away from you.

7.

1. Mother, bring your children to the mountains of Kabbernal. Bring them to the ecstasy of Metensia. Do not bitter their hearts, but do not keep the chastisement away from them. 2. Did the Lords not hit you themselves. Why would you keep it away from your children ? 3. Be soft to those who are sensitive, and the soft-hearted, and also those who fight for the Lords. 4. Wrap them in mothergrace, so that the Lord will not pull them out of your hand. 5. Yes, the Lords are jealous Gods. You cannot form a yoke with the world. 6. Who is then a friend of the world, is an enemy of Gods. 7. Oh, the Glory of Metensia, makes mothers holy in their love. Love as the burning river, overflowing. As the volcano is the wrath of the mother. Children, do not battle against her, for the Lords are on her side, with Their fiery chariots They are there. They cherish her. 8. The Spirits of Gods, with watery dresses they soar over the waters. In darkness is Mura, in darkness she is, to create the earth in light. 9. The heavens as her watery dresses, as her fleeces, she is battling, against hurricanes of darkness. 10. What did satan do and the sons of Beelzebul. So many angels have fallen, so many waterplants grow now to the moon. As ebb and flow her eyes are. She uses them as dung for a new tide, but also this tide will turn. 11. She wrapped the earth in heavens, she gave the human a mind, but the earth took it over, and led them to the fire inside. 12. In the garden of Eeden, they fell there.

8.

1. Mother, bring your children, to the hearts of Kabbernal, to the hearts of His Spirit. 2. Do not keep the Glory away from them, but neither the rod. 3. A nation without discipline is the nation of the Lords, their children are a wilderness. 4. Mothers, let yourselves be led to the streets of Kabbernal, and cherish the Lords. Turn back from your evil paths. 5. The Lords are then your Gods. They carry then your children in Their wombs. Higher than the heavens are Their Counsel, the stars write of Their praise. Grace They have given you, those who have given Them grace, 6. Do not quench the Spirits, for you will be dung for the new earth and her flora. 7. So you will get barren, when you do not listen to the Voice of the Lords. 8. Kabbernal, make your valleys wide, and let rivers flow. The children have become ripe. They will dream dreams. 9. You lock the gates of darkness, and opens them another time. 10. Kabbernal, oh Spirit of God, you have sworn to Izu. The beloved ones suffer pain, they have been milled like corn. 11. Of precious verses His Word was, but nothing has been remained. Enemies were in the gates of the garden, and the baker of the Lords had lost the battle. 12. They hung him high, nothing about enemies anymore, no plea. How long would his trip take, to the ends of the eternity, where lambs follow him. 13. So the Word was then purged sevenfolded, and they couldn't say : It is not there anymore. The baker has broken the jug of milk, and his blood streams through the old hurt. 14. Those who then see the Word, follow Them.

9.

1. The Word then broken seven times, as clean silver before the Lord. The Lord has found His Way. 2. The Word then tread on and beaten, there where bakers saw salvation perish, the sprout stood up, full of faces. 3. The Lord has sown the seed, the splinters in the sun, brought Him to the lost gold. 4. Yes, the Lord has used guile, to clean His Word and save it. As a treasure in earthly barrels He has brought

brokenness. 5. Now the silver streams, to those who want to forge, the temples of the Lord. 6. Many didn't dare to approach, to the temples of the Lord, for enemies were there. But now his gates are open, and salvation burns in the middle of the temple. 7. The Lord recreated His Word, through the tribulations. Now He has then a cord to pull those who wandered and who were in fear. 8. The Cord of Love opens eyes, let them then see Metensia. God's Spirit who had been kept hidden. 9. The Lord then has used guile, come then to His gates to see His light, which was wrapped in darkness. 10. Yes, the Lord battles with counsel and forethought. In fiery chariots was His insight. 11. Breath then now, you who have suffered under the Word of darkness, for her light has gone up. 12. Now the light has come to Kabbernal, and God takes his sons in. 13. From all directions they will come, the wise to bring their treasures, to the newborn Word. 14. Breath then now, you saints of a new language, for the old has passed away, the tribulation of satans. 15. The Lord then has broken Hebezeen, as Moses separating the sea. 16. A new Word has been created, see, the old has passed away. 17. I have spoken through My servants, sais the Lord, and I have made them hear and understand My Word. 18. Breath then now, nation of God, for his saints will go from breath to breath and take salvation with spades from the wells of life of God. 19. The Lord has then broken Tapas, and separated him as a mountain. Yes, the lightening has struck him. Wonderful is God's work. 20. Come then to the new temple, and don't look back, so that you will not become a salt-pillar, and the Lord stores His Word in that. Those who battle against the Word become dung, and those who return to the old become as salt. The Lord will use them both. Are you not instruments in the Hands of the Lords ? He who carries the Sun in his hands. 22. There where the sons of Belial turned themselves against Him, there the Spirits of Gods came together. 23. Didn't He create the earth in you ?

10. Clean hands He gave to the clean. Sense He gave to the sensitive. The slowness of the lords call you. This is a day of freedom. 2. Grace He has awoken to those who gave Him grace, who awoke His Spirits. 3. A good bed He gave them to sleep in. There where the roses bloom, the thorns bring you to sleep, where venom turns the songs and hymns against those who hate Him. 4. A strong fortress is your God, with many weapons. 5. This is a day of freedom, in which the Spirits of the Lords are in ecstasy. 6. Do not be bitter to the disciplines of God. They formed your soul. 7. Do not wander away with borderless ancestral registers, numbers and histories, for the Lord has set you free. Search then for the Lord and His Spirit. 8. Many books form a trap, but the Lord gives it to those He cherishes in the sleep. 9. Have then bonds with God, and learn how to test. Those then belong to the commandments of the clean Word : The first commandment is to not eat flesh. The second commandment is you will not kill. 10. The third commandment is to love your fellow-creature and God above all. The fourth commandment is to not despise the law, and to regard others higher than yourself. The fifth commandment is to test all things, and to not despise the prophesies. 11. The sixth commandment is to love the animal, to study about it, also nature. The sixth commandment is to know the names of the Spirits, the names of the angels and dynamics, for they guard the gates of life. You will then have a bond with God. 12. This commandment is to keep the Word of the Lords clean, and to despise the canon, as she locked up the Spirits of Gods. 13. The eighth commandment is to have bonds with the martyrs of all times, the ninth is to know the times of the Lords, and the tenth is to hate the lie and to know the difference between the various vegetations, plants and vegetables. 14. By doing this you will clean and save your souls, but he who does not respect this, to him will not be given respect.

11.

1. And the Lord brought these commandments to a clean ark, and let the place been sealed.

12.

1. Let those who do work also give time to the rest. Those who do not give each other rest commit abominations before the face of the Lords. 2. Learn to make each other holy, and give each other rest, so that you can rest. 3. Apostles are those who clean the Word. 4. They guard your soul and do not give anything about traditions. When you hold on to a tradition, hold it because of the Lord. But are you so sure that you serve the Lord by it ? 5. You will then grow up in the Lord, and let the plants grow. 6. When you do not get new, how can you reach the gates of the heavens, which hang on to the new ? 7. The Lord cherishes the new, and He sows the old as seed on the farm-field. 8. The Lord is a farmer, knowing the harvest of things. 9. You will also have to know the harvest of things. 10. And I saw the verses of the old caged word coming to the saints as predators, and they drank their blood as wine. 11. And I got drunk of the Clean Word, and the Lord spoke : Blissful are those who know the Clean Word. 12. And the Lord took the old and stained Word and cast it into a hole of lions. And the Clean Word began to come forth from it. 13. And the prophets who saw it received double sight and the silver of the Lords came before their eyes and started to clean them. 14. And they received the might to open and close the heavens.

13.

1. And the Lord spoke : Yes, the human has a second spirit, hidden and locked up before the Face of Gods, but the Clean Word will open it, and then the Eternal Gospel will come. 2. And the Clean Word began to blow like the seven winds of the Lords, and noise broke loose from temples of Gods. 3. The Lord has used the old Word, and with a slanted rod struck straight, but now the scaffolds by which the house was built will be burned. 4. And also the dun and the salt of the hell began to burn. And the Lord brought clean treasures to the bodies of his servants, and these treasures were purged tenfolded, and several hundredfolded. 5. And the light of the Lords rose up from the temple, and I saw a new altar. 6. And the Lord took a heavy rod which only He could carry and struck the sea by it. And whales began to come forth and they carried the mystery of the Lords.

## The Stone of Chawila

1.

1. And Jesus descended to the underworld where He finally came to Chawila.

And Jesus broke off pieces of the stone, and came to a place where the second beast was, deep in the ravine.

And Christ spoke to the second beast, and grasped the neck of the beast tight by a bearclaw.

And Christ came to the canon and broke it into pieces. And Christ came to Chawila as to a woman.

And Christ spoke words to the sea, and the sea tried to devour Him. And the serpents and the worms of the sea tried to grasp Him tight, but Chawila was as a shelter to Him.

And Chawila took Him to a cave where He was safe. And Chawila called him the Red Indian and granted Him a feather.

And she clothed Him with the most wonderful pieces of jewelry and gems and with that which lives under the earth.

And Christ spoke to her and said : Your sand will be as gold of the good, and it will multiply itself.

2.

Rozinde

1. Once there was a girl who lived very deep underground, locked up, to cook for a dragon. The girl's name was Rozinde. Always when she was not fast enough with cooking then the flames under her big kettle started to rage more and more. Also the dragon wanted many different sorts of strange meat, so Rozinde had to hunt often. When she was not fast enough in

hunting then her bow would become hot as fire suddenly and then she always fell to the ground by the pain. On a day a prince shot an arrow at the dragon and delivered Rozinde. He took her to his castle. To be protected against the dragon she had to take a bath full of milk in the underground of the castle every day. And every day wild flowers had to be thrown into it. The prince loved the girl very much, and one day he married her. But then once the princess forgot to bath in the bath of milk and the dragon struck again, and took her to the deep place underground again. Now Rozinde had to work even harder, and the dragon was wrathful more than ever. On a day the prince came to take his Rozinde, but the dragon locked him up behind bars of fire. Rozinde became sadder every day. On a day she was hunting again, for the dragon, and she found a deer in a bush. 'Please, do not shoot me,' said the deer, 'then I will give you all my milk.' Then Rozinde remembered again that the dragon couldn't stand milk. Rozinde also asked the deer where the wild flowers were. The deer could give much milk, and soon there was a bath full. Then Rozinde threw the wild flowers in it. Quickly Rozinde took a bath in the milk and went back with wet clothes. When she came to the fire-bars she rubbed them with her milk-wet clothes while the bars started to break. Quickly she grasped her prince at his hand and together they ran to the bath. Here they were safe between the wild flowers. But soon the dragon came to watch them. He knew that he could not do anything against them as long as they would take a bath in the milk everyday. But he waited and waited, and today he still waits.

3.

1. And finally Christ came to the dragon, and had Chawila as his bow.

And he pierced the heart of the dragon by an arrow, and the dragon got the heads of pigs.

And Chawila spoke that after the silver age the dragon would be totally like a tamed pig.

And Christ turned around and went away from the dragon, while the angels followed Him.

And Chawila spoke that the gold of the earth would pierce the dragon further to find a way through it's heart, to let the silver awake.

And many soldiers who had been swallowed by the dragon would be released by this, and they would follow the angels of Christ over the path of Chawila.

And Chawila took her flute to play it, and flowers began to come forth from the dragon, and they bore walls of golden glass.

And watch, they were as the tiles of the new city.

And Chawila watched and saw that it was good.

Thus she returned to Christ, and Christ came to her as to a woman.

4.

Linana and the Carousel

1. Once in the time that there were no flowers yet there was a girl so beautiful that everyone called her 'Swansplendor'. In the whole world there was no sweeter girl than her, with a heart of gold and brilliant light. Her father, a merchant, was very proud of her, and there was no one she could get along with better than with her dad. But one day the father was very ill. The girl was very sad and after a short while her father died. Her mother was a noble woman and she remarried. But soon it seemed that the girl couldn't get along with her new father. The stepfather was very rude to her, and the girl started to change a lot. After several years she had become so terrible that every one called her Swanplague. 2. But on a day there was a merchant with a carousel in the land. The children were happy with the carousel and also the girl enjoyed to make trips in it. The merchant was immediately very charmed by the girl, because she was so splendid, and he took her apart. 'Really, said the merchant, 'I have never seen a girl more splendid than you in the whole land, with a heart so full of gold and brilliant light.' 3. 'Everyone calls me swanplague,' said the girl, 'because I'm so terrible. Why do you have such interest ?' 4. 'Oh, but I would call you Swansplendor,' said the man. And immediately the girl remembered her father. 5. And then the man told her that when it is in the middle of the night, and all children sleep, then the swan of the carousel awakens, and who ever sits on her back will make a trip in the sky with her. If you do not tell any one, and come to the carousel, when you see the first little stars of the night, then to you is the honour to make a trip,' spoke the man. 6. The first night when the girl could make a trip on the flying swan of the carousel, she could see all the little lights of the city, and she told the man of the carousel that her real name was Linana. Because the girl enjoyed it so much she could also come the next night. This time the swan took her even further away, and she told the man of the carousel that her father had died, and that she had an evil stepfather. And again the man invited her. This time the swan brought her to a land so far away that she did not know it. When she had put her foot on the ground, the swan flew away. She called the swan back, but soon the swan was gone out of sight. She stood close to a small lake where there were many real swans. 7. Linana could make a trip on one of the bigger swans over the lake, and suddenly the swan rose up. 'Oh, can you bring me back to my country,' said the girl. 'The swan of the carousel has probably forgotten about me.' 8. When the girl had returned and met the man of the carousel again, the man told her that the swan of the carousel always had to return in time, otherwise he would turn into metal again in the air and would crash down. Then the girl understood it. But also the swan of the other country would want to have a place in the carousel. For the man with the carousel that was not so difficult, for he possessed magical powers. And always the girl came back in the night to make trips on the swans, and she took new swans with her all the time. After a while the carousel was full of swans, and on a night the whole carousel rose up and flew to the land of the swans. 9. So when you once in the night see a carousel flying through the air, then you know that it is Linana with her swans. Once on a time the merchant told that there were three little flames inside of the carousel. As soon as the first little flame faded someone died on earth. Always when the second little flame faded someone was born on earth, and when the third little flame would fade, someone would get happy. Linana enjoyed the sight of the flickering little flames. But on a day also the man of the carousel became very ill, and died. Linana was now sadder than ever, and since then the little flames didn't burn anymore. Also the carousel didn't spin anymore, and the swans didn't come to life anymore. No one wanted to have a carousel in the land which didn't work anymore. They decided to cast the carousel in a deep hole in the earth. Linana could not be comforted. But on a day a swan came from the other land, and took her away. The girl didn't want to go back anymore and decided to live in a small house close to the small lake of the swans. The swans told the girl that in the deep hole in the earth there lived an old woman who possessed so much magical powers that she could make that the swans would live forever. She had also many swans herself, who could be in the carousel since then. And inside of the



carousel there were so many flickering little flames now and it was so big, that Linana could live in it forever. 10. Since then Linana also made trips through the water and underground. And when you will encounter her once, ask then if you can come with her.

5.

1. And thus the Lord hung seven days in the underworld at the hangrope, when he had become an angel, to bring many angels to bliss.

Yes, for some of them were taken away by the curse of the black apple, and suffered in the hidden, in bondage.

And the Lord hung there, masked as the magpie.

And thus the Lord has been in the deathrealm of angels, and in the deathrealm of humans, to bring many to bliss, both human and angel.

And some have preached that angels will not die, but they know nothing of the hidden of the Lords.

Because also as an angel the Lord has searched for the death, and the death has grasped Him, so that He would lead many to bliss.

Don't you know then of the forbidden apples of humans and angels, by which they would die ?

And in their fall they take many with them, their generations, their family, their race, their legions, and any form of bloodline and bloodbond, and the Lord spoke that He would not keep guilty those who died by the hand of others.

But I will tell you a mystery : death and life is only a manner of language, for the dead are alive, and those alive are dead.

And thus the angels who had sinned and those who they dragged with them in their fall in whatever manner came to the deathrealms of angels.

Now the question is : where is the deathrealm of angels ?

They fell from the mountain of the gods, the mountain of Eeden, and they came to the wildernesses of Eeden, in the fourth dermension, while they were from the fifth dermension, and the gods were of the sixth dermension, higher on the mountain of Eeden.

And thus the top of the mountain of Eeden reaches into the seventh dermension, where the Godserpents live, who are the being and the nature of God, and the old magpie lives in the eightest dermension. Is it then true that those who die descend to a lower dermension ?

2. When a human, who is of the third dermension, dies, then where does he go ?

When Adam and Eve were chased out of the garden of Eeden they came to the third dermension, and the cherubs were planted between the third and the fourth dermension to guard the tree of life.

But the cherubs themselves are from the fifth dermension.

So we watch the intersections between the dermensions.

It is possible as well to die in the deathrealm, to go from death to death.

These are the forces of the gods and the angels, and they aren't touched by it.

Now then Christ had come to the deathrealms of humans and the deathrealms of angels, to die there again, to let many pass through. Thus He has preached the gospels of humans and the gospels of angels.

And He has shown them the ways through the deathrealms and through the pools of fire, and He has shown that these things are for purifying and testing.

And thus many angels and many humans became lightened.

Thus the goal of Christ has been double : to lighten angels and humans.

Thus He is then double rescuer. The magpie was this for the Godnatures and the gods.

Istus was the seducer of the Godbeings, and Maktus was the seducer of the gods, who seduced Virtus to take of the forbidden meat.

Virtus was the seducer of the angels, and seduced satan who was still an archangel back then and a son of God.

In many areas Christ has come forth from the magpie, and was called this as well.

He had visited both the deathrealms of humans and of angels, and has become as both humans and angels.

And thus Christ visited the first to the fourth death, and went across the rivers which kept these four areas separated.

And the river between the first death and the second death was the Makasto, and she kept the deathrealm and the hell separated.

And the Kamsto was the river who kept the second death and the third death separated, as the hell of the sleep.

3. And the Flamo was the river who kept the third death and the fourth death separated, between sleep and oblivion.

And the Lord delivered many from soulsleep.

And the third death had the name Fakaro, and he kept many souls in sleep, both human and angels, and the Lord drove him back.

And the fourth death had the name Zamisto, and he kept many in his grip, and the Lord drove him back.

And the Lord himself had power, as through the blood of the magpie.

The Lord bought many free from Gehenna as well and from the second Gehenna, and from Tartarus as well, which were areas of the second death.

And the second death had the name Alsma, and the Lord drove him back.

And the Lord went on the mountain of Eeden, and took many humans and angels with Him who He had delivered, and He spoke to the mountain, which opened itself, and accepted all those who were purified by the blood of the Lords.

And the first to the fourth death came to the old magpie and to the Lord to complain, and Alsma, the second death pulled his sword, but the Lord threw them all into the pool of the Lords.

And the Lord ended the trade between the first to the fourth death, and let the rivers inbetween them flow over, and thus was the flood of the Lords.

And the Lord brought those who were His to a shelter inside the mountain of Eeden, and showed them from there His depths.

And all were in awe about the mysteries of the mountain of Eeden.

6.

### *The Two Sisters*

1. Once upon a time there were two sisters who had to take water from a well. Close to the well a little man sat who asked them for something to drink. 'Go and get water for yourself,' the two sisters said.

2. 'But I don't have a bucket,' the little man said.

3. 'Then go get yourself a bucket first,' the two sisters said.

4. Can't I just go down in your bucket, then I can drink some water there and making sure your bucket will be full of water. I will reward you richly,' said the little man. He showed some pieces of gold to the sisters, and the sisters agreed. They let the little man go into the bucket at a rope and let it go down all the way. The little man stepped out of the bucket and stood on a small platform, and then he laid a scorpion in the bucket. When the two sisters had their bucket back and saw the scorpion they were very mad. 'Wait you little man,' one of the sisters said. She stepped into the bucket and let her sister make sure that she went down at the rope. But the little man was nowhere to be found anymore. The two sisters also had a younger sister, and the next time they let her go to the well. The little man sat there again, and he also

asked this girl if she would give him some water. The little girl gave him immediately to drink. 'Because you have been so graceful,' said the little man, 'your bucket will always be full.' The little girl returned to home and told everything to her sisters. And indeed, as soon as the bucket was almost empty, it got full again. Immediately her sisters looked for another bucket and went back to the well. Adain they saw the little man. 'Well,' they said, 'shall we give you plenty to drink ?' The little man nodded, and they gave him plenty to drink. The little man drank the whole bucket empty. But when they took the bucket up for the second time it was full of dirty mud and it spurted all their clothes dirty. 'Because you only gave me to drink for your own greed your bucket will always be full of dirty mud from now on, and your clothes will always be dirty.' The sisters went home crying, to wash their clothes, but the more they tried to wash their clothes, the dirtier they got.

7.

1. And Christ spoke to Chawila and to her stone, and blew life in the stone, and life in her heart.

And Chawila blessed Christ and embalmed him.

Now then Christ descended deep into the deathrealm to rescue many from the dragon.

And he also came to the parents of the dragon, the iron beast and the panther.

And He threw them both into the sea like one sweeps stones.

And their bodies both sank to the bottom, while their souls got destroyed.

And Chawila took rest for six days, and after those days she laid herself at the feet of Christ who sat on His throne.

And Chawila begged Christ to open the Vokolkus and the Takalan, the two hidden books before Gods Throne.

They were then covered by leather and locked by leather locks.

And Chawila wept before the throne, forty days and nights, because there was no one who had the power to open these two books.

Rest for a certain time again, Chawila, Christ spoke, for these two books will only be opened at the end of times.

And I saw a star descending from the heaven to give Chawila rest, and she became comforted.

And Christ spoke : Go then, Chawila, to your city, because your city will be full, and there will be lights inside of her.

You are one to feed them. Go because of that, Chawila, for the Lord is with you.

And thus Chawila fled through the forests seven long days and seven long nights, until she finally came to her city, and the star came over her.

And the star spoke to Chawila : Watch then, the panther has descended to the depths of the sea, and will go then to the searocks.

Also the iron beast has fallen from it's place in the heavens , and will become the green of the earth.

Yes, fragile blossom he will become, for he has done gigantic and heart things.

And Chawila laid her head to rest and prepared herself to feed others.

2. And also angels came to the Lord and begged : 'Isn't there anyone who can break the seals of the Vokolkus and the Takalan ?

Send then your prophet to the end of days to open it. And they got a garment of the Lord, to rest again for a certain time.

8.

### *The Girl Who Lived Behind The Little Veils*

1. There was once a girl who lived behind little veils. Her father had once made these little veils, and the veils were very long. Between the little veils the most dangerous predators lived who had to protect the girl. Her father was a tailor. He had made a little house for her like a little dollhouse, also with many small veils inside and with the most precious pieces of furniture. There was also a splendid small kitchen inside, and throughout the little house the most splendid little curtains hung. Many knights would want to marry the girl, but as soon as they went through the small veils to search for the dollhouse they were devoured by a dangerous predator. Because the father of the girl was also a shoemaker he made the most splendid shoes one day which were so brilliantly enchanting that they could find the small dollhouse with ease. By this her father visited her every day for a while. But on a day he had left the shoes before the small veils, and the first knight who came put the shoes on, in order to come to the small dollhouse with ease. The girl was very surprised. 'But who are you ?' the girl asked. 'These are the shoes of my father ?' 2. 'Oh, pardon me,' said the knight. 'I saw them laid down before the small veils and they were so brilliantly enchanting that I couldn't stop myself from putting them on.' The knight was allowed to drink something with her, but then he had to leave again. With courtesy he brought the shoes back to the father of the girl. The father was very grateful to the knight, for the knight could have kept the shoes for himself, and then the father of the girl would never be able to come to her again. And therefore the father of the girl said : 'Because you have been so fair to bring the shoes back I will also make some magic-shoes for you. The shoes which I have I cannot make again, but tell me what sort of magic-shoes you want to have.' 3. 'Then,' said the knight, 'I would want to have shoes which carry the key to the heart of your daughter.' And so the father of the girl made the most precious shoes for the knight which would be able to enchant her heart. But when the knight came to the small veils the predators didn't let him through. The knight started calling the girl very loud and after many hours she finally came through the small veils. She

stood there immediately as spell-struck when she saw the shoes of the knight, and brought him to the little dollhouse. There they lived together forever.

9.

### *Susanna*

1. Susanna was a very special girl. In the night she always got wings, and then she flew to foreign lands. But when the morning came she always lost her wings, and therefore she always had to be back in time, before the sun came up. On a night a witch took her gift from her. In exchange she gave Susanna butterflywings and a crown of feathers, but she could never return him. The witch brought her to a place where it was always night. Here there were a lot of girls like her, but the nights took very long, and when a night was over, then immediately the next night came. After each night they all got a small stone at their necklaces. These small stones were completely white and were called morningstones. When their necklaces would be completely full then they were allowed to make a trip to the place where it was always day. Therefore they had to go through a very long dark tunnel where the oldest little men lived. After a long time Susanna was allowed to make the trip. When she came into the tunnel with the oldest little men they grabbed her immediately to get her attention. 'Help us,' they said. 'We cannot walk. Carry us to the morning land.' 2. 'But of course,' said Susanna, and carried as many little men with her as she could. But the other girls who were with her said to the little men who grabbed them: 'You have to go to the morning land on your own.' 3. Further on they came to a big waterwell. 'Can you give us some water,' asked the little men to Susanna. 'Our hands are too weak to get us water.' 4. 'But of course,' said Susanna, and gave them all to drink. But the other girls only took water for themselves. After a long time walking they finally reached a rock which blocked the entry to the morningland. A little man sat on the rock and asked them where they had left the little men. At Susanna's back there hung a lot of them, but the other girls started to laugh and said that the little men had to walk by themselves. 'That is very dumb of you,' said the little man on the rock. As soon the rock will move away from the entry, and the fire-curtain which still blocks the entry will move through the tunnel. The little men will protect the ones who carry them against this. 'Give those little men to us,' shouted the girls to Susanna. 5. 'Go get them yourself,' said Susanna. And then the girls started to run to the beginning of the tunnel where the old little men sat. 'Jump on our backs, quickly,' said the girls, 'then we bring you to the morningland.' 6. 'Why all the care all of a sudden?' asked one of the old little men. 7. 'We changed our mind,' said one of the girls. 'And we will also give you to drink at the well.' 8. 'Well well,' said the little men, and stepped on the backs of the girls. When they came at the well the girls gave them to drink, and after a long trip they came finally to the entry of the morningland. The rock had already moved away, and the fire-curtain was staring at them. They all had taken as many little men on their backs as they could, so that they would be protected against the fire very well, but suddenly the little men jumped off their backs and entered through the fire. Immediately the fire-curtain started to come forward, and the girls had to run back as fast as they could.

10.

### *Arachundel*

1. Arachundel grew up in a dark dungeon underground. Never there broke a little sunray through. Often the girl lay on the ground crying. On a day a prince came to the dungeons, and asked the boss of the dungeons if he could buy the girl. The prince paid many pieces of gold for it, for he just wanted to buy her. Arachundel was the most splendid girl he ever saw. The girl was very happy that she was free, but when she came in the palace of the prince she had to work in the kitchen. And where she slept it was even dirtier than in the dungeon. The girl didn't understand it, but on a day the prince called her. 'Majesty, I thought you had forgotten about me,' spoke the girl. But the prince only called her for a strange commission : 'Go to the cave behind the forest, where there is a waterwell from which you have to take a bucket with golden water.' The girl thought that was a strange commission, but soon she went on her path. When she finally came at the waterwell there was a little man sitting there. 'Well well,' said the little man, 'so you have been sent by the prince. He makes you work very hard, and now it is even worse than where you came from.' 2. 'That is true,' said Arachundel, 'but how do you know this all ?' 3. Well, you see,' said the little man. 'I am a little wizardman, and if I were you, then I would just stay here. I can give you everything your little heart desires. And here there is abundant golden food so that you will never have to work again. 4. 'Well, that seems to be something good,' said the girl. 'But,' said the little man. 'You have to promise me something. Your first child you will have to give to me.' 6. The girl agreed. She didn't think about having children. The little man opened a door, and indeed there was a mountain of golden food. The girl immediately started to eat. 'Say,' said the girl. 'Can I tell the prince about this place ? Then maybe he wants to marry with me.' 7. 'Whatever you want,' said the little man. The girl took something of the golden food with her, and golden water in a bucket and went back to the prince. The prince was very astonished, and most of all when she told him that there was even more of the golden food. The prince was so impressed and was so grateful to the girl that he wanted to marry her. A year later the girl who was now a princess got her first child. She had already forgotten about her promise to the little man long ago, but on a day he came at the palace. 'Well,' said the prince, 'if you have promised it to the little man, you have to do it.' But the girl started to weep very hard, so hard that the little man got compassion with her. 'Okay,' said the little man, 'you don't have to lose your child to me, but from now on everything you eat will be dirty and wispy.' Then the little man left mad. Since then there was only dirty food in the whole palace, so dirty that no one wanted to work there anymore. The girl had to cook by herself again, and every day she went to the kitchen she wept. The food was so dirty that on one day the prince, the princess and their little prince left the palace and went to live with the little man in the cave forever.

11.

### *The Girl in Boots*

1. Once upon a time an indian girl who was locked up on a very small island in a sea fire.

Although the fire stood very low it was impossible for her to escape.

One day an old woman descended from the heaven who gave her very tall boots which would be fireproof.

They were beautiful brown top-boots.

It was a very long tour of walking through the sea of fire, but finally she reached the other side where a beautiful brown horse stood with tall mane.

'The horse is yours,' said the old woman, but you can only ride it when you have your top-boots on.'

The girl was very grateful to the old woman.

Then the old woman left, and the girl rode on the horse through fields and ways.

After a little while she came to a little house.

It was a sort of hotel or public-house, and the owner had a very big white beard.

There were some reavers sitting at a table.

The girl asked for a room, but left her boots in front of the door.

The next day her boots were gone and also the horse.

The girl asked the owner if he knew where her boots were and her horse. But the owner didn't know it.

The girl started to cry, for the boots had rescued her life.

'Well,' said the owner of the hotel, 'I have a pair of boots for you and they possess so much enchanting power that you can beat the most dangerous reavers.'

The owner gave them as a gift, because he felt so much compassion for the girl.

The day after, the girl left with the boots. She felt herself as strong as a lion now.

After a little while there came some reavermen who wanted to rob from the girl, but she kicked them real hard a few times, and soon they ran away shrieking.

But after a little while she fell asleep beside a tree, and when she woke up her boots had been stolen again.

She stood up crying, not knowing what to do now.

She was leaning at the tree because all her power was lost.

'Well, girl,' said the tree, 'don't cry, for when you take a fruit from me, you have lost all your cares.'

No fire will be able to hit you, and you will be invincible. Moreover you will be led by wisdom the rest of your life.'

Carefully the girl took a fruit and took a little bite.



Immediately she fell asleep, and when she stood up later she wasn't the same anymore.

Barefooted she went on the path again, and awhile later she came to a house where she saw her two pair of boots, and her horse.

It was a little reaverhouse.

The girl went inside and said : 'Well, the boots and that horse of yours I don't need anymore.

I know a tree whose fruits can give you everything you need.'

Greedy as they were the reavers came outside and followed her to the tree.

Immediately they started to eat from the tree greedily.

But the tree spoke to them and said : 'Because you took the last thing away from someone who had nothing all what your feet wear will burn you like a fire, and all what you will ride will lead you the wrong way.'

Since then the reavers stayed away from the boots and horses of others.

12.

### *The People Who Had Turned To Stone*

1. Once an evil witch had turned a fairytale-people to stone. Only when the sun shined full, when it rained, and at full moon, the fairytale-beings could move themselves. Then they always ran to the forest where a woman lived who radiated like the sun. Along her little house there streamed a golden river, and when the beings would reach that river to wash themselves in it and drink from it, then they would never be of stone again. But always when they had almost reached that river, then the dogs of the witch came after them, to drag them back from the forest. The dogs of the witch could drink from the river, and always changed into lions and eagles then. On a day the witch had enough of it, and let big fences with a golden locked gate being built around the people, so that they could not reach the forest anymore. The woman who radiated like the sun had much compassion with the people. She hoped that they would once reach the river. On a day she decided to go to the wizard, but first she had to go through the fields of enchanted flowers. That would take a long time, for she fell asleep there all the time. After many years she finally came to the wizard who lived behind the fields of enchanted flowers. When he heard the story he told her that she had to search for the field of the golden keys. Then she first had to go through a field of enchanted flowers. But the enchanted flowers would only let her through if she would pluck a flower. With every plucked flower she would sleep for ten years. She only had to take care that she would not pluck the enchanted flower of death, for then she would die. Fortunately there were millions of enchanted flowers on the field, of which only one was the enchanted flower of death. The woman who radiated as the sun worked herself a way through it very well, but when she came to the other side of the field many and many years had passed already. Now she stood before the field of the golden keys. Suddenly the queen of the field of the golden keys appeared before her, who told her that only one of the millions of golden keys growing here was the enchanted key. The woman was only allowed to choose one golden key, but when she chose one it was not the enchanted key, and the queen got compassion with her. 'I see that you have

not come for yourself,' said the queen, 'but for others. Choose therefore an other time.' But the woman didn't dare to choose again, for she was afraid she would choose the wrong one again. How could she choose the right key out of a million of keys ? And so the woman waited the whole night, while the queen had already left. Suddenly she saw a small light coming from above which descended on the field. It was a small elf who pointed at the right key. The woman walked to the key and plucked it. And yes, it was the enchanted key. But now she had to go all her way back. Again she was very afraid to pluck the enchanted flower of death, especially now she had the enchanted key. But the small elf pointed at the enchanted flower of death, and she just had to stay far away from it. 'Say,' said the small elf. 'I know also which enchanted flowers you have to pluck to stay awake.' And so the woman who radiated as the sun just followed the small elf through the field of enchanted flowers. When she reached the golden gate of the fairytale-people she could open it very quickly by the enchanted key. Fortunately it was full moon, and the woman radiated brightly. Quickly the beings followed the woman to the river, while the small elf blocked the dogs of the witch. Quickly the beings went into the river, while the stone started to melt away. Since then they all went to live behind the golden river.

13.

1. And Chawila gathered all the words which Christ spoke to her, and she drew and wrote them up and took them to an open space in a rock.

And she called the rock her stone.

And she remembered Christ as the crucified and the risen one, as the one she had clothed with her pieces of jewelry and gems and that which lived under the earth.

And her stone was as pure chrysopraas covered with gold, and the tiles of her city were as the gold, and in this she preserved the good dreams.

And Chawila bought a donkey by which she came to the silver sea, and a camel to come to the golden sea.

And horses came to her from the heavens with battle forces, and they battled for her.

And Chawila gathered courage to appear before Christ again, and she was precious to Him.

And He took her to Him and came to her as to a woman.

Thus is then Chawila the pure and the good of the paradise, bearing the words of Christ inside of her as the sweetness of honey.

And Christ as well carries her eternal words inside of Him, as the sign of the milk which has come and the bliss of heaven.

Thus it was the stone of the Bride of Christ, and her eyes were like the eyes of roes.

And she opened books fairer than the song of songs, and fairer than milk, sweeter than honey and she was as the Deliciousness of Christ inside of Him.

14.

*The Girl Who Changed Into A Horse*

1. Once there was a girl who always turned into a horse in the night. Then she always went to the fields and the forests but then she had to be back in time always, before the sun came up. For always when the morning came then she was a girl again. On a night a witch took her gift away from her. In exchange she got a pair of boots, which were so splendid that she could enchant princes with it. Soon everyone knew of the girl with the enchanted boots, and many princes wanted to marry her. Since then the girl only wanted to work with cows. She became a herder-girl, so that her boots would get so dirty that the princes would forget about her. Also she visited the horses often, and went to live deep in the forest. But still the princes searched for her, and didn't leave her alone. The girl begged the witch to take her boots away from her again. On a day the witch got compassion with her, and said : 'When you give up your boots then you can never go back to the forest and the fields. You will have to live under the earth, afraid of sunlight.' 2. 'So be it,' said the girl. 3. Then the witch took the boots away from the girl, and the girl had to live deep underground from now on, in the mud and in fear of the sunlight. Here the princes could not find her. Underground the wild horses lived, and the girl felt like she had come home. She didn't even miss the world above the ground. But one of the princes found on one day in the forest a hole which led deep under the earth. When he went through it he found the girl there. But he didn't recognize him, for she didn't have her boots anymore and she had become a savage. 'Girl,' he said. 'Are you not cold. Are you hungry. Shall I take you with me to my palace ?' 4. 'No,' said the girl. 'I cannot stand the sunlight.' 5. 'Oh, but it is very dark in my palace, you know. And I have a room for you without windows, very deep in the palace,' said the prince. 6. Then the girl agreed, and the prince took her to her new room. Every day he came to visit her. Soon the girl was on temperature and fed well, but she still couldn't stand sunlight. 'You remind me of someone,' said the prince. 'A girl with enchanted boots. Since I couldn't see her anymore I have made sortlike boots. Would you want to have them ?' The girl nodded, and got two splendid boots from the prince. The girl often went horse-riding together with the prince since then, and she could stand the sunlight better and better. But on a night the girl started to change into a horse again. Quickly she went out of the palace, and when the prince found her he thought it was the most splendid horse he had ever seen. The prince immediately loved the horse as no other, but for him it was just a horse. The prince didn't know that the horse was actually the girl he loved. He rode since then more on this horse than on any other horse, and took care of the horse very well like no other horse, but the horse was not allowed in his palace. Every time after the ride the horse had to go back to the stable. The girl was very sad about that, for again and again she tried to make clear to the prince that she was the girl he loved. But the prince didn't understand it. A horse couldn't talk after all. The girl had had a good life, especially now she was with such a sweet and provident prince, but it would stay like this. All her further dreams she had to give up.

15.

*The Evil Sun*

1. The sun of the evil enchanted empire sent his little flames to the people every day, so that the beings would dance every day. They had to dance, for an evil witch. There was a red indian girl who never dared to come out of her cave because of this. She was afraid of the evil sun. On a day there was a sword pierced into the sand of her cave, close to the opening. But because it was close to the opening she didn't dare to grasp the sword. She had to wait until it was night. In the night she went with the sword outside. 'Please moon,' she spoke. 'Can you not take care that tomorrow the sun will not rise anymore ?' 2. 'If you give me your sword, then I will have a duel with the evil sun,' said the moon. The next day the sun didn't rise, but the moon did. The girl was very glad and came outside. There were no dancers outside that day, and the girl was happy for the first time. But after the next night the sun came up again, and the girl stayed in her cave. But the day on which the sun didn't rise has stayed in her memory forever.

16.

### *The Land of the Fairytale-princes and Fairytale-princesses*

1. There was a witch who was very jealous of princes and princesses. The witch was so jealous that on a day she sent evil spirits to all married princes and princesses of the fairytale-empires. Those evil spirits would whisper so many evil things about each other that they would get a fight and wouldn't want to see each other any more. And so many fairytale-empires perished, until a fairytale-prince found out what was going on. With his fairytale-princess he left the castle, and they put very poor, old and wasted clothes on to live among the people of the fairytale-empire. The fairytale-prince went to live on one side of the empire in a very poor and old little house, and the fairytale-princess went to live on the other side of the empire, also in a very poor and old little house. They agreed to seeing each other every night at moonlight for a while in the forest. Then they would put on their princely clothes, and came on their royal horses. 2. 'Oh, prince, how splendid and sweet you are,' said the princess when they met each other for the first time in the forest. 'And you have become even more splendid and sweeter than you already were, princess,' said the prince to his princess. But then they had to leave again, for they were of course afraid that the evil spirits of the witch would find them here. And so it went every night, until the witch found out what had been going on. She sent her evil spirits to the place, and also some of her guards. Meanwhile she had made herself a living in the castle, because it was empty, and let the prince and the princess be locked up in a deep dungeon. Because they had been chained in the same dungeon and the evil spirits whispered evil things about each other they soon had a fight. And that fight was rising up so high that the people outside could hear it. 'Hey, witch,' someone shouted. 'These are the voices of the prince and the princess.' And soon the fairytale-people found out that their fairytale-prince and fairytale-princess had been locked up in a dungeon. Soon the people of the fairytale-empire put the witch out of the castle and delivered the prince and the princess. The witch was put out of the land and the prince let high and heavy guarded walls be constructed around the land. With in short time all the surrounding fairytale-empires heard about the story, and the prince invited all fairytale-princes and fairytale-princesses who had separated from each other, to come to live in his land. Soon it became the land of the fairytale-princes and fairytale-princesses, and the witch with her guards and evil spirits were never seen again.

17.

### *The Little Goldspinster*

1. Once there was a girl who had to spin gold from stolen clothes on the great attic of the palace. The king had all kinds of thieves for that who stole the clothes at night. The girl had a little paint coming from her little hands by which she could spin gold. The king had a lot of little princes who had to be dressed very fine. When the princes got older they also went on the path of thieves. From the little feet of Little Goldspinster a powder always came forth by which everyone fell asleep. The princes always had to take this powder with them when they went on the path of thieves. But on a day Little Goldspinster became very ill, and no paint came from her little hands anymore, and no powder came from her little feet anymore. And therefore the king sent his princes to the witch in the forest. The witch had barrels full of that paint and that powder and it was even much more powerful than that of Little Goldspinster. But they only could take those barrels with them in exchange for Little Goldspinster. Little Goldspinster had to live since then with the witch in the forest. The witch could heal her quickly by all sorts of ointments and powders, and soon Little Goldspinster even brought forth a better paint and a better powder than ever before and also much more. The witch measured new clothes for Little Goldspinster and sent her back to the king. The king didn't recognize Little Goldspinster anymore, because she had grown and changed so much. 'King, it is me, Little Goldspinster,' she said. Finally the king recognized her again, because of her sweet voice, and Little Goldspinster could work for the king again. But because she was a bit older now she was allowed to go on the path of thieves with them as well. But after a while Little Goldspinster became severely ill again, and again she had to go to the witch in the forest. This time no ointment or powder of the witch which could heal her. 'Little Goldspinster,' said the witch. 'This time you will have to go to the goldwells in the earth. When you bath in these wells, then you will never get ill again.' And so Little Goldspinster started her long trip to the innermost earth where the goldwells were. The witch had showed her the way, and so after a not so long time she came there. After she had bathed there and danced she went back to the king. The king was so impressed that he didn't want to be king anymore, but he let her be queen. And so Little Goldspinster became the queen. And the king and the princes ? They went since then to the goldwells in the earth, and stayed there forever.

18.

### *The Monkey Palace*

1. Once there was a merchant who sold wings at the doors. There were many people who wanted to fly, but it seemed that there was much wrong with the wings, so that many after an amazing trip crashed down. The people were soon in rage about the merchant, and the merchant had to flee deep into the forest to escape from the raging crowd. They had taken spears, swords, knives and bows to teach the merchant a lesson. After a long trip of escape he came to a little house where a giant monkey lived. The ape took him under its care immediately, and went to the balcony to stand there to defend the merchant. But after a while the ape became very exhausted of it, and he was bleeding by the many arrows. He went inside and said to the merchant : 'You have to go to the fairy, for I can not defend you well any more.' And so the

merchant went through a little backdoor and ran fast to the little house of the fairy deeper in the forest. The fairy was immediately very friendly to the man and gave him immediately a lot of little wings which would never crash down. These he could sell to the people since then. The little wings were full of little fire-flames and when the merchant came with these to the people they became silent immediately. Still they wanted to fly very much, and they decided to give the merchant a new chance. And yes, it worked. The wings worked very well, and the people were so in ecstasy and grateful that they made the merchant king of their nation. The merchant got therefore a splendid palace. But because the fairy had helped the merchant so good, she became the queen, and the ape became the guard of the palace. But because it was for the ape very hard to guard such a big palace on his own, the fairy let many more apes appear by her magic.

19.

### The Little Pigherdergirl

1. Once there was a little pigherdergirl who lived outside the town to care for the pigs. She didn't care about the riches of the town, the rich life. She slept always between the pigs, and ate the same food they ate. Further no one took care of her, and she was not welcome. On a day she was invited to come to the palace of the prince. She found that very strange, but she went there after all. When she came to the prince, the prince told her about the festival to come. The prince didn't have enough pigs, and asked therefore for the pigs of the little pigherdergirl. 'Since when are me and my pigs invited to the festival ?' asked the little pigherdergirl. 2. 'No, you misunderstand it,' said the prince. 'You have not been invited. It is for the festival-meal.' 3. 'My pigs have enough to eat with me,' said the little pigherdergirl. 'They don't need your festival-meal for that.' 4. 'No, that is not what I mean,' said the prince. 'We get high-ranked guests, and then there should be enough pig-meat available.' 5. Then the little pigherdergirl bowed the little pigherdergirl bowed her head and spoke : 'You aren't going to take away the last things I have, right ?' 6. 'Tomorrow I will come,' said the prince. 'And then I will take your pigs away.' 7. In sadness the little pigherdergirl went out of the palace again. She would flee with her pigs, but where could she go ? Deep in the night she wandered through the forest. After a long time walking she came to a house where an old woman lived. While weeping she told the story. 'You have a good heart,' said the woman, 'and I will reward you for it. Upstairs there are clothes of a princess. You can put them on to go to the coming festival. I will take care of the pigs here.' 8. 'But I don't want to go to that festival. I want to stay with my pigs,' said the girl. 9. 'You better go,' said the woman, 'you won't regret it.' 10. When the girl had put on the princess-clothes after a while, the old woman went over it with a magic wand, so that she was like a real princess. The next evening she went to the festival, while the old woman took care of her pigs. The prince was very happy, and this even though he could not find the pigs. The girl fitted in very well, and dances that evening the stars of heaven. After a while the eye of the prince started to fall on her. 'Who is that splendid, lovely girl ?' asked the prince to his footmen. 'She looks like she comes from a very far land, and she is a real princess.' The girl had an amazing evening, and at the end of the evening the prince came to her to ask her for a dance. The girl agreed and danced like a real queen. 'Who are you in fact if I may ask ?' whispered the prince to her while they danced. But the girl just smiled. Everyone was looking full of wonder to the dancing prince and the girl. 'You remind me of someone,' whispered the prince, 'but I don't know who.'

Everyone would like to dance with you. Look at them watching.' The girl smiled. She had the evening of her life. 'Will I see you back next year ? Asked the prince. The girl nodded, and then she walked away from the festival. In the middle of the night she came to the old woman. 'And how was it ?' asked the old woman. 11. 'Oh, it was wonderful,' said the girl. 'Especially because I knew that my pigs were safe with you.' 12. The year after she went to the festival and this time she was even more splendid than ever. The prince had pain in his heart of it, so splendid she was. And again at the end of the evening he had to let her go. The year after he took his chance and asked her to marry him. The girl was terrified, and ran away. When she told it later to the old woman she said : 'Go back, and say that you want it.' 13. 'Yes, but I do not want that at all,' said the girl. 14. 'You will not regret it,' said the woman. 'I take care of the pigs after all.' 15. 'Yes, but then I have to live at the palace,' said the girl, 'and then I will never see you again.' 16. 'Go your way,' said the old woman. 'Everything will be fine.' 17. Quickly the girl went back. 'Where did you go ?' asked the prince with pain in his heart. 'Marry me.' 18. 'Of course, love,' said the girl, and kissed him. 19. The day after was the wedding. The girl lived since then with her prince at the palace. 'Now you are my wife, you can do your wishes,' said the prince. 20. 'There lives an old woman in the forest with pigs,' said the girl. 'I want that they come to live here at the palace, and that her pigs will be treated as princes.' 21. The prince thought that was a bit of a strange wish, but he fulfilled her wish after all.

20.

### *Jesus and the Dragon*

1. And Christ came to the dragon saying : Kalum Hartiti, which means in heavenly language : Be silent, you despised one.

And the dragon then guarded three pits, and these were the pits of sound, of vision and of odour.

And Christ had a long wrestling against the dragon of three days in which he didn't sleep.

And many had been thrown into the pit of vision and bore unbearable burdens, and they were guarded by the dragon.

And they were called forth by him to slavery and to battle against Christ.

And I saw a light coming from the pit of odour, and I saw many martyrs.

And they hung in the pit of odour, but it was like a wind from below and a pressure stopped them from descending deeper into the pit.

And they soared above a void which was full of lions and snakes. And I saw worms coming from the depths of the pit of odour and smoke came with them.

And they began to eat from the martyrs. And the martyrs wept to Christ, and they called to Him, but then a great silence came.

And I saw how Christ grasped the heart of the dragon and descended into the pit of odour.

And Christ started to share from the heart, and he gave the saints red garments.

And the saints had to rest a certain time longer.

Now then the dragon had a second heart, a black heart, which was as his liver, and he had also a third heart, a black heart which was as his stomach.

And Christ took the two hearts and threw them into the pit of sounds en of vision.

And a loud shrieking ascended from the pit, and the dragon began to turn into a pig.

And thus Christ battled against the pig who was as a predator-pig for six days, and he didn't sleep in those days.

And the pig began to bring forth a red heart, as the heart of kidneys, and this heart battled against the saints.

And again Christ spoke : Kalum Hartiti which means : be silent, you despised one.

And the pig began to bring forth a substance, a nature, as a red beast, and after a long wrestling Christ rode the animal and gave it to the saints.

And from the mouth of Christ a spear came, a red one, to pierce the pig, and Christ cast the pig into the pit of odour.

And many voices came forth from the pit, and lightning with much smoke. And laughing ascended out of the pit to accuse the saints.

And there was no one who could destroy the spirit of the pig, for the spirit was like a lamb and a dragon. Wepp then, oh earth, for predator-lambs came to you, and they will deceive many.

And the predator-lamb came to Christ, she and her army-powers, and she led a battle of seventy days against Christ.

And if she would have the power she would devour Christ and seduce him, but at the end of the seventy days Christ fed her with black seed, for the lamb had become very hungry and nothing could satisfy her hunger.

And she guarded a pit of sound, and a loud shrieking was in that pit.

And watch, I saw many slaves in that pit, dying at burning crosses.

And watch, I saw a goat coming with a very long horn, and it pierced the lamb, while the earth followed the goat because they were astonished. And they all said : Who is equal to the goat, he who has pierced the predator-lamb.

For she has tormented us, and she has kept us chained as servants in long days.

And I saw a great judgement coming over the predator-lamb and her hearts got devoured.



And watch, these hearts were black.

And the predator-lamb brought a heart forth like never before any heart was brought forth, and the heart was blue, and began to speak words of gigantic blasphemy against the most high.

And the blue heart turned against Christ, and Christ devoured the heart.

And Christ grasped the lamb and cast it into the pit of sound. And many voices came forth and sounds, yes, fair sounds.

And thus it was the judgement over the beasts.

And Christ grasped the goat who had become gigantic to the south of the earth, and Christ tore the goat like a garment.

They all then come forth from the dragon, and they are led to destruction.

And all those who were on the earth said : Yes, God is great and mighty, He who has let these things happen.

And I saw a hairy beast coming forth with iron claws, and he raised himself up against Christ, and watch, the beast became like an ox.

And Christ cast the ox in the pit of visions, and a lovely odour started to spread itself.

Yes, the sweetness of the earth began to come forth like a harem of Christ, singing : Christ won the victory over the dragon.

And the women bore bowls. Thus was the Bride of Christ.

And the women came to the earth from a deep pit and they served Christ.

After these things which I saw a black cloud began to cover the earth.

And the women started to pour out their bowls in the rivers and the waterwells, and these became like blood.

Thus they were the women of the covenant.

And thus Christ won the victory over the dragon to soften the hearts of many.

And a softening came over the earth like there was never any.

And the feet of Christ stood on the mountain of deliciousness.

And new rivers began to stream, like the rivers of heaven.

Thus there was then the judgement over the gigantic earth, and watch, this judgement was good.

21.

1. And one of the disciples asked Christ : Who are then the father and mother of the dragon ?

And Christ directed himself to him saying : Don't you know it then ?

Isn't it the great bear who has brought forth the dragon, the bear for who there was no heart safe ?

And wasn't this bear together with a panther ? So their fruit could only be a dragon.

Haven't you heard of the lion and the beast who were watching to devour the fruit as soon as the child would be born ?

Where were you when this happened. for it has sealed the heart of God for sure, seventy times seventy, and you didn't know.

Another discipel asked : Oh Lord, how long will it take before they have been defeated, and who can defeat them ?

And Christ then said : Look at the sun, the moon and their stars.

Don't they feed all these generations.

Watch then, when they will fall down, the end is there.

And Christ directed himself to the sun and said : Kaditam Asbalat, which means : be locked.

And from that day the sun didn't give light anymore, but a black fire.

And the sun came to Christ as roaring and as the laughing of the dragon, and Christ made her mancrafts fall.

And Christ directed himself to the bear and spoke : much meat you have eaten, and much blood you have drunk.

You have spoken gigantic words to the most high, and your sword you kept to the last.

However you have fallen, and many have seen it.

May your words then take you to the fire of the eternities, and may your heart fall into a thousand pieces.

And the disciples were in shock when they saw the gigantic bear falling and a gigantic cold fell on them.

Christ then took the skin of the bear and made skins for his disciples to warm them. He also bound the skins up to make boots.

And the gigantic lion of the old Babylon came to Christ, and Christ spoke : Don't eat of the bear meat, so that it won't poison you. But his skin will warm you to all eternities.

Because many have eaten from the bear meat their faith became a shipwreck, and many have slid away from me.

Their glow will perish when the angels of the primeval will stand up.

And I saw the moon losing glow, and gigantic stars fell down, and the lion stood seventy days and nights before the face of the Lords, and a gigantic shock was on the disciples.

And the lion ate from the bear meat now his wound was healed, and the lion became as an ox.

And an iron beast clothed in copper and gold battled against the ox over the meat of the bear, and the disciples made holes in the earth in which they hid.

And I saw the gigantic sun falling on the surface of the earth to devour her, and the ox was as a drunk lion.

And Christ led the iron beast who was clothed with copper and gold drunk, and took it into a deep sleep.

And he led the iron beast to a deep sea, and let it sink away there. And Christ was clothed with the thunder and with thunderbolts, and he was as the red spear.

And I saw the moon falling into the sea, and she brought forth gigantic waves and the silver. And Christ went to the cave where the old panther lived.

And the panther jumped forth from the cave and hunted the drunk ox and devoured it. Then the panther slowly slinked back to Christ and Christ led the panther to drunkenness.

Also the panther he led to the sea and let her sink away there in a sleep.

And the gold came over Christ and the sea became as gold.

Now there were stars at the heaven which were called the stars of the Philistines, and they were showing off.

And they were like predator-pigs and they hunted the saints. And Christ directed Himself to the stars and let them fall one by one out of the heavens by a bow.

And they had made a statue for Dagon, their god, and they swore that they would bring the saints down. They also made a statue of the old dragon, and a statue of the old Babylon and of the old predator-lamb, and they committed idolatry with these statues and even adultery.

And they said : Let us make a statue of the old panther and the old iron beast, for weren't they the parents of the dragon ? And let us make statues of the sun, the sun, the moon and the stars for were they not the fruits of the dragon ?

And thus they tried to heal a wound of the dragon, and the whole earth went after the statue of the dragon and his healed wound.

In astonishment they worshipped him.

And in those days the statue of the dragon became gigantic and the statue was given a voice.

And they called the statue Moloch.

And also the statue of the predator-lamb became more gigantic, for the statue was as the prophetess of the dragon.

And the statue had been given to do great miracles and signs to mislead many.

And they made that their arms and necks had to be sealed, and that there would rest a seal on their foreheads, and that all those who didn't bear the seal could not speak nor eat.

And in those days the followers of this statue called : Is there someone more gigantic than the predator-lamb ?

For she has beaten her tenthousands, yes times hundredthousand.

And I saw the statue full of the blood of the prophets and the apostles, but she was drooling and was led to a hole in the earth.

And the statue of the old panther and the statue of the iron beast became gigantic and filled the earth, and these statues became drunk of the blood of the saints.

But they lead to the abysses of the sea.

And the dead body of the old serpent was there to feed to bottom of the sea.

And after these things I saw the saints clothed with serpent skins, and they were the overcomers of the statues.

And I saw them riding adorned horses, who were savage, because they had wounds.

And they had to be ridden to be healed to the eternal sleep.

And so I saw the Lord sitting on a throne among the ropes of the fairytales and I saw many coming up to be led to the abyss, because they did not want the fairytale.

Be fairytalish because of this, beloved, for when the Lord comes to blow the trumpet together with the karsuiks, then the fairytales will seal the saints, and they who do not bear those seals will be led to the eternal sleep into all eternities. They will rest of their works, for these were evil.

But they whose works were fairytalish will not have any rest, day nor night, for they will serve the Lord forever, into all eternities. Yes the love will keep them awake and they will be sober, hardheaded.

So let your heart not be led to destruction by drunkenness, for the double Lord hates those who live in debauchery.

## **The Apocrypha of the Eternal Gospel**

### **The Stone of Metensia – Subscriptures of the Eternal Gospel I**

#### **Finishing of the Canon**

1. These are then the words of the finishing of the canon. These words are faithful and true. 2. See, He who sits on the white horse comes, to judge the living and the dead, and also the suffering ones. Yes, He is followed by a thousand of martyrs, those who stayed faithful to him to the end. Follow then also Him who sits on the red horse. Amen. Metensia Eminiuss, the faithful one. Let then the blessing of the Lords be with you. He does not let His promise perish. 3. He comes soon. Do not see back, but focus forwards, for He who stands at the door knocks. Open then for Him so that He will have a meal with you. So these words are to finish the canon. See then, this is the pure canon, which opens you for the holy books of heaven. Let this be as a mystery. You have then heard of folks who say that there is no canon. 4. Do not waste your time with such folks, for they do not fear the Lord. But isn't the canon then unclean ? The first canon was that for sure, but this one was made by human hands who did not know the Lords. The second canon then is clean, and see, this one is eternal and full of riddle. But does the scriptures then not say that there is no canon ? 5. Well then, folks, when you study the scriptures you will see that there is no canon after the flesh, but after the Spirit, which is the Spirit of the Lords. And she has been given as a clean sword to clean your hearts. 6. So then these words are eternal and holy. Let then no one add to the Word of the Lords so that the Lord will not give of His plagues. See then, at the end of time there will be many folks who will twist the scripture, and they will try to seduce you by hollow sounds. Do not waste your time with such folks. The Lord will punish heavily those who edit the Scriptures selfrighteously. Do not take off of the Word of the Lords, for the Lord will take your part of the tree of life, the white stone and the holy paradise off. So there has been written many books, but they are not all of the Lords. Be therefore awake so that the satan will not take your part away. 7. Many have been led astray by many books, away from Truth. Be therefore warned, children. What then, shall we not read anymore and not research the scriptures ? When you are led by the Spirit, then He will lead you through the Word, and also through scriptures outside of the Word, for the Lord hits straight by crooked rods. But do not let yourself be misled by a multitude of words. So was then the first canon unclean, but the new

canon is clean, and she has been established to hit the hearts, by straight and crooked bars. So there are also apocryphic scriptures and subscripts outside of the second canon, through which the Lords can also speak. Let yourselves be punished then, and research the prophecies.

8. So then there are also many heavenly books which belong to the Eternal Gospel, and in which the prophets can see things, but they are in no way of the second canon. They have to be seen as apocryphic and as subscripts, and they are for the angels as a guide. Also huge prophecies are written down like the Risgamen, the Lokogamen and the Takalan, and they have been written down by angels, but they are in no way of the second canon. They belong to the Eternal Gospel as the books of heaven, the apocryphs and the subscripts which only support the second canon. But the Lord loves the deuterocanonical books, and He promised them in His Word. Yes, they are hidden gifts He gives to His children. Therefore : Let the children come to me and do not hinder them. Let them speak about the different scriptures, but know also that they are a trap for the fools.

9. Hear then these words, and let it be to finish the canon. See then, the Lord has become flesh, through the second canon, to declare the first canon as invalid and unworthy. Yes, not far from removal is the first. Let therefore clean folks clean the first, so that it will be worthy to the Lord. So then the Lord considers the first also as apocryphic, and He speaks through it as through hidden languages. He who sits on the white horse comes, and will punish the false canon. Yes, I saw the false canon, the first, cast into a pit of fire, and he shrieked to the saints, but the hand of the Lords came over his mouth to shut it. So then the last words of the first canon were : a false roaring and shrieking. And so the Lord brought an end to the terrors of the first canon, but his tail took many of the saints with him, to an eternal destruction.

10. These are then the lasts words of the second and clean canon : He who comes, comes soon. Keep therefore your hearts in cleanness. Do not despise the apocryphs, and neither the subscripts of the Eternal Gospel, for they have been given to you as guides. Let it be as a directory. And so the Lord finished the canon, and sealed it by an unbreakable cord. And see, angels descended, and they sang the hidden songs from His Word. And the Lord made the new canon big as a guidance, to bind the saints in His Spirit by eternal bonds and chains. And I saw thousands of saints stand up who carried the martyrship in the Lords, and they went through a big gate. And I saw many cast out who wept to the Lords, but They didn't hear to them because they had not supported Them in Their suffering and kept themselves deaf for a long time.

### The Carrier of the Canon

1. Lokogamen
2. Tokon
3. Risgamen
4. Talgamen

Lokogamen

1. This then is the holy book given by angels as a carrier and sword of the canon. She is not the canon herself, but the guard of the canon, the second, which is the clean one. And so she carries then the sword to pierce the old canon. Amen Metensia Eminius. He who comes, comes soon.
2. So she is a wall established surrounding the canon, the clean one. Amen Metensia Eminius, come soon. She carries the knife of the Lords. So is then the Lokogamen established by angels as the cloak of the canon. And I saw her bearing a child, and the child grew up in the wilderness, between the snakes. And the child learned to use the bow of the Lords, and the Lord gave him big might. And see, he was established as judge over the animals of the fields, and measured their times. And the Lord gave him big might over death and life. And he made the book of the Lords big, the book which bore a pearl in itself. And he grew up before the Lord as a giant. And he gave his mother honour, and became a big fighter of the Lords. The lokogames are the jewelry of the Lords.
3. And I saw him standing up as a hero, cutting down big giants. And those giants feared him, because they had sinned against the Lord, and he was established as their judge. And he judged on the day the living and the dead, and also the suffering. And he brought the sheep of the field to the wilderness, where he fleeced them for their wool, and he judged them. And he carried the goats of the night to the altar. So never make the lokogames evil, for see, they are cruel, and they carry the cruelty of the Lords. The lokogames are then the jewelry of the cross, and they are at the roads to mock those passing by.
4. Deep in the wildernesses they have their huts of meat. Know that they are bloodthirsty, for they carry the vengeance of the Lords in them. Oh, pilgrims of the word of the Lords who have apporached the lokogames : Do you only follow a translation of the Word of the Lords, or do you follow the clean roottext. For many folks have translated the Word of the Lords to display their own lusts in it. Stay therefore close to the roottext, so that your soul will not go astray. Who has then enchanted you and painted Christ as crucified ? Was his soul not torn and broken ? So is God in the roottext elohim, which means gods. And you have to know these gods to become blissful. Also elohim is female, so why have some come to only worship the male.
5. Only by the lokogames you come to God. Can you wrestle with the lokogames and overcome ? They are then the parts of the soul of Christ when He was torn apart. Can you come along these wrathful parts of Christ ? See, they are as savages.

### *The tearing of the Mind*

6. And I saw lights falling on the mind of Christ to tear it when He was in the realm of the dead. And the lights were as bloodthirsty predators. And the mind of Christ had the name Debich, and when she had been torn, she was Na'in, drunkenness, and Nergun, bloodthirst. And I saw Christ ascending taking many captives of war, and also Na'in and Nergun were torn, and they were called : the lokogames. And I saw many hidden and lost lokogames, and they carried the blood of Christ. And I saw the blood of Christ flowing through rings, and many predator-spirits of the old canon were taken in ascension by Christ, and see, he hung them. And the other part of his soul was the Haftlich, the sexuality, and also this one was torn, and the separated parts were fear and depression. And fear was torn and become feeling and cruelty, and depression was torn and become scorn and pain. And also they were torn and

were called : the lokogames. And I saw many hidden and lost lokogames and they carried the blood of Christ. And I saw the lokogames who told the most beautiful stories which had been hidden since the institution of the world. And I saw a spirit named shame who lost much might and began to melt. And the blood of the wilderness began to flow, and the wilderness began to bloom, but around it began to grow an even bigger wilderness. And see, the wilderness was dry and barren. And see, the outer wildernesses were dark and deep, and they were called : the all-atonement of the lokogames. And I saw the hidden and lost lokogames coming out of their dens and they surrounded the big city Babylon. And they called the names of those who were in the city, and they made of the city a wilderness. And in the depths of the city they found back what had been lost.

7. And I heard a trumpet sounding, and the voices of the lokogames started to come through, and I saw seven voices. And I heard a voice saying : Come. And also another voice spoke : Come. And when the first voice of the lokogames spoke, I saw the Risgamen, the Spirit of Christ, to become broken at the cross, and she became as jewelry, those of the operations. And then I heard the second voice of the lokogames speaking, and I saw the Cup of Christ to be broken at the cross, the Talgamen, and see, it became as jewelry, those of the sacraments. And I heard the third voice of the lokogames speaking, and I saw the parts of the torn Risgamen : the cryptical and the oracle. And these parts were torn. The cryptical was torn in two parts : bonds and slavery. Also these parts were further torn, and I saw the hidden and lost risgamen. The oracle was torn in two parts : fire and ice, and also these parts were further torn. The fire to rage and might, and later these parts were also torn. And I saw the Cup of Christ torn in two parts, named war and arena. And war was torn into paralysis and power, and arena was torn in devouring and watch. And I heard a fourth voice of the lokogames speaking, and I saw devouring and watch torn. And they were called talgames, and I saw many hidden and lost talgames, and they surrounded the big city. And I heard a fifth voice of the lokogames speaking. And I saw that big bones were broken, and the parts were turned into jewelry. When the sixth voice of the lokogames spoke, I saw the flesh of Christ was broken. And the parts were divided at the cross, and these were the names of the parts : illusion and vision. And illusion was torn into growth and root, and growth was torn into greatness, and root was torn into light. And vision was torn into smell and taste. And taste was torn into number, and number into green. And taste was torn into inside and control, and control was torn into tear. At the hearing of the seventh voice the parts were further torn, and they were called inaputs, jewelry of death. I saw the armory of Christ pierced at the cross and broken, and the parts were called sorsols, jewelry of hell. I saw the Blood of Christ shattered. I heard a voice saying : Come, and another voice spoke : Come higher, and I saw the jewelry of the poverty, and they were the shattered blood of Christ, the Tokon. I heard a sound as of a thousand voices, and I looked back and saw many awakening, and they came forth from the dust. They carried knives. They were baptized in a river of death, and I saw a man standing up who carried a young sheep as a lamb on his shoulders. And the man became big before the faces of the Lords, he carried the wool of the wilderness, he learned to shoot by the bow of the Lords. He had the mark of the bow on his arm.

8. I saw a big army rising up against the old Rome to surround this city. I saw terrible insects entering the old city to eat it till it was bare. I saw the army pull up to the old Jerusalem, and she was as a cornfield ripe to be reaped. And a new Jerusalem descended from heaven to devour the old. And I saw big men come up who had on his arms marks of the last judgement. Assur was not there anymore, Egypt was as a sigh. The judgement came to the table of Moab, and see, she was no more. In these days big spiders were on the earth, they brought forth many flies. There was a man with the heart as a magpie and a gull, he played many



instruments, and his name became big on earth. I saw a star falling on the earth to pollute the waters, see, the trees of the old Rome become blood, also her institutions. I saw the man coming to the old Rome, see, she was no more.

9. By the all-atonements of the lokogames, risgames and talgames we have hope on the all-atonement of the blood of Christ. Isn't that the fortress Perlottia ? The risgamen drink the blood of Christ, by the talgames it has it's workings. Be then necktied, hands and feet tied, so that you can enter.

10. And I saw a red throne as of blood, surrounded by twenty-four lokogames. Four animals stood before the throne including a chicken and a paradise-bird. I saw the Cup of Christ, sealed with seven seals. I heard a voice saying : Open now the seals which keep the blood of Christ behind. I saw one of the animals coming forward, the animal was full of eyes on front and on back. When the animal had chewed the first seal open I saw a green cock, and that cock reached big might. And the cock spoke : Let us build a city on earth, a big name, so that our voice will reach heavem. But without human hands the animal was taken away, I heart a big weeping. Then the second animal came forwards, see, it had noses on front and on back, it carried many voices. I heard one of these voices saying : Come, for the hour has come. I saw that the animal began to chew the second seal open, a powerful whirlwind began to blow. I saw a city full of cats, these cats changed into women, they reached big might. See, the last five seals were black, the last two animals began to chew the seals open, I saw an army of horses. The horses reached big might, they broke free from their ties. Behind them there was a mass of savages, they shouted to the heavens in wrath. I saw much blood flowing. One of the seals started to make itself big, reached again big might, bigger than the first might. I heard much weeping and many voices. I saw a green paradise-bird appearing, after that a yellow, the seal began to tie up many on earth. I heard a voice saying : Now it is enough. I saw in the midst of these animals a bleeding goat which was slain, see, the goat tred on the red throne which was of blood, the goat reached big might.

11. In the depths of Acha I saw the lokogames sealed, the carriers of the Blood of Christ. I saw many weeping for no one could open these seals. I saw a man with logs as of bone, hij was as a cock, as a half skeleton. He laid his hands on the seals, melted them. I saw the seals fleeing to the lower worlds, together with the brotken seals of the talgames. And many hills melted, fled from the faces of the Lords. After two days the seals which had sealed the lokogames were back. A man on a horse and a man on an ox came to the seals, the seals were called by name, they were broken, again to be back in two days. I saw the seals of the risgames, which were like cats, the risgames were like bones. Suddenly I saw a lightening-flash coming from heaven, the risgames stood right up, after two days they collapsed again. I saw the blood of Christ flowing through white tablets, these tablets were sealed. The seals were as iron chains, some seals were as white leather. The seals had eyes as juwels. Suddenly I saw a red lightening fall from heaven, many horses stood up, after two days they collapsed again. I saw the leather becoming thick and tough, it was as a slave-market, as a circus and a fairground. I saw lights appear, I saw the book becoming big before the faces of the Lords. I heard a voice saying : 'Come higher.' I saw the market of the Lords. I saw that there had to be paid a lot by blood, sweat, tears, that many tubes had to be filled before a door would open.

## Token

1. The Token is the blood of Christ and the blood of the lokogames, therefore fellow-carrier of the canon. I saw how there should be sacrificed, the Lord spoke : Let the temple be dressed

with blood. I saw the light of the blood, she brought new visions. These visions were eternal. I saw many guards on the walls, they preached the teaching of the blood of Christ. I saw a harp from which arrows came, a flute from which blood flew. The arrows and the blood filled the land. I saw horses with riders, they were on their way to the eternal city. They were now allowed to enter, there was spoken : Let the blood first rise to the tops of the walls. The horses with the riders went out, they wept and were filled with fear. They said : we rather want to work to let the sweat rise to the tops of the walls than that we cause blood to flow. The Lord saw their love, blessed them, let them into the city, they had made a wise choice. There were some coming from the east, see, they caused blood to flow, the blood came to their hips, they went down in the blood. I saw the Lord sitting on his throne in all his glory, the waters became blood, like he had pronounced in his word. The trees went blood, and the whole land. There was a big mass which came to the city of the Lords, the Lord didn't open for them. The Lord spoke these words : Go into the land, work, so that the seals of the city will be broken. See, they were all the cause of blood to flow, the blessing of the Lords didn't rest on them. The Lord poured his sweat out on the earth, the blood began to burn. There were several folks who followed the Lords, see, they were washed in his sweat, by the sweat they had brought forth by tears, the blessing, the wings of the Lords rested on them. They had a secret mission to fulfil the word of the Lords, they received rich entry into the city. I saw the name of the lords becoming big, the Lords chose many servants, they were sent out into the wilderness in the last days. They found a shell with sounds, so was the scream of the blood of the Lords. There was a powerful covenant which spoke, they brought big comfort to the lords. The Lords spoke : Let your war then be in the spirit, in the game of the cross. The Lord took a rod, a rope, broke it, saying : So I will do with the seals of the tokon one day. See, the parts of the broken rod, the broken rope were like snakes. Fire came forth from them, the Lord covered them with leather. The Lords broke many bonds. A big ship came at the horizon, blood came forth from her, the Lord began to speak. So was the speaking blood.

### *The Widow*

2. There was a widow on earth, see, she became famous, she sang through the blood of Christ. The Lord made her big on earth, many came to the Lords by her. The Lord spoke : this is a demonic race, and I will destroy them. Yes, I will be as a fighter against them, for see, they are not in My Word. And I saw the Lord coming to the old earth, and to her hirelings, and the Lord spoke : Through sweat I shall judge, not through blood. And I saw the sweat of the Lords, and it covered them, and on them the new city was built. And I saw visions of blood, and see, these were eternal. And they were as the paradox, as double faces and as mozaics and garlands, and see they were like jesters of the Lords. And I saw them riding on high horses.

3. And there was a woman named white widow, and she also got big might on earth, and she battled against the jesters of the Lords. And who is wise calculates these words, for they are about a far history. And so there will be a point in time in which everything is history. And I saw the lords closing time as a canon. So the bread which you eat will be history, and the blood you drink will be history, and no one will be able to make a step again. See, all has been frozen, and the flame will be of the Lords. Wake then, for you do not know the time, neither the hour, in which these things will happen.

4. And I saw the Lord closing the canon of the material, and the human was driven back to the spirit. And to the material there was nothing added anymore, for the Lord had closed it, and see, everything was frozen, and everything turned to stone, yes, even the trees. And so no one could live anymore by the literal. And these were the days in which the thousand years

kingdom started. And see, it was a kingdom of peace. And the Lord spoke : Hasn't enough blood flown ? And the Lord closed the canon of blood, and so the thousand years kingdom was as the kingdom of sweat, and the days of paradise as the kingdom of tears. And so the blood of Perlottia was atoned, and the gate to the Risgamen was opened, and her place the Lapondria.

5. And I saw birds as bloodsuckers which guarded the blood of christ. And I saw bags with money going back and forth with knights with big fluffy feathers on their helmets who traded. And see, they had strange marks. They were called the birds of Aldebaran, the merchants of the earth. And I saw two seals as frozen which kept the tablets closed, and these seals had tall stings. And I heard a voice saying : Come follow me. And a door opened, and I saw a tall stairway which coiled downstairs into a spiral. And I saw how the light came from downstairs. And I walked towards the light, and came into a green garden, where strange roots grew. And there were hares here and rabbits and the light had a strange smell. And I saw how the roots of the tablets of stone were stuck in the ceiling, and a hand took them away. And a man with an axe cut the ceiling open, and the tablets of stone fell down, and they fell into many pieces. And the pieces became as jewelry, and I saw gates surrounding the garden open up. And I heard a voice saying : Come in. And I went inside and saw hands at a strange wall, and also feet. And the jewelry in the garden became instruments. And by a fire the instruments were bonded together by many meltings and hardenings, and I saw knights appearing and they had no heads. And I heard a voice saying : Bring me the silver and the gold. And the knights stood up and gathered dishes with silver and gold, and brought them in through the gates. And a woman with a white silk clothe began to clean the instruments, and the bonds inbetween them, and see, it was like a carousel. So it was the fairground of the Lords. And I saw hands and feet at the walls growing and turning into beings. And again there were many trades. And I saw big webs appearing as mosaics, and some webs were made of bones and fish-bones. And I heard a voice saying : Let now the light shine.

## Risgamen

1. And I saw a new currency coming up, and it was the Spirit who had always been a pledge. And see, the Spirit of Christ had been torn into many pieces, the Risgamen. And there was a big weeping. And the Risgamen became like coins, and see, she was as a feather. And I saw a big fire coming to devour the Spirit, and the Spirit was torn into many feathers, and I saw many hidden and lost risgames, and see, they were raging.

2. And I saw the risgames fleeing to their place Lapondria, and see, this place was raging. And the place was guarded by raging birds, which were like paradise-birds. And I saw many who tried to enter Lapondria, but they were attacked by the raging birds. And these birds were like peacocks in all their power, and big fear fell upon those who saw it. And these birds were bloodthirsty and jeering, and some of them had helmets. And I saw Christ sitting on a high throne of pearls, and see, He chose the risgames as a new currency and a new covenant. So is then the predestination of the spirit, the predestination of Lapondria, and this is the only one. And I saw the risgames getting entry to the city Lapondria, and they all carried reeds in their hands. And these reeds were very sharp and cutting. And they made marks on the walls, and came in the city for full, because they had been covered by the blood of Perlottia, and carrying her marks. And they came to the high throne of Christ which was of pearls, and Christ atoned them. So the Spirit gave her feather to Christ as a payment, and she was welcome in the city. So it is then : by the feather we pay, by the risgames. This is how

we keep ourselves clean. And I saw how Christ strung the risgames as jewelry, and see, they were as wonderful stories, and they gave entry to the depths of the city. And I saw a fire coming from the jewelry which was powerful enough to melt the silver. And I saw doors getting opened to the depths of the earth. And I saw bloodbonds melting away, and see, they were sacrificed. So was then the all-atonement of the spirit, and I saw the Spirit streaming as rivers, to overflowing. And I saw the indulgence of the Indulgence of the Spirit, as a heavenly payment, and the Spirit gave her feather to Christ again, and see, she was cleaned. And Christ gave her a white small book of white leather, and the leather tied her. So was the Canon of the Spirit and the bonds. And this was the only bond, by the only indulgence. And I saw how Christ baptized His Spirit, and see, she was reborn as a white dove of white fire. So we have also, byt the Indulgence of the Spirit, by the Feather of the Spirit, part in these things. And I saw a gate clothed with white leather opening, and see, this was the only gate to enter the city. But the birds who were on the walls of the city were sly. And so I saw the Risgamen becoming the fellow-carrier of the canon, the second one, the clean one.

3. And I saw the Risgamen, and she got access to the treasures of the earth, and see, she was dark. And I saw Lapondria becoming big on earth, and see, she was the center of creativity. And in her the saints had a place of rest, but they were torn by confusion for some time. And I saw several saints rebelling against lapondria, and they got a robe to rest. And after some time of rest they raised their fists against Lapondria, and Lapondria brought them into chains and led them to the big fortress. And Lapondria spoke big words of wisdom, and see, they became her disciples. But Lapondria mocked them because they were half-hearted, and she lured them into a trap. And so she was the slyness of the Lords. And big fear came over the mass. And they asked : who is she ? How does she dare to do something like that ? And so Lapondria left from the earth, and left her shadow behind, and she brought big confusion. And she wrapped herself with darkness, and covered herself with dust. And she made a journey to the depths of the earth, and found in there big treasures. And she tore the gold and the silver, and opened big gates. Who can follow her ? And she wrapped herself in wrath and big cruelty, for even her most faithful followers had sinned against her. Woe you, oh earth, for lapondria has prepared a big venom against you. Weep therefore, oh people, so that you will find small grace in her hand, light as a feather.

4. And Lapondria grew up among the apes of the earth, and see, they followed her on foot. And she covered herself with the snakes of the depths and sacrificed on the heights. So she became then the darkness of the Lords.

#### Talgamen

1. So you have then read in the canon that there is no eternal damnation, and you have read this in the second canon, the clean one. So all death will end in destruction. But I say to you : Do you know the secrets of Radth ? There are for sure exceptions on the rule. Have you then not heard that the Lords have made the enemy for destruction ? Yes, the Lord will destroy his might, and his sin, and will lower his proud consciousness, and make it sink away in drunkenness and sleep. But after these days the Lord will give him as in a mystery a new consciousness, and this consciousness will grow till all eternities. And these things are hard to understand, and many folks will twist these things for their own destruction. Do you know the mysteries of the Cup of Christ ? See, these are holy, and like the second canon had spoken already : the second

hell will be of more terror than the first. For the first hell was tied to a canon which was unclean and unworthy and therefore invalid. And many have been frightened by these scriptures. The second hell is of bigger horror than the first, for although the old consciousness will sink away for full, there will come a new consciousness. What then, is God then a sadist ? Absolutely not. The Lord Lord is a God of strategy and guile, and brings first sleep and drunkenness. So He is then a God of grace. But his justice punishes sin.

2. What then, will these things frighten us again ? Absolutely not, for you who stays in Him have been declared blissful by the blood of Christ. All hell is just for a while in the light of eternity and doesn't weigh up to the glory about to be revealed to us. Who are then the enemies of God ? They have been made by him, and see, they are eternal. So a child of the Lords does not have to be afraid to burn for eternity. The Cup of Christ does not even mean the fallen angels about which was spoken, for they have first served the Lord for a long time, and they were absolutely no enemies. But the Cup means those who have been made as enemies, and they will burn for eternity in growing consciousness, yes, even in growing pain, for the Lord has made them for that as an example.
3. Aren't these things then cruel and misleading ? Absolutely not. What do you know of the council of the Lords ? There is for a child of the Lord and even for a fallen angel no eternal damnation, for the soul destroys itself by sin. But there are exceptions : namely those who have been made as the personifications of sin. They will burn for eternity, and their old human will be destroyed, so that a new human will stand up, namely the humiliated human. And this humiliated human will be for eternity a sign and a warning, to fill the saints with fear. So many folks have then taken the words of the second canon as a free ticket to sin, because they have a lust to be destroyed for full and so they think they will get rid of the eternal and everlasting hell. They have abused the Word to their own trap. Have you not seen the paradox in the difference between the Old and the New Testament ? So you have to be on your guard. There is a point of fear which you cannot escape, and which is needed to raise up a bigger fear of the Lords than the first. This is namely that those who have been made by the Lord as an enemy deceive themselves and they are hypocrites.
4. These are then the words of the Cup : let the fear of the Lords be the beginning of all wisdom. Those who have sinned to the Father will be forgiven, and also those who have sinned to the Son, and those who have sinned against the Holy Spirit, and who have slandered Him. Even those who have sinned against the Blood of Christ will find forgiveness, but those who have slandered the Cup of Christ by sinning against it have no forgiveness in all eternities. Not now, and not in the coming centuries, for the sinning against the Cup of Christ is a deadly sin against which there is no medicine, and of which there is no turn back possible. But comfort yourselves, loved ones, for only the enemies of God make themselves guilty of this, and they will be an eternal bugaboo. Be then awake, for God won't let Himself being mocked. And so it is then : Fearful it is to fall in the hands of the living God. And then you will search for remorse and contrition, and you will not find it. And fear will consume you when you will realize you have touched the holy of holy of God.
5. Comfort yourselves, loved ones : There is no sin against the Holy Spirit, but the sin against the Holy Cup is even worse. Search therefore the Holy Cup in fear and shivering. Know then that the Eternal Gospel is a more joyful message, but also a more serious and more of terror. The days are evil, and if God would not punish sin in this way, then the sin would never be overcome. Yes, the Lord establishes eternal

conquest over the enemy, and turns them into an eternal bugaboo. They will not escape from their wages. There where the first hell was graceful : the second not anymore. But those who are with the Lord will not fear in anything.

6. Only by their eternal suffering they will be cut down, the enemies of God. And only by their growing pain and consciousness they will lose that which they have stolen. And God will turn them into an eternal disgust.
7. And when they ask you : Isn't your God cruel ? Then you will answer : God is a paradox.

### *The Heralds of the Canon*

### *The Herald of the Canon*

1.

1. These are then the glorious words about the youth of Christ, being the child Jesus. So He has done many miracles and signs, which have been written down in this scripture, words which have been lost in the history. God has brought these words back to the holy by His servant.
2. And I saw a fire-storm and I did not have the power to speak. And the fire-storm came on me, and I heard a voice saying : write, for there are many things I will show you.
3. And I took my pencil and wrote. And I knew that I would burn when I wouldn't write with detail and accurately what the fire-storm commanded me. And I heard screaming.
4. And the father said : Come in. I saw a gate of fire opening.
5. And when I had come in I saw the child Jesus sitting on a pillow. And an angel brought me at the feet of the child Jesus, and the child started speaking, and told wondrous beautiful stories.
6. And I realized that the child had come to bring judgement on the adult world. And I begged the child to come into my heart. And I saw many visions. And I saw how the three year old child told wonderful stories, and how he did big miracles and signs. The child could make his arms and legs grow to do anything.
7. And I saw how the child could run, faster than a horse, and also that the child was stronger than a lion, but when he became older, these powers decreased.
8. And I saw the child walking on water, and the words the child spoke were sweet. And I saw how the child could let doves appear out of nothing, and also little monkeys. And the Spirit of the Lords rested on him.
9. And I saw how the child was taken up in the night by a fire-storm, to see many visions. And the child was early wise and full of the knowledge of the Lords.
10. And I saw how the child laid down his childhood to go the path of the cross, and his powers were decreasing.

11. When the child was four years old he told much about demons. Also the child told about angels, and many wrote it down, but these scriptures have been lost in the history and nowhere to be found.
12. And I saw the fire-storm coming to me, to open it's mouth, and I was gliding inside, and I was as a man tied up. And I had to write much. And I saw how the child in the spirit wore a purple crown with twenty-four tops. And a soft pink light kept appearing in the crown. And I saw how the child was rich of spiritual gifts.
13. Also I saw how the child could bring up fruits and other food from nothing, and many were astonished about it. And the child warned them how their seed would build an orange church, where lions would live in, and how their attention would be to muscle-power, and not to the power of the spirit. And the child wept.
14. And the child spoke that the tiger would come to this orange church, to let many prisoners escape, and many did not know what He meant, for he spoke in parables. 'Who has wisdom calculates the number of this church, and it's number is fifty-five. And they will raise up a false book.' And the child spoke about a far future.
15. And the child could disappear into nothing, and appear from the nothing. And many were astonished about it and told about these things with each other, and they wondered who He was.
16. 'I have come to establish a church after the heart,' the child spoke. 'The orange church is of Ryan, the orange guard, he who has conspiracies with giants. His dog is a wolf, with the name Redeye, and his dogs are members of the blue church. And see then, these churches come forth from each other. And they aren't of me. They are of the mind. They do not know me as child, and with their weightinesses they oppress each other.'
17. And the child prophesied much about the things which would happen, and the child wept a lot. It was a sensitive child and at the same time stronger than tenthousand sharks. Some called him a lion's child, others called him a tiger's child. He often drew back in the wilderness and the desert, and was between the wild animals.
18. And the child didn't care much about what they said about him, but led his own life. On a day a blind man came to the child, and the child healed him. Also the child healed a man who had no limbs, and gave him new limbs. And some of them started to whisper : this child is the child of the devil. And the child punished them. Sometimes he consumed such mockers by a blue fire which he would let come down from heaven on them. Therefore there were several who wanted to kill the child.
19. The child had many friends, also many female friends, and made up many games. But when the child grew older, parents started to warn against him.
20. And I wanted to write further, but my hand started to shiver under the holiness of these things. And a voice spoke that these things had to stay sealed till the end of times.
21. And I saw the child playing on a flute, and the totempole stood there and a wigwam. And it was in a vision. And I saw red indians coming out of the wigwam, and they danced around the child who played the flute.
22. And when the child had become five years old these powers slowly began to flow away, and he grew up as a normal child.
23. And in a vision I saw how the child had become older and walked along a silent path, and suddenly wild children overwhelmed him. And the child named Jesus was tied up

to a tree by the wild children, after which he was beaten with rods. And I saw how He was often bullied and hunted, and often he was tied up to be beaten.

24. And I saw how the boy named Jesus longed back for his old powers, but He knew that this was the will of the Father. He had to prepare for the cross. And the suffering in his childhood years was deep. And the longing back for His lost childhood years wounded him very deeply.
25. And on a day an angel came to Him, appearing on a lonely path, around the evening hour. And the angel spoke loving words to Him, and the boy started to shake.
26. Since that day He had two female friends, after a long and lonely period. These female friends supported him through thick and thin. Often He made long walks with them through the desert and the wilderness, and they had deep conversations, in which they were astonished about His wisdom.
27. And the young Jesus got more and more female friends, and stirred up much of rage and jealousy in the hearts of many boys. But after the angel appeared to Him for a second time he also got a lot of male friends, and quickly a big group of disciples around the young Jesus. He had a supernatural love, made their hearts melt, and spoke about another path.
28. And He spoke with them about being the least as the true path of love. And He healed many of their inner diseases.
29. And often they went into a big group with him to the wilderness and the desert, where he often taught them on a hill. And the wild animals were submitted to him.
30. And He spoke over the things to come : When you will hear a loud screaming, and the clouds are black and red, go to the hills and beg for mercy, for then the Day of the Lords has come. And when you hear a wild cat roaring, watch then outside of your houses, and pray in your heart that you will escape the heavy days to come. For narrow is the gate which leads to life, and only children will enter these gates. Religious ones will try to get the keys in their hands, but they will burn. They will be thrown in the rivers and no one will count with them. I have destined you for love, and those who work in love have fulfilled the law. They will not have God as their enemy. Do not oppress each other, but love each other, and also your enemies, for they might be your hidden friends.
31. Be graceful to each other, as an example, and be in this the weakest. The Lord opposes the strong. Think about the rabbit which has made holes in his weakness, to escape from the burning Day of the Lords. So the rabbits are the friends of the child Jesus, who was, is and will come. This child stands here before you.
32. And a love fell on the mass, and they were astonished.

2.

1. These are the words written down about the life of the child Jesus. When Jesus was twelve years old, and on the edge of the lake, all on his own, suddenly from the bushes a boy ran towards him. Jesus came into a fight with the boy, and they fell into the water, where the boy tried to drown Jesus. But an angel hit the boy.
2. And the boy had a demon, and Jesus spoke : 'Ryan, chief of demons, leave this child.' And the boy shrieked, and was healed of his insanity.



3. Also when Jesus was eighteen years old it happened that two boys tried to drown him, but Jesus healed them both of their insanity.
4. When Jesus had become twenty years old he lived for several months between the lions, and the lions were submitted to him.
5. And after these days an angel appeared to Christ and commanded him to pick up a staff from the ground. Then after that the angel commanded Christ to throw the staff on the ground. When Christ did this the staff turned into a snake, and this snake was very venomous. 'Go now to the house of pharisees,' the angel said, 'and bring them the word.' But the pharisees didn't believe in him, and said that He could do these things by the devil.
6. And then the angel commanded him to go to the house of the romans. But they didn't believe in him either. 'Now then,' said the angel, 'the heads of this nation are hard, and they are not surprised by anything. At a cross they will nail you, and you will long back for your old days.' And then the angel left him.
7. And when He was twenty-four He led a mass of youth between the lions and taught them about the washing of the feet, and to serve each other instead of leading, and he spoke for a few days ceaselessly. And there was a woman who tried to seduce him, and when he rejected her she cursed him, and the lions devoured her. And also other women tried to seduce him, often in groups at the same time, but they were all devoured by the lions. And he began to preach much about the devil, and some said He had lost his mind.
8. And He taught them about the drunkenness of the Spirit, and about the foolishness of God, and many sat at His feet in astonishment, and were grasped by drunkenness. And many said : 'Who is this man ?' And He led them deeper into the wilderness, picked up a rod, and threw it on the ground, where it turned into a venomous snake, and since then many believed in Him.
9. And some women started to roll on the ground, and they were so in drunkenness that they could not stand neither sit. They had become weak, and several felt sick. And some began to be thirsty, and angels appeared to give them to drink, and see, they all became drunk.
10. And the heaven opened itself and a raven and a magpie ascended on them, and they heard a voice saying : 'This is My Son, the glorified one, see, He will be taken away from you, but He will return as a thief in the night.'
11. And many women and men began to weep, for they didn't want Him to be taken away, but Christ comforted them. 'I will live in your heart, and gift you My Spirit, so that I will always be with you as in a mystery. But who loves Me, follow me.'
12. And He led them to a hole in the wilderness, a deep hole, and He spoke about that which He had to suffer. And He took a red robe and wrapped it around himself, and braided a thorn crown from branches. Then he stretched his arms out, to show them what they would do with him. And several men shouted : 'That never. We declare war to them.' But he rebuked them, saying that the Son of Man would have to suffer much. And several wanted to be crucified together with Him. And He gave them a cup which got filled with red juice. 'Drink,' He spoke, 'and from now on hide here, for the earth will come under the judgement, but here you have a shelter. You will live from the few you will find here, and you will be as a crucified one. But I will have to return and submit to My fate.'

13. 'Let us go with you,' several shouted. 'We are prepared to suffer with You.'
14. 'Suffer here,' spoke the Christ, 'and live with the poverty nature gives you.'
15. But many couldn't bear this message, and went back with Him, and picked up their lives again.
16. And when the Christ died at the cross many years later, the ones who had stayed in the wilderness shrieked like wild cats. They had drunk of the red juice, and lived since then with the angels, having might over the wild animals.

3.

1. When the child Jesus was still a baby his spirit and soul could reach the heaven over the stairway of tigers and the stairways of lions, and in heaven He had conversations with the angels.
2. Along these stairways the angels descended and ascended, always submitting the soul and the spirit of the baby to God.
3. And so the little baby spoke with the animals, and with the hiddenesses of God. And this baby visited the souls in their prisons, and gave them hope and deliverance. And this little baby was the key of the judgement.
4. And the baby possessed supernatural wisdom to judge giants. A destroyer of demons He was.
5. And these things had been written down but they got lost throughout the centuries.
6. And I saw a fire-storm ascending along the stairways of lions and tigers to the highest heaven, to bring the child there. And the little baby got words in His mouth, to descend with them into the depth. And again I saw the fire-storm going over the stairways of lions and the stairways of tigers.
7. And I heard a screaming and I saw big violence, and mysteries were unveiled before me. And I saw the big riddle of the little baby called Jesus.
8. And the child possessed supernatural knowledge, and had gifts to heal the deepest fallen ones. And no one could stand up against the small baby, who had received might.
9. And I saw many on earth imitating the small baby, and they got big might on earth, but their place was not in the heaven.
10. And I saw nations come into existance who had made an image equal to the little baby, but they twisted his works. And I saw the little baby weeping, and the big beasts of the earth were pierced in their ears, and see, they were led to slaughter.
11. And I saw the little baby descending in big wrath, and when the little baby opened His mouth there was blood everywhere. And I heard beggings everywhere, but the Lords didn't listen to them.
12. And I saw the little baby having an eye and heart for those who lived in houses under the earth, and a love filled my heart.
13. And I saw the little baby carrying the keys of hell and a new church. And I saw how the spirit and the soul of the small baby got wings, and rose along high trees, to find access to the Father. And the Father hid the Mother, and always when the little baby

laughed the Mother appeared. And this spoke about the days in which the wind would blow, the heavenly wind of healing over the earth.

14. And I saw the little baby raising an army through his laughing, and see, the soldiers of it were drunk. They had the heart of the small baby. And the mind was not taught anymore. And I heard laughing in the heaven, and I saw the Father laughing, and also the Mother.
15. These are the words about the small baby Christ Jesus. Let these words be written down from generation to generation. I saw horses, a carriage, with on it the small baby, and by His laughing He healed the earth. And an army of fools He raised up, and they had the authority to renew the earth. Hear then these words, and listen closely to them, for they are faithful and true. He who comes, comes soon.
16. And I saw the crown of the small baby, with purple and yellow and pink, and orange light. And I saw frogs dancing around his throne. The hour of the small baby has come. Prepare yourselves, all of you. Accept Him who speaks, for a terrible and consuming fire He is to those who do not fear Him.
17. And I saw Him descending from His throne, descending into the pit of the romans to deliver the prisoners, and to build His throne for eternity. And a light of lights rose up, shouting in heaven, as a herald of the cross, as a fatherland for many. And I saw the light building houses, and a wilderness opened itself, and crocodiles rose up, receiving the wings of an eternal light, of an eternal altar.
18. And those who were betrayers, liars, and thieves appeared before the altar, and a fire took them away. And the little baby opened books, to see whose names had been written down, and those whose names He didn't see were thrown into an eternal-burning fire.
19. And from mud He created ministers, and from dirt He created captains, and He gave them worldships, full of burning lights, and the love was over them, as the webs of the big Metensia. And He spoke to Eminus, and prayed, and finished with a golden and pearly voice to open the door of heavens, through which many entered. Yes, the masses of the heavens are big, and you will be astonished about the mass who has not bowed before the idol which is mammon.
20. And the child, the little baby, grasped the mammon and his sister Jezebel, and also her sisters Nema and Jael, and the little baby threw them in the eternal-burning fire, where they will have no rest, day nor night. And they will turn into an eternal fright. Wake then, brothers and sisters, so that you will not fall into their fate. And I saw Jezebel turning into a skeleton, ready to grasp her sword, but a wind of heaven struck her down, and as burning ash she began to float around, at the seas of death, and the lakes of evil. And she was nothing more than a ghost.
21. And I saw her chained under heavy chains, and also Juno she brought down. And big giants fell at her feet, a queen of death she was, and she was called descension to hell. And the little baby grasped Ryan and his partner Merve, and threw them off a sapphire stairway. And also Redeye, the wolfdog, fell with all his servants in this hole. And the little baby took a bow, and pierced the dog with an arrow. Yes, a hunter is He, a big hunter, a big fieldlord of wars. With tight fists He succeeds in His strike.
22. And I saw how books were struck and closed, and I heard a big weeping. And many got chained by the little baby. And I saw how books began to burn and fell from heaven, and a voice locked the heavens and spoke that they could never return. And a

shrieking started to fill the earth-ground, and many sank in deep pits. The day of the judgement had come. The little baby sat on a high horse, and made them drunk by his arrows.

23. Yes, a big fieldlord He is, a master in field-battles. And I saw a golden bracelet, broken, and a big knife, and a voice saying : 'Here is great pleasure.' And I saw the game of the little baby coming to earth, as a big whirlpool, and it devoured many and took authority.
24. And I heard voices calling : 'The big game has come. Who can exist, who can escape from it.'
25. And a fire-storm took me up, bigger than there ever was, and brought me to the sun of heaven. And big lions descended to the earth to devour her, and they established themselves, in towers around the earth.
26. And I saw a liongame taking might on earth. And the little baby throned on the earth-surface. And they said : 'Christ has returned.'
27. And there was a pit named Zetel, and it was opened. And tigers came forward from it, and later sharks, to fill the earth-surface. Then a tower was opened named Vetel, which reached from the earth to the heaven, and whales and orcas came forth through the gates of this tower. And a fire began to clean the earth and to rebuild it. In these days the visions of heaven became flesh on earth.
28. And the nighttrouper came to the earth, worshipping the little baby. And a smoke rose up, and there was a big sound. And someone with a liontrumpet started to trumpet, and the might of the little baby was recovered for full, and there were choirs in the heaven, and they visited the earth in storms.
29. And a rabbit came to the little baby, and the little baby gave grace to the rabbit, and anointed the rabbit as a savage, a warleader. And the rabbit got big might on earth, and brought a mighty fire to clean the saints. Wake then, for you do not know the day nor the hour.
30. And the rabbit brought quick strikes, and was submitted to the little baby.

## The Second Herald of the Canon

1. This is the story of Noah how he became a pirate-king. When Noah was young he made a ship before the lord, because the Lord spoke to him : 'Go then, far away from your coast, and I will bring you to a new land.' And Noah built the ship, like the Lords gave him the command, and when the ship was finished he went with several men on the sea. And the Lords led the ship to full sea. After many long days the ship was raided by pirates. But the Lord's hand rested on Noah and his men, and gave the pirateship under their might. And many pirates fell at the feet of Noah, because they saw that God's grace was on him, and so Noah became their king. And the ship was full of gems, fiery gems, and further all sorts of exotic treasures. And the pirates told Noah about a land far from there. And Noah desired to go to this land when he heard the stories, for the land was beautiful and full of riches. But further on sea there was a big storm and the ship perished. Noah and his men could go further on a huge raft, and after some time the sea became quiet again, and they saw in the distance the land about which they spoke. And Noah desired to put his footsole on this land. And the

land was named Amazonia, in the district Paya, at the edge of the district Poh, and this was the old America. And there lived there evil tribes, those who carried knives.

2. And after some time Noah and his men went to the land, but the people there were warlusty. And after a long battle they grasped Noah, and tied him up at a pole. The other men were tied up into cages. And there was a princess named after these two districts, Paya Poh, and she was a red indian princess. And she heard of the men that God watched over Noah, and the princess became very frightened. And she let Noah to be set free, but in the night she was murdered by her own people. And Noah offered the raging tribes several treasures which remained on the raft, but the people didn't want to listen. And Noah and his men were sold as slaves to another people. And these people were hard and cruel, and Noah prayed to the Lords why They had sent him here. And the Lords spoke : 'Because this is a fertile land, a land of My pleasure. I will give it to your seed, but they will wage a big battle.'
3. But soon a pirate-fleet came to the land, and they set Noah and his men free, and Noah thanked the Lord. And Noah stayed in the land for seven years, and then sailed back with big treasures.

### The Third Herald of the Canon

1. Adam and Eve went over the river of death on a day, for the Lord took them with Him. And the Lord built a raft for them, of crocodile-wood and lion-wood, and led them to the other side, where the mountains were green, full of lion-crosses and crocodile-crosses. And there was a city called Lamdech, and in that city angels and demons lived, and those who were celebrated. And the Lord spoke to the city and said : 'Woe you, for your end has come.' And the Lord let a fire descend on the city, and gave the city to Adam and Eve. And the Lord let the river of death rise as a wall to guard the city, and see, Adam and Eve lived there for five years. And after the five years the Lord led them out of the city, and brought them through the wall of death. And the Lord showed them another river of death, which laid further, and see, the river was full of excrements. And the Lord spoke : 'Like this those who sin against me will become.' And since that day fear came into the heart of Adam and Eve. And the Lord took care over them. And the Lord spoke to His servant-scribe : Write these words down, and seal these for the holy seed at the end of times, for their light will rise, and their light will multiply.
2. And the Lord brought Adam and Eve over a new river of death, this time in a boat made of lion-wood and crocodile-wood, and an eagle led them forth, and the boat was as a canoe. And Adam's hair had grown long, and the lord spoke to Adam. Let no razor-knife rest on your hair, for you are the chosen one. And from that day the hair of Adam stopped growing, and the Lord took care that it shrunk, and Adam got bald spots, and was called : 'Son of the Lords'. And Adam made a boat of hard black wood for his wife, and with two boats they finally came to a strange coats which was also called 'The Strange Coast'. And the Lord gave them support, and they could approach this fire, as it was a land of fire. And those who lived there had bows and arrows and were like cats. And the Lord gave them support, and let them approach a cathedral. And the beings saw Adam and made him as god, and the wrath of the Lord came to devour the cathedral. And Adam spoke to the beings : 'See, I am not a god, but I am a son of the Lords.' And they made a meal for Adam, and they ignored his woman for full. And in the night the Lord spoke to Adam and said : 'Adam, I will give this land to you and your seed will return to this land once.' And the Lord made a pit in the land

where he buried the beings. And Adam saw how the Lord dealt with the beings, and asked : 'But my Lord, why are you so cruel ? Did you not make us for grace.' But the Lords gave discernment to Adam, and the sword. And so Adam became a warlord and a big hunter.

3. And the Lord gave Adam big discernment over angels and demons, and He gave Adam big might. And the Lords blessed him. And after a few years the Lord brought them on the river again, and brought them to a new land.

#### The Fourth Herald of the Canon

1. And the Lord led Adam to a city and made him king, and gave him big riches. And the Lord recreated Adam in dust and sand, and made of him a ruler. For as a ruler of animals he was established. And the Lord established him as the ruler over the sun, and spoke to adam that his seed would be numerous as the stars. And the Lord gave Adam tribes in Assur, and made him as a pillar in the temple. And the eyes of the forest were on Adam and made him strong, but on a day the lord broke Adam by hitting on his hip. And also the Lord hit him on his jaw and in his mouth. And from that day Adam was a broken man, sensitive for the Spirit of God. And Adam spoke in the language of the Lords, and gave names to fishes, waters and trees, and also to the stars of the heavens. And God blessed Adam and his kingdom richly. And the Lord gave a wife to Adam, named Eve, mother of the living, and she was as the flower of the swamp. And the Lord crowned her with all beauty of the underworlds and the heavens, and with precious stones. And the Lord saw that Eve was very beautiful, and called her the righteous one and gave her His sword. But the Lord knew that she would fall away from Him in later days, to follow and worship other gods.
2. And the Lord kept giving cities to Adam and made him big above the stars, but also about him the Lord knew that he would fall away from the living God, and become as the dead, ferocious and deserted. And the Lord gave a rod to Adam, and when Adam would drop the rod, it would turn into a ferocious dog, a snake, or a ferocious pig. And adam became a feared lord. And the Lord made him up to preach against Assur, and to gather a nation of prophets.
3. And in the beginning of days there were many wars among the prophets and Adam became a big warlord. The fall of Adam, as ferocious warlord, made it important that there would come a second Adam, Jesus Christ. And Adam went down by the voluptuous idols of Assur, and committed adultery with famous women. And by his fall he prepared the way for Him who would come.

#### The Fifth Herald of the Canon

1. And Adam could flyas the birds and swim as the fishes, for the Lord had established him as ruler over all things. And the lord knew that he would become the bridge between the world of the demons and the world of the angels. And I will tell you a secret, beloved ones, for like Adam died at a crocodile cross, by coming in the stomach of the crocodile by eating the venomous fruit, so died the Christ at the lion-cross. Yes, at both Adam has hung, he who died for the literal. Do you not know that the literal is a grade of the mammon, the material ? So he was then a fallen one by the letter, but by the spirit he was a glorified one through the crucifixion. So then all laws are fulfilled in Adam. So Adam was then without sin, but by the letter he was made to sin, to carry many sins away in his body, and to remove that which had been written

on paper. So the first Adam has come to break the literal, by being condemned by the literal. Yes, beloved ones, with this God has tested your hearts. Now Adam has prevailed, both the second and the first, because of this secret I reveal to you. Many have followed the first adam in sin, and have continued his works, while pharisees condemned them by the letter, because they did not see the spirit of God. But you differently for full have the eye and the spirit of Christ. You have the eye of Adam, for the first Adam knew for what he had come, to expose the deceit of the pharisees. So he will then be glorified with Christ, and throne with him. Now you will say : How can deceit be in the scriptures. See then, the Lord is art. have you then followed Adam in sin, then also in glory. The Lord now is bigger than that, for He decides what is sin. By his fall Adam came to the underworld, and reached there the souls in prison. He reversed the order of angels and demons, and that which the rulers had set as truth, and so he became the condemned one on paper and tablets of stone, yes, even in the hearts of man. Now, will we then serve the first Adam above the second ? Did Christ not direct back to the old ? The first Christ was Adam, but you have not wanted him. You have made yourself idols by which you committed uncleanness and fornication. Beloved ones, I will tell you a secret : Can you be confronted with the deceit of your created Christ-images, and reduce your true source to the Christ of paradise, who represented cleanness and purity ? How far have you then gone astray. Haven't you then condemned Adam by your own presentations, while the Lord wanted to show you a deeper truth ? Yes, by the sin Adam had to be condemned, like Jesus Christ was also made as a sinner, and condemned. Also to Adam was spoken : You are the rejected, the deserted, and also he has screamed : My God, why have you deserted me. Do you not know that this was a metaphor, that he took the cup of venom for you and me. For without this cup, Christ would never have a cup. So then Adam is the foundation of the cross.

2. And what about Eve, you would ask. Also she was a divine child, created after righteousness, and she didn't keep away the cross from her husband. Yes, she was his cross. She was the image of the upright circumcision, but also her image got defiled, and God gave them over to their lusts. What will we say then : Had the scriptures been defiled ?
3. Also Eve was in her fall a bridge between the living and the dead. Beloved ones, these things are difficult to understand. What then, do we have to worship Adam and Eve as divine beings / They show how the worlds are divided. They were closer to God than any human could be, and still they were also with the enemy, the old devil, who they followed. Beloved ones, did Christ Jesus not come equal to the devil, to the sinful human, when he died at the wood of hell ? So we worship a paradox, for Christ who overcame the sin, and defined the sin by becoming equal to it. So Christ became equal to his betrayer Judas, and rose up after that. What then, do we worship the devil when we choose such an explanation ? Absolutely not, for Christ overcame the devil by taking in his position. So then Christ was the masterspy. If the devil would come to the temple of God to establish himself there as a god, wouldn't Jesus do that in the temple of satan ? Oh, beloved, your image of God is too small. God is a chameleon, and doesn't move like a lizard. So you can now read the word as a paradox. The religious and pharisees with their scribes are tied up to earthly language, and cannot follow the heavenly language, and come from snare into snare, facing their destruction. They have made the word literal, and they follow a literal god. Again we have then the question : Shall we worship Eve as the representation of the sly female part of God ? Always you will throw yourself down at her feet, for she is an unpiercable mystery. So

then the veils of the paradise are seductive, full of enticements, of snares from which only the righteous can escape. So the riddle of Eve and the snake will fill the earth-ground, and then He will return. And the riddle is this : By the suffering and dying of both the first and the second Adam they became equal to the snake, which Moses raised for healing, which came forth from the staff, and adam will be called Safam as the glorified Christ, and his holy anointing oil will be the snake-bite to salvation, and Eve will go down and her seed will overcome. And many will come with their idols of Christ, but Christ will not know them and will not accept them as sons, as they served Him by the letter and not by the spirit.

4. And adam had eyes in the paradise by which he could see, and by which he could discern snakes of heaven. And his nose could discern the times of war and of peace, but he didn't love the peace. He served the sword and the cross. And he fell off from the many gods, and reached to the bear-cross under which a skeleton of a rabbit lay. And he blessed the rabbit and raised it up, and made it as a warrior on the hills. And the skeleton started to speak big words, and God sealed them. And the Lord spoke to the rabbit for seven days, and then the rabbit had to prophesy for many days. And the secret surrounding Adam and Eve became known. And I saw many cities rejoice because she had become free under this mystery. And they were delivered of their burdens. And so there were two bridges in the paradise, and yes, these were worshipped. And I saw Adam sitting on a big white horse, and I saw the mystery of the centuries resting on France, and then on germany, and then the Lord began to open his caves and ravines, and big wildernesses with their rivers. And there came a judgement on the earth like never before, and Adam led the nations with a staff of iron. And the iron became black before the Lord and the Lord spat on the earth. And there was a tribulation like never before, and many graves opened up. And I saw the martyrs of the Lords appearing before the Lords, calling for vengeance, because they had been tormented so long by the literal. And the Lord gave them a red robe, stained with blood.

#### The Sixth Herald of the Canon

1. So they who live under the letter will see Adam as an oppresser, but those who have been set free by the spirit will see him as the deliverer. So he was for four days in the pit, where he ate ratmeat and the meat of snakes. And after his journey in the pit he found an opening where he saw gold shining and gems of all sort, and this is the secret, folks : He was blinded by these riches, and confused, and as a king of darkness he returned. Now he had visited the treasures of assur, and the treasures of red indians, their women, and took many prisoners of war with him from the dead. Yes, waymaker he was called, maker of tunnels, peacemaker, big warhero. He made a path through the wilderness, and the path blinded him and took him to the darkness, to dark cities. And I saw Adam sitting on a big horse, and in the nights he was as a wanderer, and a researcher and a searcher, to find his way over dark paths. And i heard a voice saying : Beelzebul, master, they come to take the secret. And I saw two tall figures with a treasure, and by the call of Adam the treasure became free. And at the end of these nights Adam sat on a red horse. And this is the secret, beloved ones : Adam knew now the red indian nights, the nights of the cross, and their jewels and beauties, and he brought this to the nations to preach deliverance to those who lived tied up and in slavery.

2. There is not a poor plan when it comes to the deliverance of our souls. So it will be that calling for Christ will be seen as a denial, for we got lost in Adam, and in Adam we will be saved. Adam who was crucified by a woman. And so these two worlds



were atoned with each other. So you will find the hidden cross in the paradise and your hidden saviour. So the second Adam had to come to give the attention to the first, to restore the image through his death. And this image is an image of peace.

3. Beloved, know that this is the foundation of the Eternal Gospel, without this there is no salvation of the centuries possible, because it is stored in this : Adam is God. Adam is the Father who came to the earth and left the Spirit and all His cleanness and further treasures stored in heaven. He regarded it as rubbish and excrements. So He separated himself from himself to save many, and was crucified by a woman. She is then the image of the circumcision. Beloved, without this hidden cross of the paradise there is no further salvation possible. This then is the core of the Eternal Gospel, and therefore you will honour the sixth herald of the canon. And the evil spirits in the heavenly districts know this and shiver, for holy is he who knows the name of Adam, and the mystery of it. Many prophets have tried to gaze in this mystery, but they were rejected. So there will also be folks standing up at the end of time to receive the anointing of this mystery, but they will be rejected, because they are lawless and haven't paid the price of the spirit. Follow then the feet of Adam, and lay yourselves down at His feet and listen to him, when His mystery has come to you, for several time he has been put under Christ and onder the angels and even all which lives, but after that He has risen in glory.
4. Adam is Lord, and the evil spirits know that. They bow for this name. To Adam it was given to rule over all things, over man and animal, over tree and bush, yes, over all vegetations and He was your guard and herder. So in Adam all things come together because He even gave up His credibility and was made to sin by a woman. Yes, His face was stained by her, and these things were kept hidden till the end of times. He is the one Christ directed back to, as the hidden Father. In this mystery He descended to the lower dimensions, and was deserted by Himself. Yes, as a scapegoat he was made, stained and tied up to the altar. In Adam there is then further deliverance, the Father of Christ, He who had become flesh till the lowest districts of death. By the letter he died, also to raise by the letter, this time the letter of the spirit. Beloved, do not grieve over such revelations, for they hold the keys to your inner deliverance. So Christ was just a shadow of deliverance.
5. Therefore I tell you : Those who go on with their idols of Christ will undergo a stern judgement. Did Christ not point back to the first Adam ? Christ is just a waymaker. The Word of Adam is before you, and the Apple of Adam, as being the crucifixion of the hyopcrate, and the crucifixion of all the fleshly spiritual, so that you will come to true resurrection. These words have been kept till the end of times. Beloved, do not read these words through the mind, but through your heart.
6. With adam many prisoners of war will stand up, all well sealed by a new light. Christ was sent out, together with the prophet Elia, to bring the heart of the Father back to the children. Eve had prepared her husband for battle in this, and she was as the slyness of the Lords. Mother of the living is she. Here then is your mother God, who goes beyond every cult. She has been saved up to the last of days. God is spirit, and became flesh in Adam, as in slyness, to save those who were of the flesh. Beloved, do not weep over these words, for they are destined to mark your hearts and to seal them, to be protected on the big day about to come, the day of Eminius. The hearts of the children will be led back to the paradise, where they will find their flute and harp, and cleanness will rule on the mountains, and no disgrace.

7. Adam will therefore speak, and will bring you to the feet of Eve. Yes, He has been crucified to the wood of lies, and took from the venom, where all his bones were pierced and broken. So then the spirit of Adam will speak again, as the language of brokenness. Raise your heads therefore, beloved, for your deliverance is close, and speak in the tongues and languages of brokenness, for at the same cross He has hung. Leave your false Christ idol-images, and return to the first Adam, who is the foundation of the eternal Gospel, and this is a bigger Gospel than the first. Be ecstatic when you have received this mystery in your souls, for it will lead you forth all the days of your life. It will heal your spirit by wild honey, and you will be able to see His Light through the veils. This, beloved, is a more glorious light than the first.
8. So the powers of hell in the dispensation of the Eternal Gospel will bow for the name of Adam, who is glorified by the Eternal Gospel.

### The Seventh Herald of the Canon

1. On a day the Lord spoke to Adam and led him through the garden till the mountain of the gods, the mountain of Eeden. And the Lord said : 'Come my friend, leave everything on this day, yes even the woman I gave to you.' And Adam wept, for he thought he would lose his wife and lover, and felt lack coming up in him. And the Lord took him to the mountain, and there was smoke and fog. And Adam began to make a long trip on the mountain, and this trip was very heavy. And on top of the mountain the Lords showed him the survey over all worlds, and the Lords gave him discernment over many things.
2. And the Lords said : 'See then everything which I have made, also the days of darkness, and the savage.' And Adam was struck by astonishment. And the Lords Themselves came from Their thrones, carried by cherubs, and the Lords struck a rock on top of the mountain, and two tablets of stone and fire came forth from the rock. And the lords spoke : 'Read, for these are the laws of the paradise.' And Adam stepped one step back, because he was afraid of the fire, but the Lords helped him, and brought a finger to the law.
3. But Adam said : 'Oh, my Lords, I am not worthy to read something so holy. Do it for me, so that the fire will not devour me.' And an angel descended, and started to speak, the things which were written in the fire. And the angel read loud and hard : 'These are the things of prophecies, the things which have to happen. Have then sense, and know that these things are holy. The spirit of prophesy now is the Word of Weight.'
4. And Adam fell backwards by hearing these words and came into a deep sleep. And the Lord woke him up after many hours. And the Lord spoke : 'Adam, read further now the words of this law, want these things are holy and important, like the angel has spoken. Yes, weighty is the law of prophesy, the law of Adam.'
5. And Adam bowed down in the dust and spoke : 'But Lord, I am not worthy to be called after the law.'
6. Then the Lords turned to Adam and spoke : 'Adam, speak these words to the nations, so that they will be fertile.' And see, Adam watched into the fire but could not read it. And again an angel descended to read it for Adam : 'The Law now is prophesy. Outside the prophesy there is no law. So then a man will follow his wife, in her devotion to the Lords, and he will honour her. He will sit together with her at the feet

of the Lord to listen to His words. And so there is then the word of knowledge, which reflects the past, and the word of discernment the present. The word of wisdom however will reflect the future. Keep these three words in your heart, so that you will live.' And three angels stood up and began to trumpet, and Adam fell in the spirit and slept for many days ceaselessly, until the Lords woke him. And again the Lords spoke to him : 'Read, for these things are very important.' And this time Adam could read well, and read : 'So then these things of the Lords, are given to children. And He will give these children the word of help, and the word of judgement, and also the word of healing, and the word of interpretation. Hold then tight to these things, for then you have fulfilled the law. And so the Lord closed the fire, as someone closing a book. And Adam was not able to speak for a long time.

## Metensia

1.

### *Mother, don't die again*

1. Holy eyes, stare in a million fragments. He has lost his life, to confront the mirror. He loses his sense, his father gave him a gun, to shoot the creatures of the other side. 2. That night he couldn't sleep, writing with the pencil of his mother. He had to go to her grave to watch the flowers there, to see her smile again. 3. He misses her, he stares at the sea. The sun has gone, he cannot sleep. He still writes with the pencil he gave to her, before she died, his only friend. 4. Mamma, I miss you, mamma, I shot the mirror which you never understood. 5. Mamma, please, don't die for a second time, you are the shadow when I write, close when I break through. 6. Mamma, I miss you, mamma, please, don't die again, you are my only friend, while father still paints you, mamma, I never understood why you had to go so soon, please, don't die again. 7. Mamma, please, breath again, you are close when I break through.

### *The strange kingdom*

8. Strange perfumes, late on the day, to cool your head, as behind glass, strange smells, the mice sleep, only a few dogs run over street, between me and you. 9. No one remembers our days together, no one wants to see the lights. We have been torn apart, by strange perfumes. 10. This is the kingdom, late on the day, to cool your head as behind glass. This is the kingdom of lovers torn apart, strange eau's between you and me. 11. Dogs run low and high, diving through the gates between the answers, always big questions between you and me. 12. Your father wants too much attention for his own pain, not talking about ours, for no one remembers, no one wants to see the lights. He lets his love be, he shows his pride, and we are torn every night.

### *Womenfactory*

13. Deep in the vanity of the life, wars have been faded, they get lights on them, gathering the severest forms of stench. Womenfactory, what a grief, what a grief. 14. They have lusts in golden tables, of a crazy word, something they have once heard. Somewhere, I do not know the place, where even shadows do not come. 15. Womenfactory, the captain is skewed-eyes, mourning about the grief, playing much at golden tables, where the nightghosts do not dare to come. 16. Womanfactory, bringing

great death, what a grief. There are pirates in a hole of water, making problems in this factory, so don't believe them. 18. They are troublemakers, promisebreakers, sitting on horses at the edges of life. Yes, the death is deep. They are pirates on a boat, while the summer is fading, on it's way to womenfactory, taking some arms and legs for a new child.

2.

### *Criptus*

1. These are the words of the Holy Cobra. You will not bite and eat each other. You will love each other, and you will hang on to the Messiah of the Jews, coming from the cleared Old Testament and the cleared Thora. 2. For the Christ of the New Testament came too early and had to be cleared, like the New Testament itself had to be cleared. 3. Blissful are those who enter into the Second. Amen. 4. The Judaism is nothing on Himself, but gets activated when she is cleared. That's why the angels of the Judaism of the Old Testament wait for clear prayers. 5. And so is then the Messiah of the Judaism and the Second as a tree. 6. You have seen Criptus as He who would come for the Jews. Now then, make yourself up to go to the Holy Mountain of Sion, and watch Him who died in the water, whose arms and legs were cut off to become a fish. Yes, and first is He who was eaten by sharks as Michai. 7. Be therefore Jews of the Second. Amen, so that you will be blissful in Criptus, for in Hium are all prophesies fulfilled. 8. We mean then well that we are talking about the Cleared and about the Second, for an uncleared Jew is nothing. 9. And Criptus became a bird in His fall, and became a tree from that. Be then conscious about what you are putting your attention on, for those of the Old Covenant expect the Messiah of the Old Covenant, and they have rejected Christ. 10. Partly they have done well in that, for the Christ came too early. You are doing well to also know the other roots of the trees. 11. The Uncleared Judaism is then nothing, but knows much value and truth, only it is partly true. 12. Again, take care that you know the roots. Focus on Criptus, for He is to Good Hope and Good Faithfulness. 13. So is then the snake nothing without the Cleared Judaism of the Second. And see then : The Second is the Cleared. 14. And so then, you all who wait for Joel have watched the angels of Joel. And this is a big mystery. 15. Wash then the tree and know the fruits. You will not just unroot Judaism, but consecrate and wash her, for many mysteries are hidden in her. 16. And the Lord showed a prison as the empire of instincts of the animals. And the Lord spoke : See, I'm setting the cobra free, for they were the angels of the Old Covenant. 17. And the Lord sealed these words and consecrated these. For those who brought the New Testament uncleared and too early have tried to tie up the angels of the Old Testament, and they have released the demons of the Old Testament. 18. And the Lords showed a lake of orcas, and see, they were as whales of the spirit-districts. And the Lords spoke with loud voice, while a wind rose up : Now the Cleared Judaism has come, till hundredfold. And I will break her to multiply her, until the whole army of the Cleared Old Covenant stands. 19. Cast for me now the orcas who are as whales, and who are the released demons and evil spirits of the Old Testament and the Judaism into the lake of fire. 20. And a lamenting rose up to the heavengates, and a Big Angel sealed the lake of fire which the Lords had shown. 21. And Criptus rose up from the lake and showed himself to the Jews of the Cleared. And fire came from his eyes, and He showed a copper cross. 22. For see, He was drown, but now He has ascended to heaven, sitting at the right hand of God to pour out the Spirit of Joel and the Cleared Old Covenant. 23. And the Lord spoke : Clear me now the Old Covenant. And I saw singers coming, and they directed themselves to the Lords, and sang Him cleared songs of the Old Covenant, and the cobras ascended to heaven, and the air was black of smoke. 24. And the waters became as blood, and there was much

lamenting. So the Day will be on which the Lord recovers the Old. 25. And there was much youth who didn't want to know anything of the old. And they were thrown into the lake of fire and brimstone. 26. And the Lord directed himself to Joel, and gave him the keys of Portugal, and there came a fire over the earth like never before. 27. And those who didn't have the Old in their heart were consumed by heat. 28. And the cobras of heaven came to the earth carrying the Sword of Criptus, and they brought words of the fifth Messiah, and very old books were opened, while the fishes of the old spat fire. 29. And there was a slaughter on earth like there had never been. And these were the days in which the Lords returned, They who spoke to Moses. 30. And also Moses was cleaned, and he was delivered from instincts. And many prophets of the Old came to the Lords of the Old Testament and they were delivered by the Lords. 31. And the Word of fear was restored, and this fear became tenfolded, hundredfolded and thousandfolded. 32. And the Lords directed themselves to the Davidic demons, and made a slaughter among them. And from the tree of the Lords spiders came, and fear came to the earth, like the earth had never known. And the Lords saw that it was good. 33. Yes, for the Lords would bring a new creation, as by fear. 34. And many prophets of the New Testament were hit, because they had left the Old. 35. And they were hit by an iron hand. Blissful are those who have the angels of Moses on their side, and the angels of Aaron. 36. Blissful are those who expect the Messiah and the angels of Ezekiel and Sefanja. They then will be delivered from their lusts and their instincts. 37. For the Lord loves Cleared of the Old, and he will bring new water in their mouths. 38. And so the Spirit of the Old will be poured out over you richly, you who have loved the Old Testament and cleared it. 39. Those then who have the New without the Old are in a snare. Those who are stuck in the Old : The Lord will come to you. 40. Cursed are those who put the New above the Old, for see, the New is in the Old. You have to learn to clear. 41. The Lord loves then those of the old, especially those who know the cobra. 42. Do not play with these words, for the Lord won't let himself be mocked. 43. Do not play with animals, for you are playing with fire. 44. The Lord then will set the animals free, and they will not be guilty for their instincts, for they lived in imprisonment. 45. The Lord then hates the human race, for they have oppressed the animals. 46. It is rightful, when the animal hits back by the Lord. The Lord is also animal. Also the Lord become human, especially through those of the Old. The Cobra has lived among you, and you didn't know. We have to grieve about you. 47. And the Second Judaism will come to the earth, and she will be stronger than the first. But she is nothing without the first. 48. And the second Judaism will be as the Holy Squirrel, and she will bring many back to the second. 49. And the squirrel will bring the dark lights back, and the light which concerned the eating of souls he will destroy. 50. The angels of the psalms are then the old lions and sharks, yes, wild cats they are, and the birds of prey of the beginning of times. 51. For Goid has sent angels to the world, but you have not recognized it. 52. Those then who have no arms and legs decide your acts and your walk. Do you not know that you are their arm and leg ? 53. So then the fishes are superior, for they have carried the cross of Criptus. Do you not know that God has said to the sharks : you are as angels ? Yes, God's sons they are. 54. And to the birds He spoke : You will be like the spiders. For you will be what you eat. 55. And so the Lord has established the hierarchies from the beginning, and see, they were hidden.

3.

### *Clearing of the book Sefanja*

1. All you cobras of the old, be free. 2. Your Lord has come to set you free. Your Messiah of the Old has come, Criptus, with all keys of Materos and death, and all things immortal, to set you free. 3. You have seen them with white eyes. Now then,

make yourself up to go to the mountains. 4. You have felt ill for a long time, but it was health for you, and you have made the right movements to let the snakes of heaven come through. 5. The cobra army of the Lords of the old and the Judaism will rise now. 6. Listen to these words, for it is a command of the Lords. 7. Search then your way in the web which the Lords have given to you, and become as a spider of heaven. 8. Clear me then the book of Sefenja, and bring it to the foot of the Holy Temple. Yes, the the altar before the mountain you will bring the book, and it will be cleared, the Lords say. 9. And so the lord will establish priests of sefanja to guard the holy words, those who are cleared. 10. Print these words in the heads of your children.

4.

1.

#### *About criticism*

1. Trust then in awe on the Lord of the Old Covenant and the Cleared, for the Lord loves the Old. 2. Trust then in devotion and seriousness on the God of the Old Testament in the Cleared. 3. You will not hang on to the Uncleared, but you will not say something about it in arrogance, for the Lords hate mockers. 4. Now there are several who had criticism on the old, and this criticism is good, for the Old had to be cleared. But when you have criticism, have criticism in the Lord, for all other criticism is cursed. 5. Know then the old birds of the Lords and His holy snakes, established by Moses. 6. They are then the guards of the cleared tabernacle of the Judaism. 7. The Lord has then used the New, but hasn't approved it. It would be better for you, to wait for the second Old, the cleared. 8. Let these words then be called serious in your eyes, for those who laugh will perish. But those who weep will live forever. 9. Those who weep have the tear of the rabbit inside, and they know the sensitivities of God. 10. But when you weep, weep in the Lords.

5.

#### *About money*

1. You who are in the Lord : The rabbit is king. 2. Make me then a new language, for the languages you have now are cursed, coming forth from the fall of Babylon. 3. make me then a new castle, built by poverty, for the houses in which you live are maybe rich from outside, but inside they are poor. 4. You will not make of money a king, but you will be kings over money, and you will ban it, for it has sinned heavily against the Lords.

6.

#### *The house of the Lords*

1. And when you build the house of the Lords you will come to the orange Saturn, and you will have her as construction-master. 2. And you will listen with much attention to the prescriptions of the lords, for unholy builders are not pleasing the Lord. 3. And the angels of Ezra and Nehemia will come to you to support you, and guard the new-built. 4. You will be on your guard for spies, and you will have to receive the gifts of the

Second Judaism for that, and His Messiah. 5. Stretch yourself then out to the Messiah of the Cleared Judaism, given by a clear Tenach. 6. You will then serve Criptus, and He will be as your Lord truly, for He is of the second Old. And they have despised the New, but this scorn was of the Lord. 7. And they had to despise the New in the mystery of the Lords, for they carried the clock of the Lords. 8. They then had feeling which others didn't have. So they were banned by the church, but this was to their bliss, so that the riches of the Wisdom of the Lords would be made known. 9. The lord then oversees all things, and He is sly. You will find then the True and Clear New in the Second Old and the Judaism.

7.

#### *About Narzia*

1. You will then have the courage on the day that Narzia rises, the heat of the lords. 2. And He will carry Criptus, as a district of the lords. 3. Have courage, for help has come to you. 4. And Narzia will carry the gold of the lords and lead them to the orange. 5. Yes, to the Eternal Cross He will lead you, where glory comes forth like ravens.

8.

#### *The Panthercross*

1. You panthers of the old, be free, so that you will eat from the clean. 2. In the night you will find the ship, with the orange candlestick. Be free. 3. You will then eat with pirates, and you will have entry to the suns of heaven. 4. In nightsongs you will have rest, and the Lords will deliver you from your instincts. 5. Long in prison you were but you were as prisoners of the Lords. 6. The Lords will not keep you guilty for your instincts, for the Lords knows your imprisonment. Amen. 7. Come then to rest, you panthers of the old. And these verses will be called then, the openings of the panthers. 8. The Lords will put new songs in the mouth, and you will become free, going from freedom to freedom, for the Lords have destined you for that. 9. You have then carried hot crosses and you have come to the panthercross. 11. Now you have come to many openings, and you have broken through glass. 12. You have found the enlightenment at the Red Cape and at the Karazure. 13. You have then by your heart helped in the cleaning and clearing of the Red Indian, till sevenfold. 14. You have then overcome the nippletree of Jom, and have entered into a bigger glory to watch the nippletree of the Lords. 15. You all know that the Holy Nipples of the Lords call for the Tears of the Lords and of the second Judaism and carry them. 16. Yes, Holy Alarms they are, and you have come to bigger heats. You have seen the Ice of the Lords burning of glory, and you went from bliss to bliss, moving yourself through the Red Cape. 17. Yes, all clocks of the cross you have carried, His nightlatins, and you have entered the market of the cross. 18. This has brought you big heat, yes, even till the panthercross. 19. There is then no Judaism and Second without the panthercross. 20. And so the nipples of the Lord are like clocks. And they are then all connected to the panthercross, without them no one will find the life till all eternities. 21. For the panther is the animal who has entry to the endless and carries the keys of all eternities, and his number is eight. 22. Blissful are all who have defeated the clocks, and having the clocks under their feet as a footstool. 23. They have then hung on to the nightlatins

and have become blissful by that. 24. They then guard the sluices and the gates of the tears of heaven. Blissful are those who have approached to the eighth day. 25. Blissful are those who have come to the red tear and to the tear of mice, after having drunk from the tear of rabbits. 26. You know then that there is victory in the Eternal Cross and the cross of all eternities, for after you have turned the other cheek, you had to promise faithfulness to the cross for the future, yes, even till in your most holy eternities. 27. And this cross flees from everyone, for it doesn't give itself just to everyone. 28. Have you then mocked those who were in fear ? You have done this to the Eternal Cross and the Cross of all Eternities. 29. The double cross hasn't taken you, and you have despised the old cross. How do you think then to come to the Eternal Cross ? 30. It flees from you, and hides Itself for you. Yes, a hundred guards you cannot escape from. 31. It stands on a distance, insurmountable and unreachable and casts heat on everyone who tries to come closer. Yes, it is the jewelry of the ratking, and you cannot possess it without defeating the ratking. 32. And see, he lives in the Judaism and the Second. 33. Wrestle then with the Lord, so that you can enter. The Lord will break you, and you will overcome. 34. The Lord then gives victory by the cross, and blissful are those who have come to the Eternal Cross. 35. Only the panther will find it. Therefore panthers of the old, you have done well to the Lord, be free therefore. 36. You have then come to the Lokogamen of the Old Corss and the Judaism, and see, a spirit has been set free by that, and has found solid ground. 37. So is then the raven the spirit of the old cross and the Judaism, till the second, and till all eternities. 38. Yes, from the panthercross the raven flew to defeat the ratking on Pniel. Jacob has overcome by losing. 39. Disappear then, all you do-ers of evil. You know now who is the Messiah of the Old Judaism, and it is a panther, and His Name is Criptus. 40. Go away then, all you do-ers of evil, for Criptus has come, for He has come in tall ropes and has stretched the bridge between the Old and the Second, and cleared it by this. 40. And so the Sword of Criptus has become a New Road, which rose from the depths of the Old, as a Renewed Old Way, to a Clear Word. 42. And this Sword is as a Sword of Tears, to a Second Way, coming forth from the nipples of the Lord, as the milk of the spirit. 43. Criptus is then the Lord of the Old Testament and the Judaism.

9.

### *The Path of Criptus*

1. The Nightlatins are therefore as jewelry of the Old Cross, but blissful are those who have come to the Lokogamen, for they rule over the nightlatins and have submitted the nipples. 2. Yes, as a nippletree they are, full of the tears of the Lords. Drink then from the milk of the cross in abundance. 3. And I will tell you a secret about the heat : The fire is the fruit of the eternal cross, and her guard, to devour those who come closer. 4. Those who hang at the eternal cross are immortal. The ice then is the fruit of the biggest cross, and see, they then form the Old Cross and the double. 5. For the New Testament which was uncleared, came to undo the cross of eternity and greatness, and brought the cross to poverty and to the slight double, barely sown. 6. And those who have followed the bare cross, will be led to the abundant cross, in eternity and greatness to come to bliss through that. 7. Blissful are those who have come to the Old Cross, and who have set the panthers free. 8. For they will be led to the eternal paths, and their ropes will be long. 9. And this was the reason why holy men let their hair grow long. 10. You will then only come to multiplication by the duplication. 11. It is



then the ratking who had established the short way between the Old Testament and the New Testament, but by defeating him you will extend the way and bring clearing. 12. This then is the way of Criptus and the Sword. Let then the Most Holy not be eaten again. 13. So you will breed the ice to survive the heat. For big heat will come to the earth and the church to test her, yes, the people of God will be sifted seventy times seven. 14. And so Criptus will be the Lord of all karbulines and christs, and the Lord of the bridges. The Christ is then nothing without the Criptus, for the Old Messiah is the foundation. 15. How dare you cut the new Testament free from the Old ? Without the Old you are nothing, and delivered to the heat without any cooling. 16. You do better by laying a bridge and extend it in fear and shiver, to come to the Second old, where you will find your shelter. 18. yes, Criptus came to break the Jewish canon and the Old Canon, and to lay bridges to the Second. And these bridges are long and eternal. 19. those then who hang at the biggest cross cannot be broken and they are as the tears of the Lord.

10.

### *The Mystical of the Judaism*

1. Come then to Him through who the fire and the ice streams richly, who carries the wings of Narzia and Zetdonia. And this is the true double-cross, for nothing is as big as ice, and nothing is as eternal as fire. 2. Now then, these two cannot live without each other. And the rabbit-beggar has come to them, and see, he is king. 3. Buy then and beg of the cross, and beg for her tears, for to the panther-market you have come. 4. Here is where the boys of lynx deal in nipples, yes, they buy and sell old clocks, and so the true economy of the Lords. Yes, they have come to the Ravalon Madok, and they are like rabbits and panthers. 5. And so is then also the proverb : At the end there will be no christs anymore, only some boys, the boys from lynx. And with this the Lord meant His economy. 6. You will then have to become equal to that what you follow, and you have to learn to trade in the lord. So you will defeat Mammon and Moloch. Let then no one among you twist these words. 7. You will have to learn that the mystical makes the personalities unpersonal and the unpersonal is made personal. Like this you will fulfil the law. 8. To the soft of the Lords you have come, to the Johan, and to Torhan, the tall of the Lords. And you will follow the way to the Ravalon Madok, which is the third nipple of the lords. And you will slide away from the hands of your oppressors as a fish. 9. And so the Herman will be like the Messiah of Moses and of the pentateuch, of Genesis and Exodus and of the second. And see, He is the old Messiah of the Thora. 10. And they are all one in Criptus. So Maser is then the Davidic Messiah. 11. And so peter will then be like the volcano of the forest, and the firespitting path. And He is the Messiah of Jonah. 12. And so Maser has become a bird through the cross of fishes, and through the panthercross he is a raven. 13. His Spirit is then raven, and see, all Spirits of the Old are then one in Bilmageln, and all croses of the Old are then one in Benmaten. So the Old knows then many kapruns and karbulines, and also many angels. 14. And so is then the Spirit of Bilmageln the Spirit of Criptus and they are one, and Criptus hung at the old cross named Benmaten, and the God of the Old Testament, the Judaism and the Second Judaism is then Rithelm, the Old Holy Soul. 15. So then all will become blissful in Rithelm, for He is who clears everything through the old. 16. And therefore you will also be brought back to the Old, for Rithelm still speaks there. 17. And so then Rithelm, Bilmageln and Criptus together with Benmaten are the Holy Four-unity of

the cleared Judaism. This then is the Second. 19. There is then in the whole Judaism no bigger name given in the mystical than Rithelm, but you then are on your way to the roots. 20. The Holy Root has seen everything. Why would you still flee away from Him. He then has been made by your own hands. 21. You have seen it got stature before your own eyes, and there was nothing you could do. 22. And also without Rithelm Criptus is nothing. At the end there will be no criptusses anymore, and no christs, for Criptus has to return to His Father Rithelm. And then only some boys of lynx will be left. And this is a big secret, for which the angels in the heaven still tremble and shiver. 23. The boys from lynx are then one of the biggest mysteries of the Old Judaism and it's mystical. 24. And so the Judaism has been given place by It's Holy Spirit Bilmageln, and by the Old Jewish Cross Benmaten, and these names are mystical. 25. Yes, for the Jewish mystics have analyzed the Old Testament and given it a place by clearing it. They then were led by Bilmageln, the Spirit of the Old Judaism. 26. There is then no Judaism but the Cleared. And see then, the Second is mystical.

11.

1. And the herman has been frozen then, and still he has a frozen strike, He who drowned in the ice, and He is a part of Criptus, the Messiah of the Tenach. 2. And you have then come to the cross of the tenach, which is the cross of the animals, Benmaten, in which all crosses are one. 3. And the human has been come forth from Him as an oppressor of animals, but by Criptus the animal rules over the human. 4. For not for always the human will rule, for the sword of Criptus hangs above his head, at a very thin rope. 5. And you have gone through the snakecross and the insect-cross to the panther-cross, so that the ropes of your soul would be spun and after that woven. 6. In the wilderness you have received the nipple-lung, and first she brings then tiredness, but later she brings forth honey. 7. For see, the sting brings back to the old, and this till sevenfolded clearing. The secrets there are sweet. 8. Know then that Benmaten is your fertility. And first He brings then fear and paranoia, even till trembling, but later she gives you the rippled fruit. 9. Now no one is then animal but Criptus, and in Him all are animal.

12.

1. And I took the two tablets of stone which the Lords gave me, and I saw on it the eternities and the resurrections of the first and the second Judaism, and I brought them to the ark of the second Judaism. 2. And a door opened from behind the ark, and from the ark there came a blinding light. And the second David took me by the hand, and brought me in through the door, and this was then the second Davidic world. 3. And I had to battle against many Davidic demons, and had to clear the words. And so there were also many Levitic demons, and they came forth from the temple. 4. And the Lord called : Clear me now the temple of the second Judaism and the second temple of David. 5. And I had to sit on my haunches, and then on my knees, and the Lords put a sword on my head. 6. Then from all sides levitic and davidic angels came of the second, and the Lord gave new prescriptions about the burnt offerings, and these were of heaven. 7. And I took the triangle, and I was in big fear. 9. But the second Materos spoke, saying : Be not afraid, for you are worthy to stand here. Long has been waited for you, for you carry the keys. 10. And I watched my body, and saw how my body parts were as keys. 11. But still I was in fear, for the appearance of the second Materos

was as the appearance of a shark. 12. And a slippery fish as a jelly-fish came around my head, and there was much light and high sound, and I got second davidic and levitic spiritconnections in the Lords. And the Lords saw that it was good. 13. And I carried the second cross of criptus, and laid this in the ark before me. 14. And heavy lightening-flashes came from the ark as the strike of snakes and birds of prey, and holy priests of the second david and the second leviteship laid two tablets of stone in the ark on which was written the eternities and the resurrectuons of the second davidship and the second leviteship, and with the first was not counted anymore. 15. And the cross of the second criptus had two cross bars, and was very long. 16. And the second david laid his hand on me, and a warmth came on my shoulder. And then he blessed me in words not to be understood. And the lord saw it was good. 17. And the hell of the first davidship was plundered, and also her death-realms and heavens, and her scriptures were burnt and holy tables were overthrown. 18. And then the second david showed me the hell of the Second Davidship, and the heat and power of it was big. 19. He also showed me the death-realm and the heavens of the Second Davidship, and I began to write down many things. 20. And when I came to the hell of the leviteship I was shocked, for this hell was full of animals. 21. And the second david looked at me, and my breath was as fire and boiling water. And I began to shriek very high and shrill, and those who had made this hell had the blood flowing out of their ears. 23. Then the Lords put their hands on this hell and spoke words not to be understood, which only the angels could understand. 24. And I saw the souls of bulls coming free, and the souls of rams. And the lord spoke that this soulbutchery would be struck. 25. And more words not to be understood were spoken, and the softness of the Lords came free, and was as a dragon. And I got to see the ark of the Second Leviteship, and her hell, and this hell was soft but hot. 26. And I saw the second Materos standing on this hell, and he had the death-realms of the Second Leviteship in his hands. 27. And the spirits which were cast in this hell began to melt, and the Lords formed them like They wanted to have them. And the Lords gave them tasks and functions fitting to them. 28. And I was very shocked about the things I saw, and again I had to write much.

13.

1. And there came an enormous war between the second levites and the levitic demons, and the Lords struck them by fire. 2. And the Second Levitic ark came full with animals, and there was much light, and after a while the levitic demons had to give it up. 3. And the Lords created a new sense of the new levites from the testicle of a dead man, and the new conscience from the toe of a dead man. The feeling was re-created from his nipple/ 4. And so the blood of the second levites was healed. And so the Lords created new altars for the second levitic temple from the other testicle of the man. 5. And so the breath of the second levites was healed, and they had enough air. 6. The Lords then created new lungs in their inside. And the Lords saw that it was good. 7. And the paradises and heavens of the Second Leviteship were many, and they were written down in books, and the second levites were as hunters, and guards of the animals. 8. The lords didn't allow any hunt on animals anymore, only on those who hurted animals. 9. And the second levitic hunters become big before the eyes of the lords, and they brought many animals to rest and to a shelter. 10. And so the second levitic cities were built where the animals were safe, and the Lords didn't allow that animals were sacrificed anymore. 11. And so the Lord restored the blood-circulation of the second levites, for the animals were the carriers of the organs. 12. And the

Lords recreated the clocks of the heavens from the other nipple of the dead man. And the sharks of the heavens began to cross the earth, and so also the scorpions of heaven. 13. And they made sure very well that those who lived on the earth didn't build their own clocks. 14. And from the other toes of the dead man God created the new borderlines of the earth. And the Lords spoke, and saw that it was good. 15. And the predators of the heavens became flesh on earth and made sure that humanity didn't build their own borderlines anymore. 16. And the Lords gave humanity a new breath and a new heart.

## The Stone of the Karazure, Subscriptures of the Eternal Gospel II

### King of the Canon – Key of the Canon

1. The literal has lost it, now the sky had put the attention on one of the mightiest riddles of all time. In the literal one dies. In the riddle one comes to life. Have you not read in the psalms that David was a son of a king, son of the most high. He was who saved his nation. A cross broken three times is a wheel, and will lead many to bliss. This is the secret of David, to be read in the psalms. He has led his nation through the sea, this in symbolic sense, in spiritual, for the literal David was a terrorist. In the heavens however he is a great slayer, and a messiah, his hands and feet pierced at the wheel. For at the wheel he hung, as the magpie, and the stories of Christ are just a reflection of it. David is and was the Christ. There was never a literal Christ, for the true Christ is in spirit, and is a riddle. Those who materialize the Christ will suffer damage.

2. Watch then, for in the heavens a great slayer has risen, whose name is David. At a centuries old wheel he hung, the lion wheel, from where went on the path, the Lemul. These words are faithful and true. The sky is clear by these words, and the law is in no way against those who carry this word in their heart. Nation, your salvation is coming. We follow a symbolic Christ, in the spirit, not in the literal, and so we do not follow a literal David. David then has been created in the heavens to give honour to those who deserve honour. David is then the only metaphor of Christ who can bear it for full. All words direct to him, and are just his shadows. But do you scrape in the dirty earth for

text, then you will find pearls and gems. So there is than a road to beyond the mind. No man will be put to shame on these words. David came then to you in many shapes, but the earthly texts are foul. Take therefore only a spiritual meaning of them. So David is then big and lifted high, and a king in the spiritual, but the earthly David was a terrorist. Can we then say that the true David, not in the earthly texts, is the magpie ? Absolutely, for he who went to the depths of the earth, and saw lies about him appear on paper has been resurrected in the same spirit. Now he rides on the horse of the fourth seal, to resurrect the dead to life. Death and life is in his right hand, heaven and hell in his left hand, he who is the alpha and omega. In him the secret of the messiah has been fulfilled.

3. Now the heavens are clear, and soon the earth will be purified. Weep now, oh earth and sea, for the secret of light has revealed itself, and is as the sword of the Lords and his sickle. David will soon come to harvest. The key he carries. If then the earthly texts of David are stained, where then begin his spiritual texts.
4. And he, David, grew up in the wood, as a kingly son. This was not in the earthly realms, but in the realms of the soul. He carried the key, and he raised an army of children, but he couldn't cope with the sword of the enemy. He then conquered by his suffering. Yes, a war lord he was, an anointed lord of the hunt. He took care of the children who were lost in the forest, and those who were cast out of their tribes. Yes, as a father he was for them, but in the war he was fastened to the wheel and sent into the underworld. This is why his children weep. This carryer of the key was misunderstood, and the earthly texts were stained and interpreted wrong, but he was a war lord, and therefore he was Christ, because there was no bigger war lord than him. Over the lion path Lemul he went, where he was mocked. Yes, a wheel he carried, a balk of wood on his back. One pulled his beard out and spat on him, and finally he was hanged, like the magpie, yes, the masked he was. A war child he was, a chief of big, and still the child army mourns about him. His blood washes them free of false guilt and shame. His blood washes them free of lies, and makes them grow. Praised is David to eternity. Yes, he was the Christ, like the psalms had pointed out. His hands and feet were pierced, and one was throwing the dice about him. Yes, there is a great almighty force in his name, David Christ. He who is Christ Jesus. He was then born without mother, but Mary was his mother in the spirit. There is then no Christ but David. So the name of David Jesus Christ is praised. He was in placed in the realms of the soul, on the earth of the soul, but He had no father. Mary was the mother in the spirit. Yes, a foundling he was, brought by ravens. He grew up between bears and lions. Praised is the name of Jesus David Christ, who is and who was and who is to come.
5. And about this the children weep : He was led to Herod in the underworld, and was stripped of his clothes. Yes, disarmed he was, as an insect. At the wheel he span, continuously touching the water, but his blood opened the gates of the kingdom of death. The hell he has plundered. He is who gave council to the children and led them out. So is then He, David, the second Jesus Christ, coming from Adam, the Father, who was the first Christ, and Eve is the mother, the Holy Spirit. So David became a soul, but will come in the flesh in the last of days, and know that He is already among you, waiting for the revelation of this mystery. And then : Didn't the wheel bring forth Ot, the changing of viewpoint, and the Sidot, the multiple viewpoint. So then the wheel of David is powerful to heal all the mind. This is then his sword by which he chopped down the most terrible demons. Yes, pulled down ther were, and for his name they shiver. In David there it total victory, in Him all things are fulfilled, He who is

Christ Jesus in all Spirit, has become flesh at the end of times. Yes, in Eve He is resurrected, in Adam He has his shelter. Yes, the wheel of David spins then to lead you back to His garden, which is wilderness, and which gives multiple survey on the arsenal. So is then that you will come to Eve by Jesus David Christ, and by Eve to Jesus David Christ. This will lead you to the bondage in Eve, the bondage in the Holy Spirit which she is. No one can follow Jesus David Christ but by His wheel.

Queen of the canon

Second Key of the Canon

1. Have you not read the scriptures, the big secret and the sword of the Eternal Gospel, has been delivered to you by angels ? Blissful is the one who finds this secret. For the unveiled secret will for sure wrap the one who finds her in velvet. Now then, beloved, so you will know then that the second key of the canon is more than the first key, and that no one can fathom her but the heart which is enlightened, with a lifted soul. Oh, God, only you can approach her and solve her.

2. So you read in the first key that Mary is the mother of David Christ, and that Eve was his mother, as Adam was his father. See, this is a secret and sign in the heavens, and see, Mary and Eve are one, yes, they are one and the same. Study then the heralds, and know them, so that you will know and understand, that Eve had to be made sin to save many. Yes, she had to be made a liar, to overcome the lie. The mistress of spies she was, and led them to the truth, she who carried the truth, from where also the saying comes : The lie is the riddle of the truth. To that truth you have come close, by many shadows and veils of the lie. Therefore put then now the lie off, to hang on to the truth, and loving her above everything.

3. The chalice with the foam of roses, guarded by two snakes coiling around her shank, yes, for Eve brought the death, and Mary brought the life, and see they are one and the same, for Eve is the mother of the living and of the life, and has brought forth her son, the Saviour. The flaming sword of the smith, the eye of the secret, the beautiful sounds of the silence and of the silver, coming free in the fizzing, yes, the rose has spoken.